



OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT

By S.H. STRUTT

OUT OF THE
BOTTOMLESS
PIT

S.N. Strutt

Published by Stephen Strutt
Publishing partner: Paragon Publishing, Rothersthorpe
First published 2014
© Stephen Strutt 2014

The rights of Stephen Strutt to be identified as the author of this work have been asserted by him in accordance with the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act of 1988.

All rights reserved; no part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise without the prior written consent of the publisher or a licence permitting copying in the UK issued by the Copyright Licensing Agency Ltd. www.cla.co.uk

ISBN 978-1-78222-325-2

Book design, layout and production management by Into Print
www.intoprint.net
01604 832149

Printed and bound in UK and USA by Lightning Source

FOREWORD

ON MARCH 8TH 2014, a Malaysian aircraft vanishes without trace. Even with the modern technologies which can pinpoint nearly every mobile phone on earth up to a meter away, we are told that the plane has vanished into thin air; but are we being told the truth? Theories abound as to what really happened in this unfortunate incident, from a possible terrorist attack to a vortex in the time / space continuum or a “Bermuda Triangle” type effect!

Four months later another Malaysian aircraft is supposedly just blown out of the sky. Are we really supposed to believe that two Malaysian 777 aircraft just happened to be destroyed within months of each other? -Bit of a coincidence there, don't you think? Something simply just doesn't add up!

Many say that technology has advanced much further than most of us are being told. So perhaps there is more to this story, as well as other strange phenomenon which seems to be abounding of late. Is it true that something of this nature was being used in this case and if so, *how* has this happened?

This book starts off with talking about the “*paranormal strange mysteries*” of our planet but amazingly shows countless examples where such things have been already written about in very ancient books including the Bible.

This book will take you from the Bermuda Triangle to Life after Death Experiences; from Sinkholes to the Bottomless Pit; from personal encounters with UFOs to alien technology and alien abductions; from premonitions of ancient prophecies which are presently coming true to warnings of dire things yet to come upon the horizon in the very near future. It delves into the political & economic spheres as well as the sinister forces behind them. *The truth is often stranger than fiction,*” as the old saying goes.

In a word, this book covers nearly everything from heaven to hell and in-between and just where all of this futuristic technology is leading too. Many believe it to ultimately leading to the long awaited and Biblically predicted “Mark of the Beast” and the prophesied 7 year reign of the Antichrist, while others, mainly in the scientific community, believe we are headed for a Trans-Human UTOPIA.

Having seen with my own eyes and personally witnessed many supernatural things which have occurred over the course of my life, I have to opt for the first scenario winning out here shortly! I believe this book will point the way and hopefully lead you to the same conclusion.

-John Benjamin, author of the book “EARTHSHAKER”

CREDITS & ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I WOULD LIKE to thank the many friends and associates as well as my personal family, who during the past three years, have made this book possible.

A special thank you to my wife and daughters, who have helped with the artwork, and making it possible for me to find enough time to research the topics of this book.

I would like to thank Claire who designed the cover art of this book.

I would like to thank John Benjamin writer of the book *Earthshaker*, as well as Allan Trenholm writer of the books *Journey to Tricon* and *Journey to Gragau*. My appreciation also goes to my friends Robert for his helpful website, Luke for his excellent newsletters, and Joseph Candel for his very informative website & helpful Bible studies.

A special acknowledgement also to Charles Berlitz, Tom Horn, Steve Quayle, L.A. Marzulli, Chris Putnam, Preston Nichols & Timothy Good for their excellent books and articles.

There are countless others also whose books and articles I have been influenced by in the writing of this book. I have tried to give credit where credit is due with a complete website reference index to all sources of research material. There is also a vocabulary index at the back of this book as well as a scriptural index.

Scriptures quoted are generally from the revised King James Version of the Bible.

CONTENTS

FOREWORD	3
CREDITS & ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.....	4
INTRODUCTION.....	7
CHAPTERS	
<i>1. THE MANY MYSTERIES OF OUR PLANET</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>2. THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE.....</i>	<i>12</i>
<i>3. THE HOLLOW EARTH THEORY.....</i>	<i>22</i>
<i>4. ADOLF HITLER & THE HOLLOW EARTH + UFOs.....</i>	<i>33</i>
<i>5. PERSONAL SIGHTINGS OF UFOs</i>	<i>41</i>
<i>6. UFOs MENTIONED IN THE BIBLE</i>	<i>48</i>
<i>7. THE FALLEN ANGELS.....</i>	<i>52</i>
<i>8. THE GIANTS</i>	<i>63</i>
<i>9. ADMIRAL BYRD</i>	<i>74</i>
<i>10. A HOLLOW EARTH? SCIENCE SAYS NO.....</i>	<i>79</i>
<i>11. THE COMING RACE FROM THE CENTRE OF THE EARTH</i>	<i>82</i>
<i>12. HOLLOW EARTH & HOLES AT THE POLES</i>	<i>87</i>
<i>13. END-TIME SEARCH FOR THIS REALM:.....</i>	<i>90</i>
<i>14. HEAVEN & THE HEAVENLY CITY</i>	<i>94</i>
<i>15. ALIEN ABDUCTION.....</i>	<i>105</i>
<i>16. TRIPS TO HELL.....</i>	<i>108</i>
<i>17. DRAGONS & DINOSAURS.....</i>	<i>114</i>
<i>18. THE BOTTOMLESS PIT.....</i>	<i>123</i>
<i>19. SINK HOLES.....</i>	<i>128</i>
<i>20. ARE WE ON THE VERGE OF AN ICE-AGE?.....</i>	<i>130</i>
<i>21. TECHNOLOGY ADVANCES EXPONENTIALLY.....</i>	<i>133</i>
<i>22. CONNECTION BETWEEN ALIEN ABDUCTIONS & BERMUDA TRIANGLES</i>	<i>138</i>
<i>23. THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT.....</i>	<i>140</i>
<i>24. THE MONTAUK PROJECT.....</i>	<i>143</i>

25. <i>THE LIE OF EVOLUTION</i>	150
26. <i>THE ALIEN QUESTION</i>	153
27. <i>THE GREAT FLOOD OF NOAH'S TIME</i>	155
28. <i>ADVANCED UNDERGROUND TUNNELS</i>	157
29. <i>PREDATOR SERPENT BEINGS</i>	162
30. <i>THE ILLUMINATI (ELITE) & THE SERPENT RACES</i>	167
31. <i>DEMONS ACCORDING TO MARTIN LUTHER & OTHERS</i>	178
32. <i>FULL DISCLOSURE OF A UFO INVASION</i>	180
33. <i>THE COMING GREAT DECEPTION</i>	184
34. <i>THE TESTIMONIES OF THE MILITARY ABOUT UFOs</i>	186
35. <i>ALIENS OR BEINGS FROM INNER EARTH?</i>	191
36. <i>DO ALIEN/HUMAN HYBRIDS WALK AMONG US?</i>	198
37. <i>UFOS & THE RISE OF THE ANTI-CHRIST</i>	205
38. <i>CLOSE ENCOUNTERS, SPIRITUAL VAMPIRES, UFOs, GIANTS & ROBOTS</i>	210
39. <i>FLYING SAUCERS & THE WAR OF THE WORLDS</i>	217
40. <i>THE MARK OF THE BEAST</i>	222
41. <i>THE FINAL NUCLEAR WAR & OTHER END-TIME EVENTS</i>	230
42. <i>"FOUR BLOOD MOONS" & TWO SOLAR ECLIPSES</i>	240
43. <i>CURRENT EVENTS & BIG BUILD-UP FOR WAR</i>	244
44. <i>THE COMING NEW WORLD ORDER</i>	256
45. <i>LIFE AFTER DEATH</i>	261
46. <i>CONNECTING THE DOTS & TYING UP LOOSE ENDS</i>	272
ABOUT THE AUTHOR	287
MESSAGE ABOUT SALVATION	293
APPENDICES	294
AUTHORS & SITES	324
Website & Reference Index.....	324
Vocabulary Index.....	333
Bible Index.....	354

N.B. Notes denoted by *throughout the book indicate information in page footnotes, as well as additional information in the web source index at the back of the book.

AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION

“Out of the Bottomless Pit” may be very shocking to those who are totally new to these concepts, and it might seem impossible, improbable or even downright ridiculous. It could also severely “rock” your boat! About the only way to do the subject justice in a single sentence is to state, as others have already correctly done so: - “We live in a sort of MATRIX” or simulation, and most of what we see, hear and feel, is not necessarily the way things really are”.

Think of Quantum physics, and how atomic physicists tell us about certain small atomic particles, such as quarks. We are told that by scientific observation that a particular quark can actually be in two places at the same time, and more strangely quarks *¹, are noticed to only be there when observed! Another example of this, which is a bit similar, would be when you look at your computer screen. What you actually see is the projected residual image. What the screen should look like is something very different than just the visual image, which you perceive with the human eye. So it is with the “real” world. So much is hidden behind the scenes of the visual, as to make this physical life, merely a facade of the truly much greater reality of the spirit world, which both surrounds us, and is within us.

“The kingdom of God is within you” Luke 17.21.

There is nothing inherently absolutely new about most of the subject matter of this book, and in fact, there are countless websites and books about each topic; but it is the way that I am going to link many different strange phenomena together that is very different, as well as many new conclusions that I will make, backing up my ideas, theories, conjecture, with scriptures, as well as writings from non-canonical books such as the Books of Enoch, Jasher, Jubilees and certain Jewish books such as the Torah, as well as yet other ancient writings.

I suppose that my quest 1st started about 52 years ago, when I was about 10 years old.

Back then, I was absolutely fascinated by C S Lewis’s “The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe.”*²

When I read it, I did not know at the time, why I was so fascinated by it. There was something in that book that was much deeper than normal.

Something caused me to read it again and again.

1 Quarks <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/science/einstein-was-right-you-can-be-in-two-places-at-once-2162648.html>

2 en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Lion,_the_Witch_and_the_Wardrobe

Many years later in around 1978-9, I was very impressed with another book by Charles Berlitz called “The Bermuda Triangle”^{*3}, which was a best-seller at the time, and read by 20 million readers. That was one of the most amazing books I had ever read, on this topic of the paranormal, and in this particular case the mysterious, strange happenings, and disappearances of persons worldwide. That book had so many very interesting details, facts and figures, that it took many readings in order to get all of the information down pat.

This book contains snippets of material from many writers from many different backgrounds, many of whom have given their express permission to include some excerpts of their materials. I have tried to include a web address to their full material wherever possible. I have after presenting the many subjects, drawn many new conclusions according to Bible scriptures. I myself have been an avid reader and researcher of both the Bible and the Apocrypha Books during the past 40 years, as well as being a teacher of Eschatology.

This type of concentrated and very detailed book cannot be understood by just merely reading the cover or indeed flipping through and scanning & skimming. It will probably take quite a few readings to fully understand the connections between all of the subject matter which are mentioned.

I thank each person for taking their time to read this book, and I encourage each reader to please do your own research and see if these incredible subject matters are indeed true to your own satisfaction! I would also strongly suggest that you look up the web-notes* as they come along, as often they can give a more complete picture on each given topic than merely the information given herein.

My hope is merely to arouse curiosity about these strange mysterious matters, some of which I have personally experienced on different occasions, and some of these experiences are mentioned in this book.

3 http://www.encyclopedia.com/topic/Bermuda_Triangle.aspx

CHAPTER 1

THE MANY MYSTERIES OF OUR PLANET

I KNOW THAT it sounds trite, but it is essential not to believe most of what you hear in the main media, and even be careful with the alternative media, when it comes to the truth, as governments are famous for lying, and covering up their tracks of what they and their militaries have really been up to throughout history. As a researcher it is very difficult to discern who is telling the truth about certain sensitive issues, and who is deliberately spewing out lies, misinformation or even disinformation and treating the public like dummies!

Interestingly enough, however because of the internet, millions of people are now becoming more aware that a lot of information has been withheld from the public for a very long time, and in fact it is now even difficult to know how far science has actually progressed to? Some have reported that organizations like DARPA*⁴ in the USA, have experimented for years, spending billions of dollars, and developing technology that is 50 years ahead of the general public's knowledge and ability, using amongst other things Tesla technology. This has been going on ever since the "Philadelphia Experiment"*⁵ in 1943, that went seriously wrong, and man tampered with the "Time Continuum" unintentionally, which has inadvertently advanced science. If you want to know more, please see, Charles Berlitz best seller "The Philadelphia Experiment".

The importance of being open to new and old truths and not closed or inflexible.

In talking with many people, my observation is that unfortunately and sadly to say, most people are kept to the grind, and are thus forced to mostly be motivated by making a living, and are generally too tired, to be bothered to find out "what is really happening" outside the "Matrix" in which they actually live. This is completely understandable in today's world!

The Truth of what is really going on around us, and even sometimes in us, is so fantastic that it is almost beyond ability to understand or even believe. For this reason it is my observation that many Christians in particular, are very ignorant of what is really happening on this planet, both spiritually and physically. Most only stick to certain subjects and doctrines, that they are willing to believe in, or the easy to believe subjects, never-mind researching

4 <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DARPA>

5 www.gsi.net/w5www/philly.html

“outside the box”. To many Christians certain things sound like they are bordering on the “Dark Side”, so that many of them are scared away from even “getting their toes wet”, in the greater sea of spiritual knowledge . This is because most Christians have not learnt that we are all in a big spiritual warfare. (Ephesians chapter 6.12) “For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the Darkness of this world against spiritual wickedness in high places”.

(2 Corinthians 10.4-5) “For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the tearing down of strongholds...Casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ” (This reminds me also of what some wise pastor said talking about spiritual and supernatural happenings, “Most churches are so afraid of everything, they don’t really have anything spiritually speaking!” (or know much, or even want to know!)*⁶

They don’t like to know about UFOs, or so-called Alien Abductions, ghosts, poltergeists and other common paranormal activity.)

You have to “Seek to find” (Matthew 7.7), and you have to look in the right places, as knowledge and wisdom are generally not given to you on a plate. But it takes a lot of hard work to obtain, as in any course of studies. “See that thou incline your heart to wisdom, and apply your heart to understanding” Proverbs 2.2

It has been said by someone, “Don’t go peering into other worlds, lest you fall therein and are sorry, (talking about the dark side of the spirit world).” That certainly is good advice when it comes to us, as Christians, to mostly dwell on the positive, in order for us to stay happy and inspired & close to the Lord and not be discouraged or depressed with life on this crazy planet as it currently is!

However there is a balance, as God does not want His children to be blind to the greater reality which surrounds us, & which has entities, both good and bad in it.

Ignorance is not bliss, but in fact can be downright dangerous.

The scriptures also say:-

“Be not Ignorant of the Devils devices” (2 Corinthians 2.11.) To be fore-

6 <http://beforeitsnews.com/paranormal/2013/06/hearing-on-ufo-disclosure-2452396.html>

Why I hate religion but love Jesus. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1IAhDGYlpqY>

warned is to be forearmed & therefore prepared.*⁷

Prepared that is to engage and fight Evil!

Over the years I have read many interesting books and articles, which when written, I believe, to have been very sincere accounts by different excellent writers, concerning many different strange happenings on this planet, such as the following controversial subjects.

Here are some of the main topics:-

- 1) The Bermuda Triangle
- 2) The Hollow Earth Theory
- 3) Hitler, the Nazis, the Hollow Earth & the first man-made UFOs
- 4) Admiral Byrd and his trip to the centre of the Earth in 1927
- 5) Olaf Jansen and his trip to the centre of the earth in 1829
- 6) The Philadelphia Experiment in 1943
- 7) UFOs, Roswell, and other strange phenomena especially after 1943
- 8) The Montauk Project-Experiments in Time & Mind-control
- 9) Occult involvement in UFOs and many “scientific” experiments
- 10) Recent phenomenon such as Sink holes
- 11) Global Warming or Ice-Age?
- 12) The Anti-Christ & the Coming World Government
- 13) UFO “Alien” Invasion
- 14) Mark of the Beast
- 15) Nuclear War and the End of the World
- 16) Hell and the Bottomless Pit
- 17) Alien Abductions
- 18) Dragons & Dinosaurs
- 19) Giants
- 20) Heaven and “*Life after Death*”
- 21) Salvation

7 https://uk.search.yahoo.com/search?p=head+in+the+sand+mentality+picture&ei=UTF-8&fr=chr-greentree_ff&ilc=12&type=293224

CHAPTER 2

THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE

A VERY QUICK summary of the Bermuda Triangle would be to say in a sentence, that there is a triangular area between the Florida coast at Miami, extending to the Bermudas and Cuba where many ships, planes & people have disappeared! This information has been verified by shipping authorities, and the Air-forces of many countries. I have personally spoken with those, such as Shipping Authorities, who have confirmed these disappearances, or more accurately stated, gone without a trace.

See also (Gone without A trace by Charles Berlitz)

In this area many planes, ships, boats even submarines have vanished without a trace...even satellites have been influenced by it. Thousands of people have also disappeared into thin air... ships found floating adrift as derelicts, with steaming hot food prepared for many guests on board... but no trace of the people? What happened to the vessels and peoples who literally were there one minute and gone the next? For whatever reason, it would seem that the "Bermuda Triangle" is especially interested in people. It would seem that many thousands of people have lost their lives or perhaps been transported in time and space to another dimension by the mysterious Triangle. After doing more research, it turns out that there are in fact other triangles like the Bermuda Triangle. (There have been many programs about this on the History channel.) On the exact opposite side of the earth, just off Japan there is what is called the Devil's Triangle, where the exact same occurrences happen:-

The Bermuda Triangle*⁸ is located in the South-Atlantic ocean. Although many ships and aircrafts sink in the triangle, there are also many that sink outside of the Bermuda Triangle. There is no real triangle if you look at a map of all the wrecks in the Atlantic... Ocean Floor: North-American Continental Shelf explains the wonderful blue water of the Caribbean. In many places throughout the Caribbean Islands when flying over the shelf it is possible to see large objects submerged several feet under the water. It's a splendid sight and it would make it seem that finding a lost plane submerged in these parts quite easy, especially in this day of Black Boxes.

The Black boxes don't work very well when they are submerged. Also, when the sandy bottom of the ocean floor is disturbed it can often cause the sand to lift up into a cloud and resettle on top of whatever disturbed it. To

make matters worse, if a boat has capsized it may go completely unnoticed by all but the most sophisticated sonar equipment.

But these are only minor perils when it comes to searching for sunken craft in the Triangle. The real peril is that while many people have snorkelled in the wonderful shallow areas of the Caribbean, few have gone just a few miles away from these shallow areas where the continental shelf gives way to the ocean floor! Suddenly, within a matter of miles, what was once water only a couple hundred feet deep begins an ocean thousands of feet deep. About 100 miles north of Puerto Rico is the deepest part of the Atlantic Ocean: the Puerto Rico Trench, estimated at 30,100 ft (9200 meters) deep. The Florida Straits, between Miami and the Bahamas are around 5,000 or so feet deep. This is the shallow water where so many planes and boats have disappeared without a trace. (Author: beware that there are some films, books and articles written against the Bermuda Triangle; but it becomes clear that they have not correctly investigated the Triangle, or even talked with credible witnesses, but have obviously been paid to produce documentaries by sceptics which are direct lies in order to put the public to sleep and keep them in the realm of ignorance, as the Elite tend to do!)

Japans Bermuda - The Dragon Triangle*⁹

Nearly everyone knows of the Bermuda Triangle, that mysterious area in the Atlantic where ships and planes have been disappearing without a trace. All manner of bizarre occurrences have been reported there, from magnetic anomalies to freak storms and waves, to the complete cessation of all electrical activity. On almost the exact opposite side of the planet, in the Pacific Ocean off the coast of Japan, there is a similar, though less widely known, mystery of the sea. The Japanese call it the Ma-no Umi: the Sea of the Devil, but it is also known as the Dragon's Triangle or Dragon Sea. The area has been designated a "Danger Zone" by the Japanese government, and even the United States Air Force has expressed concern over aircraft disappearances there.

... the Dragon's Triangle in the Western Pacific forms a generally triangular pattern. It follows a line from western Japan north of Tokyo to a point in the Pacific at approximately latitude 145 degrees east. It then turns west-southwest past the Ogasawara Shinto (the Bonin Islands) and then down to Guam and Yap, west to Taiwan and then returns north-northeast back to Japan, near the measuring point of Nojima Zaki on the Bay of Tokyo. - Charles Berlitz, describing the location of the Dragon's Triangle. With his 1989 book *The Dragon's Triangle*, acclaimed linguist and author Charles Berlitz seeks to

present a definitive guide to the Dragon Triangle. He begins by describing the area in general terms and noting some of the strange phenomena found there: mysterious lights, unexplained disappearances, sudden fogs and storms, and so forth. He makes the inevitable comparison to the Bermuda Triangle off the coast of Florida, a theme to which he returns throughout the book. The two areas are on opposite sides of the Earth in both longitude and latitude, and both are located on the eastern edges of continental shelves, where the ocean floor drops off into deep trenches where strong currents sweep over actively volcanic areas...

Questions about the Bermuda Triangle

The big question is what are these mysterious triangles? It has been reported by thousands of pilots, sea-captains, yacht owners and people who survived strange events in these triangles about the mysterious nature of the triangle. One of the things commonly reported is the “missing time” events^{*10} Passengers of planes arriving at the airport, only to find that they were an hour early, or an hour late, as verified by all of their watches, including the clock on-board, being out of synchronization by an hour. How can one explain that?

Secondly: how did these destructive triangles come into being?

Thirdly: Were the triangles actually created by some sinister force, or aliens of another race or by whom? There are many theories in answer to these questions. One thing we do know for certain is that the triangles can be very destructive and dangerous. Personally I think it very likely that the Bermuda Triangle is either a gate-way to other dimensions, or the gate-way to Hell. Maybe it's both! It could also be some sort of “fishing ground” for human souls.

In the book by Charles Berlitz (written in 1978), there is a fantastic amount of other information as I mentioned above. One of the most intriguing things in the whole book is the mentioning the possibility that the “Earth is not solid”, as we have been taught, but is in fact hollow! I personally studied at two different universities. At one of the universities I studied electronics, maths, thermodynamics & physics.

With time & study, I have found that much of what I was taught was incomplete or even totally erroneous! Why? Because much of science assumes the physical world is the only world, which is a very incomplete science indeed!

The following is about the mysterious disappearance of Malaysian flight ML 370, a 777 airplane on 08/03/14.

It has not yet been established what the cause for this plane's disappearance

was? I am not saying we yet know what happened to Flight ML 370, but the mitigating circumstances are yet very typical of Bermuda Triangle phenomena. Only time will tell!

Looking at the information about the plane, it would indeed seem like a very strange disappearance without a trace.

I could quote hundreds of examples; this is probably the latest from 2014, & one from 2009; both planes with more than 210 people on board.....and very disturbing!

Gone Without a Trace! Boeing 777-200 ER Malaysia AL (MAS) 9M-MRO, the missing aircraft *¹¹

Did this aircraft disappear into some sort of Bermuda Triangle?

On Saturday, March 8, 2014, a Malaysia Airlines Flight 370 (MH 370) took off from the Kuala Lumpur International Airport, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia, at 00:41 MST (March 7, 16:41 UTC) with 227 passengers and 12 crew members on board. It was a scheduled six-hour flight to Beijing Capital International Airport, Beijing, China. This international passenger flight operated by a Boeing 777-200 ER was also designated under a code share agreement as China Southern Airlines Flight 748 (CZ 748).

Flight path of Malaysia Airlines MH 370 *¹²

At 07:24 MST, Malaysia Airlines issued a media statement confirming that the aircraft was last seen on Air Traffic Control (ATC) radar at 02:40 MST (March 7, 18:40 UTC) at 6°55'15"N 103°34'43"E, approximately 100 miles (180 km) North of Kuala Terengganu, Malaysia. After that the aircraft ceased all communications, and the transponder signal was lost just before it was to be passed off to the Ho Chi Minh Area Control Centre in Vietnam. Authorities in Thailand and China informed their Malaysian counterparts that the aircraft had not entered their airspace. According to the military radar of Malaysia's air force, the aircraft may have turned back before disappearing.

Captain Zaharie Ahmad Shah, pilot of the Malaysia Airlines Flight MH370

Malaysia Airlines said the plane's pilot Captain Zaharie Ahmad Shah, a 53-year-old who has been with the airline for over 30 years, and the plane's first officer Fariq Hamid, a 27-year-old who joined the airline in 2007 are Malaysians. On-board the plane, there were 152 passengers from China, 38

11 <http://tvaraj.com/2014/03/10/-mystery-of-malaysia-airlines-flight--mh370/>

12 http://www.extremetech.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/73522823_china_malaysia_plane5_624.jpg

from Malaysia, seven from Indonesia, six from Australia, five from India and three from the U.S., and others from Indonesia, France, New Zealand, Canada, Ukraine, Russia, Taiwan and the Netherlands.

What puzzles all is the fact that before vanishing from the radar screens the aircraft did not relay any distress signal, or convey any indications of bad weather or technical problems; and it was carrying a sufficient amount of fuel for an additional 7.5 hours of flight.

The Aviation Herald website reported that Subang Air Traffic Control lost radar and radio contact with the aircraft at 01:22 MST and officially advised Malaysia Airlines at 02:40 MST that the aircraft was missing. But, a Malaysia Airlines spokesperson said that the last conversation between the flight crew and air traffic control in Malaysia had been around 01:30 MST, and stated that the plane had not disappeared from air traffic control systems in Subang until 02:40 MST, which is long enough for the plane to have been flying across Vietnam.

The discrepancy in **time** of last communications, from 01:22 to 02:40 between Subang Air Traffic Control & Air Traffic Control in Malaysia is very typical of disappearances in the Bermuda Triangles.

The ATC requested another Malaysia Airlines flight, en route to Japan that took off about half an hour ahead of MH370, to contact the unresponsive aircraft. The captain established contact with the crew of MH370 just after 01:30 MST, but reported that he could not hear them clearly as they were ‘mumbling’. (That is very odd!)

How did this aircraft with 227 passengers and 12 crew members on board disappear without any trace?

This reminds me of the Bermuda Triangle, The Devil’s Sea, and the vile vortices where a number of aircraft and ships are said to have disappeared under mysterious circumstances.

The Bermuda Triangle, also known as the Devil’s Triangle, is an undefined region in the western part of the North Atlantic Ocean, where a number of aircraft and ships are said to have disappeared under mysterious circumstances.

The Dragon’s Triangle, also known as the Formosa Triangle, and the “Pacific Bermuda Triangle”, is a region of the Pacific around Miyake Island, about 100 km south of Tokyo. The Japanese call it the Ma-no Umi meaning the Devil’s Sea. The Dragon’s Triangle, is one of 12 Vile Vortices, originally plotted by Ivan T. Sanderson. The size and area varies with the reports that originated from the 1950s. Various reports locate it 68 miles (110 km) from an unspecified part of Japan’s east coast, 300 miles (480 km) from the coast,

and one report places it near Iwo Jima which is 650 nautical miles (750 miles; 1,200 km) south of mainland Tokyo.

Charles Berlitz, author of books on paranormal phenomena, states in his entertaining book *The Dragon's Triangle* (1989) that in the peacetime years between 1952-54 Japan lost five military vessels with over 700 crew members. The Japanese government then sent a research vessel with over 100 scientists on board to study the Devil's Sea, and that vessel too vanished. According to Berlitz, that sea region was officially declared a danger zone on Japanese maps.

The Vile Vortices is a term referring to twelve geographic areas or twelve vertex points of a planetary grid that are alleged by Ivan Sanderson to have been the sites of mysterious disappearances. He identified them in 1972 in an article published in *Saga* magazine titled "The Twelve Devil's Graveyards Around the World." *¹³

Ten of Ivan Sanderson's **12 vortices set at regular intervals around the earth**. The North and South Pole account for the 11th and 12th vortices.

Sanderson asserts that twelve "vortices" are situated along particular lines of latitude. The best known of the so-called "vortices" is the Bermuda Triangle. Others include Algerian Megaliths to the south of Timbuktu, the Indus Valley in Pakistan, especially the city of Mohenjo Daro, Hamakulia Volcano in Hawaii, the "Devil's Sea" near Japan and the South Atlantic Anomaly. Five of the vortices are on the same latitude to the north of the equator; five are on the same latitude to the south. The other two are the north and south poles.

So, up to now, the mystery of the disappearance of Malaysia Airlines Boeing 777 (Flight MH 370) continues.

More up-to date info 5 days after the disappearance:

One of the passengers Paul Weeks,(39) a mechanical engineer ,had a premonition that something would go wrong on the flight, & handed his wedding ring and watch, to his wife Danica before boarding the plane. He was father-of-two from Perth, Australia, & he left his wedding ring and watch, to give to his children in case something happened to him before boarding the missing Malaysia Airlines flight, as he flew out to start a dream job in Mongolia.

Last night (12/03/14), the Chinese government showed a satellite photo of a blurred picture, showing a whole bunch of roundish white objects (around 10) all bunched up together in the South China Sea. They stated that the photo had been taken the Sunday 9th March or 4 days earlier. They said it could have been the missing plane.

13 <http://www.paranormal-encyclopedia.com/v/vile-vortices/>

Even the BBC newscaster was very surprised that in light of this tragedy and terrible sorrow and anxiety of the grieving and waiting relatives, that it took China four days to release the satellite photo? However in the days since there has been no evidence that a plane sank in the area of the Chinese satellite photo.

Almost enough time to stage some sort of fabricated answer to the mystery, to stop people panicking & to try to put the people of the world back to sleep as to what really happened to the missing plane! If the plane had sunk in the sea, as China would have us believe, then those mobile phones would no longer be able to ring!

If the plane landed over the land, there are thousands of radar antennas which should have picked up the plane's radar signals.

Disappearance of Malaysia Airlines Flight 370 begins to demand supernatural explanations*¹⁴

Why were many of the passengers' mobile phones still ringing, when they were subsequently contacted by relatives? Many appeared to still be connected with the internet 4 days after the plane vanished?

The batteries of the mobile phones normally run out after 24 hours!

A joint search-and-rescue effort by American, Australian, Chinese, Filipino, Indonesian, Malaysian, Singaporean, Thai, and Vietnamese authorities, is now under way mainly over the South China Sea.

How did this aircraft with 227 passengers and 12 crew members on board disappear without any trace?

Whenever there is a big mystery that simply cannot be explained with normal science and logic, to appease the public, and to quash their questions and even investigations, the "elite" who control most of the world's governments always agree to put out some official explanation to stop people from panicking or worse, find out the real truth!

I think we can expect that to happen with this mystery

Today one of the newspapers in the UK was stating that they believed that two Iranians who had used false passports on the flight were terrorists and had blown-up the plane.

It is plain crazy to even print that headline, as two days ago it was proved that those two Iranians had absolutely no connections with terrorism. The USA also confirmed that their satellites did not detect any explosions in the air in the area of the disaster.

14 <http://www.infowars.com/disappearance-of-malaysia-airlines-flight-370-begins-to-demand-supernatural-explanations/>

The USA and allies are just looking for an excuse to attack Iran, so it's time to blame the disaster on the Iranians! God help us!

We live in a very crazy world where, as George W. Bush stated on TV, "the Truth is whatever I say it is!" The world governments are so arrogant that they do not really care about the grieving relatives of this Malaysian Air disaster.

Some relatives know this and at a recent conference with the Malaysian authorities, the relatives started throwing water bottles when the authorities were giving the official story of the disaster. The people know when they are being lied to, for convenience.

My hope and prayers are that somehow this plane will yet be found and all of its passengers, safe!

My sincerely hope is that this plane was not yet another victim of the Bermuda/Devil's Triangle.

Here is yet another mystery that was never solved of a French airline which disappeared in 2009.

Air France Plane Missing Near Bermuda Triangle Air France CEO: Aircraft May Have Been a Victim of "Huge Catastrophe" *15

(Jun 1, 2009) An Air France plane is missing. The Agency France-Press reported that an Air France Airbus A330-200 wide-body jet carrying 216 passengers and 12 crew members disappeared off of the radar screens Monday somewhere off of Brazil's Atlantic coast. Flight AF447 out of Rio de Janeiro was headed for Paris.

According to the Mirror, Air France reported that the plane had radioed in that they were going through turbulence. They also reported that a message, "signalling electrical circuit malfunction," was received before it disappeared.

A search for the missing plane is being conducted by the Brazilian air force. Two squadrons are currently involved. A spokesman for the air force told CNN that the search area was approximately 225 miles off the archipelago of Fernando de Noronha.

The French are also involved in the search. The French ambassador to Senegal announced that French aircraft are searching off of the coast of Senegal near Cape Vert (Cape Green).

Airbus issued the statement:

"Airbus regrets to confirm that an Airbus A330-200 operated by Air France has been lost about 3.5 hours after departure. The aircraft was operating a scheduled service..."

15 <http://voices.yahoo.com/air-france-plane-missing-near-bermuda-triangle-3429986.html?cat=62>

According to CNN, the CEO of Air France, Pierre-Henri Gourgeon, citing the aforementioned electrical problems and turbulence, said that the Airbus most likely was the victim of a “huge catastrophe.”

Some have speculated that lightning may have caused the Airbus to crash, but aeronautics experts believe the scenario unlikely for a modern aircraft.

Of course, the disappearance in this region has also set off speculation about the Bermuda Triangle as well. Depending upon which aficionado to which one might refer, the Bermuda Triangle encompasses an immense area, sometimes including part of the Atlantic Ocean above the northern coastline of South America. Over the years, hundreds of ships and airplanes have been reported missing in the area, attributed to all sorts of natural and unnatural phenomena. There exists a widespread belief that the area causes -- for any number of reasons (from magnetic anomalies to UFOs) -- ships and aircraft to vanish.

Air France Flight AF447, if it is never found, will no doubt be added to the other stories of the unexplained that have occurred in the Bermuda Triangle region. More up-to-date information of both of these airplanes which disappeared:-

*** Comments by experts:-**

Numerous experts have attested to the Boeing 777’ excellent reliability and safety record and puzzlement at how it could vanish from the skies

There are very, very few reasons for a modern plane to suddenly disappear
 Malaysia Airlines flight MH370 vanished from radar off the south coast of Vietnam in the South China Sea. 239 people were on board — and at this point, it is presumed that they have all perished in some kind of disaster. A massive search and rescue effort involving 40 ships and 34 aircraft from nine different nations has yet to discover any sign of the missing aircraft. For me, this is almost incomprehensible: Despite all of the awesome technology that mankind has developed, it’s still possible for a Boeing 777-200 with 239 people on board to vanish. For me, it’s mind blowing that all we have to go on is the plane’s radar signature — and even then, that last radar reading was so poor that the search area is thousands of square miles of open water. Surely, given the fact that we can track a damn Smartphone anywhere on Earth down to a few meters, there’s a better way of keeping track of missing aircraft:^{*16}

In the words of Malaysia’s civil aviation chief, the fate of MH370 is “a

16 <http://www.extremetech.com/extreme/178156-the-mystery-of-flight-mh370-how-can-we-track-a-smartphone-anywhere-on-earth-but-a-giant-plane-can-go-missing>

mystery.” The Boeing 777 took off from Kuala Lumpur in Malaysia en route to Beijing, was cruising normally at 35,000 feet... and then disappeared.

There was no distress call. The weather was fine.

Most shocking aspect of the MH370 disaster is that we won't know what fate befell those 239 souls until we find MH370's Flight Data Recorder (FDR), aka the black box.

If something did go wrong, they didn't even have time to send a mayday message

There's a good chance, if MH370 did crash into the ocean, that the FDR will never be recovered. (Experts: “a crash at sea would give a lot of wreckage!”)

*17

In the case of Air France flight AF447, which disappeared off the coast of Brazil, it took two months to locate the wreckage, and almost two years to find the Cockpit Voice Recorder (CVR) and FDR.

Conclusion Whether the planes disappear without any trace, or even if wreckage is found at a later date, great mystery still surrounds these disappearances, which should not be able to happen with our modern technology, which can apparently detect any mobile phone* on earth to up to one meter away, anywhere on earth; unless perhaps other forces are actually at work here, blocking the radar signals. (No trace of MH370 as of 18th April 2014)

Please see Appendix at the very end of this book for amazing new information concerning the missing flight MH370.

17 <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2582326/From-islands-Indonesia-steppe-Kazakhstan-Hunt-missing-flight-MH370-switches-land-covers-ELEVEN-countries.h>

CHAPTER 3

THE HOLLOW EARTH THEORY *18

ESTABLISHING AND DETERMINING a factual Geophysical model of planet Earth's interior has been a considerable challenge for the intellectual community. Given our rapid technological advancement, one would think that determining the makeup of Earth's core *19

would be simple, but it's not. Earth's core is the most inaccessible part of our planet. Several prominent individuals have supported the hollow Earth theory, and it is no joke of a list. A number of physicists, astronomers, mathematicians and high ranking military personnel share the same belief. They share their stories through experience, research and more. **There really is some mind-blowing information that suggests the Earth could actually be hollow.**

Our current understanding about the makeup of Earth's core is a theory, based on assumption that is taught as fact. The evidence for the composition of the Earth's core is decent, however indirect. We have no means for directly sampling the deep interior of the Earth, humans (apparently, if they have we have not been privy to that information) have not been able to access that part of our planet. Often we fail to recognize that what we so often regard as truth is based on theory and assumption. We take these theories and put them in the category of truth until another theory comes along to replace it. The individuals who proposed the theory of hollow Earth might shock you. They are some of the most influential, intelligent, innovative and creative minds of all time -many of which are at the backbone of science and math. The intellectual arena is not the only one, the hollow Earth theory is also prominent in military history, the hub for global control and concealment of information, known today as the **military industrial complex***20. Some of these names might shock you, and keep in mind that I've provided only a short list of the many individuals who supported the theory.

Theories about the Earth's core are constantly changing, and have yet to be cemented as truth. New theories seem to emerge every year; the last theory proposed was in July 2013.

Geophysical methods provide the only direct measurement for the properties of the Earth's interior. The most popular methods used today are:

18 Hollow Earth by Arjun Walia www.youtube.com/watch?v=zXtOjokEqwO

19 Photo <http://ts4.mm.bing.net/th?id=H.4758412705271179&pid=15.1&w=173&h=126&p=0>

20 en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Military-industrial_complex

- Seismic wave velocity and free oscillation frequencies

Earthquake waves behave differently when they encounter material in different states. This is the best way modern scientists can conjure up some type of structure for inner Earth. Saying the Earth is hollow does not necessarily mean there is no land mass! Some of the waves go through liquid, some of them go through solids, some of them go through both and some of them go through one or the other. This is why I state we have very weak evidence for the structure of the Earth's interior.*²¹ It's almost as if we have more evidence for the hollow Earth theory.

- The moment of inertia
- The distribution and secular variation in magnetic field
- Laboratory data on mineral physics

The most popular theory that stands today is that the Earth consists of a solid iron inner core, and an outer layer that is molten. It proposes that the interior is layered in spherical shells, inner core, outer core, stiffer mantle and then crust as you head towards the surface. The moment of inertia of the Earth indicates that there is a concentration of mass around the centre; seismic data has also shown that the centre of the Earth is a solid sphere. This is interesting, because the hollow Earth theory proposes the idea of a central sun. Modern science has even determined that the Earth's core could be just as hot as the Sun's surface. Again I would like to re-iterate that the theory of the Earth's core is largely based on seismic activity, we've never actually been able to probe the Earth's interior. We cannot guarantee, model or map the Earth's interior based on seismic activity alone, but logical theories can be developed.

Modern day science has not been able to establish the physical structure of Earth's interior as a fact. The hollow Earth theory proposes the idea of a central sun in the middle of Earth's core, which does correlate with what scientists say today. So let's examine the hollow Earth theory and where it comes from.

The Hollow Earth Theory*

The hollow Earth theory suggests that planet Earth is either entirely hollow or contains a substantial amount of interior space. This isn't a new theory, its existence has been proposed throughout human history. Buddhists believed that the inner Earth was made up of a race of people they called super men and women. They allegedly came up to the surface via tunnels that led to the inner Earth to oversee what was happening on the surface. The Buddhists apparently had lamas guarding the entrances to inner Earth in Tibet.

In Tibetan & Hindu/Indian traditions and texts an ancient kingdom

21 http://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php?title=Military-industrial_complex

called Shambhala*²² is described. It's a mythical place located somewhere around Inner Asia. It's amazing how embedded the theory of inner Earth is within ancient cultures. Is this mythology or reality?

Ancient texts from India like the Ramayana describe the story of a great blue being, the Avatar Rama. The Ramayana depicts Rama as an emissary from "Agartha" that arrived on an air vehicle. The vehicles were commonly known as "Vimanas." The fact that both Buddhist and Hindu religions separately refer to inner Earth and its civilization is quite fascinating.

Ancient cultures all over the world, from Mayan, to other recent native populations and more all have stories of beings that live and come from an underground world. I had the privilege of spending a year in Northern Ontario, Canada and was made aware of stories of "little" people that lived underground. Let's examine where ancient history meets scientific exploration.

Edmund Halley*

Edmund Halley was an English astronomer and mathematician who was the first to calculate the orbit of a comet that was later named after him, the popular Halley's Comet. He lived through the scientific revolution, an age that was frowned upon by the Catholic Church, where scientists were seen as heretics and even killed. Was this to suppress information already known by the Catholic Church? Maybe or maybe not! Halley's star catalogue published in the late 1600's was the first of its kind that determined the location of the southern stars, and established his reputation as an astronomer. In 1678 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and with the intercession of the king he was granted a degree from the University of Oxford.

As you can tell, this was a man of high reputation and intelligence. Halley is also known for his conversations with Isaac Newton, and played a prominent role in publications on the theory of gravitation. Newton was encouraged by Halley to expand his studies on celestial mechanics which led to one of the greatest publications of all time, the Principia.

The Royal Society decided that Mr. Halley undertake the business of looking after it, and printing it at his own charge. He consulted with Newton, tactfully subdued a priority dispute between Newton and Hooke, edited the text, corrected the proofs and saw it through the press in 1697

It seems that the Royal Society was keeping a close tap on scientific discoveries. In these times, scientists were coming out of the era in which

22 Shambala <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread406969/pg1>

they were branded as heretics, and marked for death. It seems scientific exploration during the scientific revolution was under the watchful eye of the elite. Edmund Halley proposed that the Earth was hollow and well capable of supporting life in his publication:

An Account of the Cause of the Change of the Variation of the Magnetic Needle; With an Hypothesis of the Structure of the Internal Parts of the Earth

This paper was published by the Royal Society. Halley believed that the Earth was a hollow shell about 500 miles thick, with two inner concentric shells and an innermost core about the diameter of the planets Venus, Mars and Mercury. The shells were separated by atmospheres and each one had its own magnetic poles. The spheres rotated at different speeds. He suggested that each sphere was capable of supporting life, because each sphere was bathed with light from the atmosphere that filled each of the inner spaces. He suggested the possibility of a “more ample creation” within the Earth. His hollow Earth theory came about from the examination of the gradual motion of the lines of magnetic declination. It was based on the value of lunar relative density given by Isaac Newton. His hollow Earth theory appeared as the first significant deduction to be drawn from Isaac Newton’s Principia.

Leonhard Euler ^{*23}

Leonhard Euler was a Swiss mathematician and physicist. He has produced a large portion of modern mathematical terminology and notation, more specifically the notion of mathematical function. He is considered to be one the greatest mathematicians of all time, and has approximately one thousand publications.

Instead of Inner Earth consisting of concentric shells, Euler proposed that Earth was completely hollow, with a six-hundred mile diameter sun in the centre, similar to what Halley had proposed (central sun). The hollow interior he said could be reached through holes at the North and South Poles, which if they exist today, are blocked from Google Earth, hidden and classified. Euler proposed that this central Sun provided life to the advanced civilizations that lived there.

Captain John Symmes

Captain John Symmes was a United States Army officer, who rose to the rank of Captain during his role in the war of 1812.

“I declare the earth is hollow, and habitable within; containing a number of solid concentric spheres, one within the other, and that it is open at the poles 12 or

23 <http://www.pdmi.ras.ru/EIMI/EulerBio.html>

16 degrees; I pledge my life in support of this truth, and am ready to explore the hollow, if the world will support and aid me in the undertaking.”

Symmes even tried to talk congress into funding an expedition to find the Antarctic hole into the centre of Earth, but was not granted permission.

Admiral Richard Byrd*²⁴

If we fast forward to more modern times, inner Earth garnished more attention in the 1940s and after, when Admiral Richard Byrd supposedly journeyed to the Hollow Earth. This man was a medal of honour recipient, and a very high ranking (one of the highest) officer in the United States Navy. He was the very first man to fly over the South Pole. Admiral Byrd also flew directly over the North Pole and noticed an opening in the top. His diary describes his adventure into the opening where he was witness to lakes, rivers, green vegetation and more. He participated in many expeditions to the North Pole, with one being an official government backed program called operation **High Jump**. It was a US Navy operation organized by Admiral Byrd. The primary goal was to establish an Antarctic research base. He claims to have been greeted by a UFO flying machine, and this is when he first interacted with the beings that existed in a place that is known to many as “Agartha.” The beings told him they were concerned with the development of nuclear weapons, and the overall well being of the planet based on how humanity was affecting it. Admiral Byrd apparently claimed, like many before him, that the North and South-Pole are actually two of many openings to the centre of the earth. He also claimed that Inner Earth has a central Sun, like Euler did. His theory is that both poles of the Earth are actually convex, rather than concave. This means that ships and planes would be able to fly or float right in.

After his expeditions, the American press announced Admiral Byrd’s discovery to the world. After the release it was immediately suppressed by the government and Byrd was made out to be a man known to make false claims. His story was quite popular, and was published in National Geographic. It’s also worthy to note that his son, Richard Byrd Jr*²⁵, lived a very difficult life. *He died a very mysterious death*, he was found dead in an empty warehouse. It’s worthy to note that he was 6 years old when he accompanied his father on his expeditions.

The story of Hollow Earth has not solely been tied to science fiction. I wanted to present some available information out there as it is a very intriguing

24 Admiral Byrd http://www.south-pole.com/p0000107_ufodigest.com/byrd.html

25 <http://www.nytimes.com/1988/10/09/us/body-of-adm-byrd-s-son-68-found-in-empty-warehouse.html>

subject. It's worthy to note that *UFOs are constantly seen coming out of the water**, *maybe some of these objects are from advanced civilizations that live in the Earth's interior?* Until we actually penetrate inner Earth, hollow Earth remains a strong possibility.

Dr A.W. Bernard^{*26}

If we, for *sake of argument*, accept that the *earth is hollow*, then it would readily explain, as Dr A.W. Bernard in his famous book "Flying Saucers from the Earth's Interior published in 1960", that many strange phenomena on this planet, such as the migration of birds, going north in winter in the Northern Hemisphere, and being found near the Antarctic the following spring. A Hollow Earth can also more readily explain the waves of the sea and the direction of the currents of the oceans. For more on this please see Dr Raymond A.W Bernard's 1960 book "Flying saucers from the centre of the earth"* This book contains amazing information and has been used by many writers and websites. It has been stated that there are two big openings into the hollow earth. One opening can be found where the North Pole should be, and the other at the South Pole. Another phenomenon is the Aurora Borealis, seen only at the North Pole. Why not at the South Pole? If the earth is hollow and has a central sun as claimed by many people, then the Aurora Borealis is merely the reflection of the central sun on the ionosphere. It is alleged that the explorers such as Amundsen, Peary, Scott of both the North and South poles all stated that they could not actually "reach the poles". This is plain, as apparently they simple do not exist. According to many experts, the earth is generally round, but slightly flattened at the poles, a bit like a doughnut, where the seas slowly and gradually descend inside the earth, and reappear on the inner surface of the earth. If one thinks of the earth rather like the shell of an orange. The centre of gravity is not in the centre of the earth, but in the middle of the shell. If the earth is hollow, then what is inside the earth? Are there inhabitants inside the earth? If so, who are they? Are they friends or foes?

Another subject matter is about the explorers who have already ventured inside our hollow earth. Two very famous stories which I recommend all to

26 en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Raymond_W_Bernard <http://www.thehollowearthinsider.com/go-deeper/Site-New/Bernard1.html> [www.amazon.com/Flying -Saucers-From-Earths-Interior/dp/](http://www.amazon.com/Flying-Saucers-From-Earths-Interior/dp/)

read are 1) The voyage of Olaf Jansen to the Centre of the Earth in 1829^{*27} 2) The Diary of Admiral Byrd^{*28} and his adventures of 1927 and 1947.

The first story was of two Norwegian sailors who allegedly travelled inside the earth by boat and claimed they met 12 feet high friendly giants. They said that they also saw a technology much more advanced than what ours was in 1829. An example of this would be that they saw electric cars and mono-rail trains which could travel horizontally along the side of cliffs. *How could they know about, and describe such things as cars in 1829?* These sailors also mentioned how they heard mentioned the names of places and rivers mentioned in the book of Genesis in the bible. An example of this was a town called Eden and rivers with names identical with the rivers supposedly coming out of the Garden of Eden such as Hidekkel. Jewish Torah Sages and students of the Jewish Kabala or Old Testament Books, also claim that the earth is indeed hollow and furthermore that the Garden of Eden was originally inside the centre of the earth.

The following is an excerpt of an article, sent to me by a friend:-

The Location of The Garden of Eden ^{*29}

There is a great mystery concealed in the Torah story about Abraham's burial of his wife Sarah. This mystery is not just another boring mystical mumbo-jumbo philosophical religious lesson that makes us want to yawn. No, this mystery is about a geological and geographical reality, spoken about for centuries in Torah literature and echoed in the literature of numerous cultures from around the world. What I am

speaking about is the Garden of Eden being a real physical place and the secret of its actual location.

So, where is the Garden you may ask? And who is living there now? In order to answer these questions, let us delve into Torah, to the time of Sarah's death and to

the place of her burial, the "double" Cave of Makhpelah in Hebron.

The Torah story is well known; Sarah, Abraham's beloved wife, mother of Yitzhak passes away at the ripe old age of 127. Abraham, wealthy as he is, still does

not own any property in his newly adopted homeland then called Canaan

27 Olaf Jansen http://uk.search.yahoo.com/search?p=Olaf+Jansen+and+his+trip+to+the+centre+of+the+earth+in+1829&ei=UTF-8&fr=chr-greentree_&ilc=12&type=293224

28 Diary of Admiral Byrd: www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=7822

29 KosherTorah.com

(modern day Israel). In those days, there were no cemeteries. The dead were usually placed in caves which were sealed and protected as family tombs. Abraham sought to purchase such a cave for a family inheritance, where in later he would be buried alongside his sons and grandsons. Indeed, this we know is what happened and the Cave of the Patriarchs in Hebron is still a venerated place to this very day.

Now, of all the caves in the area, why did Abraham choose this specific one, which we know as Makhpelah.

While the written Torah text does not delve into the issue, the Oral Tradition dating back to those days brings to us tremendous details, without which much of the written Torah will never be understood. The Oral Torah relates a story retold in many Torah commentaries. It goes something like this.

According to the Midrashic legend, which may or may not be historical, Abraham was out tending sheep one day when one of them ran off. He followed it through the hills and into a cave. Upon entering the cave Abraham was overwhelmed by the sweet fragrances coming out from deep within the cave. He enters deeper and to his surprise he finds that there is a second cave inside the first one and inside this second cave lay buried a man and a woman whose bodies have not decomposed at all. Amazed at this sight, Abraham prays to God for answers, what is this place and who is buried here. The male body then sits up and speaks, saying to Abraham that he is Adam and that this cave is the entrance way to Garden of Eden. This cave was the cave of Makhpelah and this episode was why Abraham specifically wanted it to for his own tomb for him, and his loved ones to follow. So goes the story.

Now, let us put legend aside and ask the necessary questions. If there is any legitimacy to Makhpelah being an entrance way to Eden, how is this physically possible? Gardens are placed where trees grow and flora flourishes. But these require the light of the sun in order for them to grow. We all know that caves are holes in the earth, some rather deep, some going for miles and miles, and yet what they all share is that they are deep underground without any exposure to sunlight. One cannot have a Garden growing in a cave. How then is the cave of Makhpelah the entrance way to the Garden of Eden? Where on Earth is the Garden, or maybe better to ask where off the surface of the Earth is the Garden.

Torah Sages have forever acknowledged that the Garden of Eden is a physical location somewhere here on Earth. Since the earliest times, Makhpelah Cave has been associated with the Garden and is acknowledged to be the entrance way. Again, if there is more than legend to any of this, where is the Garden?

To answer this we must delve into one of the greatest secrets guarded by the Sages of Torah. There is no better way to reveal it other than by being direct and outright.

There is an Inner Earth and the Garden of Eden is at the centre of the Earth hundreds of miles down, directly underneath the Cave of Makhpelah. The astounding proclamation is stated every so clearly in the Zohar and in other ancient sources.

The existence of Inner Earth should come as a surprise to no one. Such knowledge has long been known in ancient cultures for thousands of years, even expanding across the oceans. Even the ancient Native American Hopis know of these places. Even in the realm of science there have been some famous names who embrace what has become known as the Hollow Earth theory. Such scientists include amongst others Sir Edmund Halley, famous for the comet named after his discovery Halley's comet.

The existence of Inner or Hollow Earth is much more than a mere theological statement made by the Torah Sages. There have been numerous encounters between surface dwelling human beings and the numerous other types of life that inhabit the inner realms. Not all such encounters have been benign. Our Sages have outlined that Inner Earth is actually divided up in seven sections which in Hebrew are called the Sheva Artzot. These are enumerated in detail in the Zohar. While some modern so-called Rabbis want to describe the Sheva Artzot as all being land masses here on the surface of the Earth, those proclaiming this are doing so untruthfully. They are either not reading what our Sages have taught or they are lying about what our Sages have taught.

The Garden of Eden is said to be only one of the many locations in Inner Earth. The Zohar teaches that it was here that Adam materialized on Earth; it was from the centre-most domain (Eden) in Inner Earth that he was cast out; it was in other domains in Inner Earth that he lived and that Cain and Abel were born. It is even stated that Adam left numerous other progeny throughout Inner Earth over the centuries of his life.

The Zohar says that many who escaped the destruction of the Tower of Babel did so by relocating to Inner Earth. Inner Earth has long been said to be the domain of the fallen angels and the Nephalim mentioned in Genesis 6. Inner Earth is said to also be the domain of many animals which we have long considered to be mythological, such as the unicorn, the phoenix, the minotaur, centaur and dragon. Inner Earth inhabitants are said to come in many different shapes and sizes, from what we would call giants, to the likes

of what would call hobbits; indeed, there is even said to be some sort of two headed human beings.

All these things are proclaimed by our Sages to be physically real.

The Zohar states that the Garden of Eden is a real physical place existing in Inner Earth. In the “Garden” there are said to be numerous “palaces.” This indicates that the Garden is no mere botanical location. It seems to imply that the Garden might not be a botanical domain at all, but rather a built-up domain similar to a modern city.

One of the “palaces” in the Garden is said to be the Palace of Mashiah. The Zohar teaches that Mashiah resides here and from here receives “powers and abilities far beyond those of mortal men.” It is from here in the Garden that Mashiah sets out to Outer Earth to there fight the wars of HaShem and to conquer the surface for Him. As is clear from Zechariah 14, Mashiah comes from out of the sky with an army of angels.

Ye, if Mashiah is coming from Inner Earth, from where come the angels with whom he meets and takes their lead? Do they also ascend with him from inner Earth? If so, when then is their means of their transport?

Questions abound. Answers are plenty throughout the many works of our Torah Sages. One point that our Sages make is certain. We are not alone on the earth!

There are many races of indigenous intelligent sentient entities living in Inner Earth. Many of these species know about us and many of them have interacted with us for a very long time. Some of these races are benign or even benevolent. Others on the other hand are nothing but trouble.

One of these troublesome races are referred to as the Nishaya, after the name of their domain. They are one of the “Shedim” (demons) spoken of by our Sages throughout the centuries. The Zohar and other literature describes their appearance as being frail, short, with a greyish skin-tone, no noses, just slits to breath.

Allegedly they have no females of their species and thus seek our human females with which to procreate. Many might recognize the similarities between the Nishaya and modern day **so-called extraterrestrials and so-called alien abductions.**

The Garden of Eden is thus accepted by our Sages as a physical domain deep inside Inner Earth. Yet, just as the Garden is located there so are there other domains, even the physical location of Gehinnom (Hell).

These are not places of myth or the repose of the souls in the afterlife. They are accepted as being physical inhabited domains, whose inhabitants very

much interact with us on a regular basis. They know all about us.

It is we who live in ignorance of them. If there really is some sort of conspiracy of silence “out there” somewhere, then it is this that “they” are trying to keep secret. Maybe, they have very good reason.

CHAPTER 4

ADOLF HITLER AND THE HOLLOW EARTH*³⁰

DID HITLER'S NAZIS believe in a hollow Earth - and escape inside after the war?*³¹ The Allies are closing in. Berlin is crumbling under the weight and impact of hundreds of Allied bombs. Deep in his fortified bunker, Adolf Hitler, once unshakable in his confidence in Nazi world domination, now admits that defeat is at hand. But Hitler is determined never to suffer the humiliation of being captured by his enemies. There is only one escape route - one he has planned for should he ever face just such a turn of events. Suicide is out of the question; instead Hitler and his corps of elite traverse through an underground tunnel, to an isolated airstrip. There they board an unmarked plane and fly south, to the pole. They travel to the opening at the South Pole where they will enter the hollow Earth and disappear from history.

Based in fact: This alternate scenario to history is actually accepted as fact, by some proponents of the hollow Earth theory. And as incredible as it sounds, the genesis of this story lies in some facts that carry some merit: some of Hitler's top advisors - perhaps even Hitler himself - believed that the Earth was hollow; and there was at least one expedition by the Nazi military to exploit that belief for strategic advantage during the war. As with all such stories, it's often difficult to sort out facts, exaggerations, and outright fabrications. But it's an intriguing tale, and one that requires a little background.

Several theories: There are several hollow Earth theories. The most prevalent one holds that there are great but hidden openings at both the North and South poles, and that it is possible to enter those holes. Some - including the respected Admiral Byrd - claimed to have entered those holes. According to the legends, other civilizations live within the Earth on its inner surface, warmed and lit by an interior sun. The idea has inspired novels by Edgar Allen Poe (*MS Found in a Bottle*), Edgar Rice Burroughs (*At the Earth's Core*), and Jules Verne (*A Journey to the Centre of the Earth*)...

HOLLOW EARTH THEORY

Actually up until fairly recently the "hollow earth theory" was held in pretty high esteem amongst many prominent people. The US House of

30 .1 <http://www.thecontroversialfiles.net/2013/10/nazis-and-hollow-earth-hitlers-escape.html>

.2 <http://darkparadox88.blogspot.co.uk/2012/02/hollow-earth.html>

31 Hitler escaped Germany <http://www.wnd.com/2014/01/shocking-evidence-hitler-escaped-germany/>

Representatives helped to sponsor a trip to the north pole in the 1820s, to explore this theory. The journey never made it. Hitler, who was very much into the occult, believed the earth was hollow and inhabited by beings.

This would help in explaining the physical world and the spirit world merging and the spirits being released from the fissures beneath the sea and the demons also invading in UFOs from outer space. It has already happened to an extent, before Noah when the two worlds mixed.

Germany, Hitler, the Third Reich, the Occult and UFOs

The Mystical Third Reich^{*32}

In pre-World War 1 Vienna, mysticism was an extremely popular form of theology. The massive interest in the occult and ancient teachings saw the emergence, and re-emergence, of many brotherhoods, doctrines and orders.

These included the Freemasons and similar organizations which were loyal to the philosophies of the **Knights Templar**^{*33}. A common thread amongst these brethren was their obsession with planning and preparation for the imminent dawning of a new, “golden age.”

Hitler read all the books on mysticism and related topics that he could find. He believed the world would have to be “re-forged” to pave the way for the prophesized birth of a new Babylon. It is a known fact that Adolf Hitler read a book by **Rosicrucian Grandmaster E. Bulwer Lytton, titled The Coming Race***, about a subterranean race which possessed supernatural technology and who, according to the novel, were intent on one day claiming the surface world for their own. Probably due to his fascination for occult legendry and of mystic tales -- such as the Buddhist’s traditions of a vast underground world called **Agharta**^{*34} and the Hindu legends of a reptilian cavern world called Patalas, etc.

Hitler became obsessed with the novel and was apparently fanatical over the prospect of an imminent underground invasion of the surface world in the future, and wanted to make alliances with these underground races so that once they emerged he could rule the earth in joint capacity. Some have posed an unusual theory that these underground beings consist of three main types: human like sorcerers, reptilian humanoids who are apparently a branch off from the ancient raptor-type bi-pedal saurian species who by-passed extinction by escaping into an underground cavern realm [literal Dungeons & Dragons stuff...], and also short, greyish cybernetic drones.

32 <http://greyfalcon.us/restored/Germany.htm>

33 [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knights_Templar_\(Freemasonry\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knights_Templar_(Freemasonry))

34 [Agartha en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agartha](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agartha)

The time was also one of many new discoveries and advancements in science. In Vienna 1917, in a famed meeting, a medium, a pilot, two occultists, along and a member of the **Order of Knights Templar***, discussed their opinions of the coming of the New Age.

They discussed secret revelations and the possibility of contacting ancient Germanic and Babylonian deities.

This meeting possibly led to the formation of the secret Thule Society which spawned the German National Socialist Party, the SS and the Vril Societies.

Their power source was the 'Black Sun'. An invisible inner light which is always present and ready to provide who know its secret with unlimited power. The Black Sun symbol has appeared in many ancient civilizations including the Babylonians.

The Thule Society 1917*³⁵

The Thule Society was formed by three men in 1917. Located in Munich, it was a melting pot of many orders. In 1921 Hitler was engaged as an orator and, inspired by the beliefs of the Thule Society, his plan for a thousand year Reich was born.

The Vril Society 1919 *³⁶

Some groups broke away. One became the Vril Society formed in 1919. This group included mediums and experts on ancient philosophies and scripts, particularly those of the Sumerians and Babylonians. There were also two scientists who were well-versed in alternative energies. It was their aim to communicate with luminaries from the past and even to travel in time.

The Time Machine 1922-24

From these meetings, the group hatched a bizarre plan to use their knowledge to build a time machine. This was intended to transport them to the far reaches of the universe and time and to bring them face to face with the gods themselves.

Experiments with the machine lasted about two years and what eventuated is unknown. What is held as fact however is that the study formed the basis for the development of the Vril Levitation Power Unit. Many believe the machine was thoroughly tested in 1924, apparently at a German Messerschmitt factory.

35 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thule_Society

36 http://www.echoesofenoch.com/Musium13%2vril_society.htm

Rudolf Hess

Rudolf Hess was a member of the Thule society and encouraged German scientists to continue their studies into new technologies.

Viktor Schauberger

Viktor Schauberger, an inventor, believed to be associated with these esoteric mystic groups. He developed many flying prototypes based on the theory of levitation. The cornerstones of his studies were electro gravitational and tachometric power, harmonic resonance and harmonic proportions.

Schauberger was said to have used secret Pythagorean mathematical formulae, held by the Knights Templar, to develop his understanding of implosion. Implosion is the use of the potential of the inner universe within the outer universe.

(Author:-This is talking about the fact that if you have a hollow earth and holes where the poles should be that with the constant movement and rotation of the earth through space that the earth itself acts just like a dynamo. It is now understood that the UFOs make use of this magnetic and electrical field. This could also explain why the vast majority of UFO sightings are seen travelling North to South.)

He was astounded at how useful this can be to generate clean and unlimited power. The secrets also stirred his fascination with the vibrations of the universe (Harmonics).

(Author:-When our planet travels around the solar system, and indeed the solar system itself around the Milky Way Galaxy, its very movement, creates very powerful waves of energy in space called “Harmonics”. The UFOs, by using very advanced technology, have found a way to harness this infinite energy source.)

Studies also led to the discovery of anti matter and it’s applications in beating the forces of gravity.

Hitler sought Schauberger and directed him to brief his men on his discoveries.

The Vril Society as described by these authors includes many elements common to conspiracy theories:

Hidden masters (the members of the Vril society and their antagonist, the Illuminati)

An escape by Hitler and other Nazis from Berlin to the South Pole

Secrets of the 3rd Reich & evidence of the use of extra-terrestrial technology.

One of the last great mysteries of the 20th century is the occult past of the 3rd Reich, and membership of secret societies by some of its leading exponents.

The question as to whether these people were aware of the existence of lost extraterrestrial technologies, once applied by past advanced cultures, is raised by completely new research, supported by historical documents and original film footage of the period.

Were the disk-shaped flying objects driven by anti-gravitation forces actually constructed?

Test pilots, engineers and investigators explain the Nazi programme for space travel and contact with aliens.

UFOs or Foo Fighters*³⁷

Foo Fighters were levitating lighted globes, perhaps a meter in diameter, which silently paced Allied and Nazi fighters and bombers during WWII. They were never officially explained.

In November 1944, USAF pilot, Lt. Schlater claimed to have seen dancing, reddish balls of fire in the vicinity of his fuselage.

In UFO Document, by Don Berliner, Whitley Strieber describes one encounter as follows:

1944: a clear afternoon over Northern Italy, hard light, empty sky. American bombers are coming in high over Po valley, on a mission to attack German defensive positions. Below, the Luftwaffe scrambles a few Me-109's. As the German fighters ascend, the pilots notice glowing balls of light pacing them just off their wing-tips. Meanwhile, the American flyers above see the same thing- balls of light darting among their formations.

Pilots from both sides watch the objects warily. All assume they are some sort of secret weapon or tracking device.

A common complaint of airmen was that they usually experienced ignition problems at the time of these Foo Fighter encounters.

Harry S Truman commissioned General Jimmy Doolittle to report on the German Flying Fire Balls, or 'Foo Fighters' during World War II. This officer

37 [En.wikipedia.org/wiki/Foo_fighter & UFOs](http://En.wikipedia.org/wiki/Foo_fighter_%26_UFOs)

reported back to Truman that the Foo Fighters were real, were not German craft, and were most likely of extraterrestrial origin.

Former pilot Wendelle Stevens says that the foo fighters could not be shot down or evaded by aircraft. The Foo Fighters mimicked the movements of fighter planes and the Air Force pilots could not shake them. Stevens says that reports of the Foo Fighters began in 1942.

The following are typical sightings of Foo Fighters:

December, 1942 over France a Royal Air Force pilot in a Hurricane interceptor saw two lights shooting from near the ground toward his 7,000-foot cruising altitude. At first he took the lights to be tracer fire (from enemy positions). But when they ceased ascending and followed him, mimicking every evasive manoeuvre he made, the pilot realized they were under someone's intelligent control. The lights, which kept an even distance from each other all the while, pursued him for some miles.

On September 29, 1944, at 10:45 a.m., a test pilot was trying out a new Messerschmitt jet, ME 262 Schwalbe, when two luminous points situated on his right suddenly caught his attention. He shot at full speed in that direction and found himself face to face with a cylindrical object, more than three hundred feet long with some openings along its side and fitted with long antennae placed in front up to about halfway along its length. Having approached within about 1,500 feet of the craft the pilot was amazed to see that it was moving at a speed of more than 1,200 m.p.h.

The Foo Fighter was actually an unmanned probe, its mission to fly alongside enemy aircraft and wreak havoc on the planes navigation and communication equipment. The Germans knew the craft by the German name for tortoise due to the crafts tortoise like appearance when it was on the ground.

14 December 1944, Reuters in the *NY times*, reported on the Foo-Fighters.

Ex CIA agent, Virgil Armstrong, has stated that toward the end of World War 2, Hitler and the SS were in possession of at least two fully operational Haunebu 'flying saucers'. One was capable of speeds up to 1,200 miles per hour, ninety degree turns and vertical take-off. Armstrong said that the other craft was capable of twice that speed and that it also had laser guns attached to the underside and that they were capable of piercing four feet of armour.

The V7 - 1945

On April 17, 1945, it was reported to Hitler that another aircraft, the V7, was tested in the skies above the Baltic. The V7 was a supersonic helicopter with 12 BMW turbo engines. It apparently was powered by unconventional sources and on its second flight obtained the height of 80,000feet.

There is more than enough evidence to conclude that they secreted literally thousands of hard-core Nazi's into the USA, shuffling them into the various levels of the military industrial intelligence fraternity which the Rockefellers essentially owned and operated, while at the same time sponsoring US Presidents who would faithfully remove power from Congress [via vetoes, executive orders, the appointing rather than electing of executive branch personnel, and the creation of several secret agencies which operated under security classifications that even the most powerful Congressional overseers were forbidden from acquiring].

There are others who speak of Nazis [Antarcticans] that have infiltrated en-mass the cavern systems and ancient tunnel-networks left by the Murians and Atlanteans which exist below the western U.S. John Grace [aka Val Valarian] made some interesting comments. When he was going through some old newspapers in New Mexico, circa late 1930's and early 1940's, he came across several stories of German 'tourists' who were "all over New Mexico" exploring caves and mines, buying up property, and engaging in other kinds of weird activity..

Operation Paper Clip and Wernher Von Braun

On 15 August 1945, US President Harry Truman gave an executive order and in March of 1946 the collection of German materials relating to their study of new technology began. The operation, known as 'Paper Clip' was a vehicle to secrete German scientists into the United States to develop 'miracle weapons systems'. This group was headed by Wernher Von Braun.

Dr. Herman Orberth

Von Braun was a former pupil of Germany's great space pioneer, Dr. Herman Orberth. Orberth, considered one of the three fathers of the space-age, is reported to have endorsed the suggestion of alien liaison. 'We cannot take the credit for our record advancement in certain scientific fields alone; we have been helped he is quoted as saying. When asked, "by whom", he simply replied, "the people of other worlds".

In 1954, Orberth wrote, "It is my thesis that UFOs are spaceships from another solar-system. I think that they are probably manned by intelligent observers who are members of a race that may have been investigating our Earth for centuries. They are probably using Mars or another planet as a way station.

Von Braun once noted that Orberth "has always been twenty to forty years ahead of the rest of us."

In 1955, Von Braun invited Dr Orberth to the United States where he worked on rockets with the Army Ballistic Missile Agency and later with NASA.

Von Braun was the man behind the first US satellite, Explorer 1, launched on January 1 1958 and the moon program was basically founded on the research of the Nazi scientist.

Nazi 'space' bases on the moon and massive Nazi bases in Antarctica.*³⁸

However many do not realize that not only rocket propulsion but also antigravity propulsion was an integral part of the Nazi space projects. Could the Nazi's have reached the moon prior to the USA? There are even reports of Nazi 'space' bases on the moon...and also of massive Nazi bases under the mountains of Neu Schwabenland, Antarctica...

Admiral Byrd & Operation High Jump

At the end of the war there were many stories of what became of the Nazi's supply of flying disks. One rumour was that a disk had been dumped at the bottom of an Austrian lake. The most popular theory was that they had been secreted to remote regions in South America and, more particularly, Antarctica. Some maintain that there is a German UFO base in the Arctic.

It is interesting to note that the allies, under Admiral Byrd, mounted an invasion of the Antarctic. There were 30 missing German submarines that came from the Baltic area at the end of the war. They had a snorkel system which allowed them to stay under water for extended periods of up to weeks at a time. It is theorized that these U-Boats could have been used to move the technology out of Germany.

4000 soldiers, a battleship, an aircraft carrier and a support team invaded the frozen continent. He was said to have been given eight months and unlimited funding to complete the exercise.

It was abruptly terminated after the loss of many aircraft over an eight week period.

Admiral Byrd explained that in the event of another world war we would be up against aircraft that can travel from pole to pole.

38 Antarctic Bases http://www.beyondweird.com/ufos/Branton_The_Omega_File_Part_2_Nazi_Bases_In_Antarctica.html

CHAPTER 5

PERSONAL SIGHTINGS OF UFOS

WELL, I HOPE you found the info about Hitler and the Nazis interesting. I cannot vouch for how much of it is true, but I must admit that I have heard the above same story many times over, from many different sources. There is a lot more info on that particular topic, if you are interested in knowing more. Whether or not the Nazis actually got to the moon is only speculation as far as I am concerned, but then who knows?

I think it is interesting however, to note that apparently man has imitated the more advanced UFOs used by the Inner Earth dwellers. The Nazi's even claimed that they had a lot of help from the Inner earth people, with the designing of the UFOs. It would therefore appear that there is more than one civilization building UFOs; some on the outer surface but most by those on the inner surface. The difference apparently, is that the UFOs built by the Inner World are much more advanced in technology, and are known to be multi-dimensional.

This has a lot to do with the Dark side and the Occult.

Hitler gave himself totally over to the Occult, and proved it by *committing atrocities, which were in fact human sacrifices to Lucifer*. It is plain that the help Hitler received was very evil, and also proves that if there are indeed beings in the centre of the earth who possess advanced UFOs, that they are also into the Occult, and worship, "The Master" of the underworld, as he is referred to by the Eastern religions, but in reality is Satan himself or one of his representatives.

UFOs from a biblical perspective

It would appear that if the above account of the NAZIS is to be believed, then there exist both physical UFOs and multi-dimensional UFOs as well, the later are used by Angels and Fallen Angels, who are often mistaken for "aliens". Just common sense tells us, that it would be totally preposterous and ridiculous to imagine "aliens" coming here from "light years" away, just to view our planet, which is well on the way to self-destruction. I think the aliens, if there are some out there on other planets, which is very likely, that they would have much more important things to concern themselves about. If we think more in terms of "Fallen Angels" and demons masquerading as "aliens", and ultimately of them being limited and bound to the earth & inner-earth as their prison, then it all makes much more sense.

Personal UFO testimonies & possible warning messages!

(November 2009 & Sept 2013) (From the author of this book)

My wife and I have both seen UFOs on two different occasions, and we were convinced that we saw some of God's transportation devices, for carrying large numbers of souls to the spirit world. We obviously were shown some of the good UFOs. Here is the original account of the UFO sightings:-

"I am writing a true story, or short story, about a very interesting occurrence, which happened to my wife, two of our daughters & I whilst we were out visiting a large park, in broad daylight.

We saw a massive UFO that was cigar-shaped, and with a sort of reflective metallic surface.

It was very big, around 3000 feet across, and just like a long balloon. The ends of the craft were both perfectly rounded and completely smooth, not having any normal aero-dynamic features such as a tail or ailerons, flaps etc. It moved silently and very smoothly, yet quickly across the sky. When it came close to the far horizon it started to travel upwards in a steep curve, and then seemed to disappear into itself, and then poof! It was gone. From first seeing it right above us, until it breached the distant horizon, it only took about 5 seconds. So fast yet so graceful and smooth. We did not have any idea how big it was, until a large 747 airplane flew far below it, but seemed tiny and hardly moving in comparison, which in turn showed that the UFO was both very large and also at very high altitude, and must have been travelling at tremendous velocity.(30,000 miles/hour?) The event really amazed all of us at the time. I observed that the craft was travelling exactly north to south. It happened in November 2010. At the time we all talked together about this event. My wife and I both got a witness, that it was probably one of God's UFOs and being so big, could mean that a major disaster would soon be happening, and that God was probably using the craft to take home to the spirit world, many souls.(Author: I studied aero-dynamics whilst a cadet in the RAF and undergoing training to become a fighter pilot. My father was also a fighter pilot in the RAF who was decorated for bravery. He told me that he had seen UFOs on many occasions.)

Interestingly enough, just 4 months later the Japan Tsunami ^{*39} (11/03/2011) happened killing 20-30,000 people. The Fukushima Nuclear disaster that subsequently followed could turn out to cause an even bigger loss of life, through the radiation poisoning of both the sea and the atmosphere.

39 Wn.com/tsunami_japan_11_03_2011 <http://ufos.about.com/b/2011/4/01/japan-earthquake-and-ufos.htm>

Japan also lies sort of North to South in the Ocean. Strangely, when we saw the UFO, no-one else seemed to notice it happening. It was not mentioned in the news that night. You would imagine that something that big would have been noticed by many other people?

Later whilst watching a program about UFOs on the HISTORY channel, they were talking about a UFO similar to the one that we had seen; saying that that type of UFO was very big, and could be up to 5000 feet in length, silvery metallic in colour. They also mentioned how some people after having observed these UFOs for a while, also noticed that they would suddenly simply de-materialize right in front of them, and simply vanish. It was just as we had seen.

(The following was originally written Oct 2013)

Amazingly, just a month ago, on the 1st Sept 2013, whilst all the hubbub about the USA threatening to attack Syria^{*40} had been going on, I went cycling in the local hills near our house, as I often am accustomed to do. It was around 7.45 in the evening, and the sun was beginning to set. I was cycling on a pathway that runs pretty much north to south, on hilly terrain. I happened to look up at the beautiful sky, admiring God's glorious creation, when to my surprise, immediately above me was another UFO. This time it was very different from the 1st UFO I had seen 3 and a half years previously. This one seemed to have two stages to the craft, with the upper stage thinner than the bottom stage. At first I was trying in my mind, to imagine what kind of aeroplane or drone this could be? Whatever it was, it sort of glided very effortlessly through the sky in less than 10 seconds. It was totally soundless, and as in our first sighting of a UFO it was like reflective metallic aluminium in appearance. It had no aero-dynamic features, and according to what I was taught in aero-dynamics, it should not actually be able to fly, as it had no tail or ailerons or wings etc. Yet it majestically sailed completely effortlessly through the sky. It might just be a coincidence but the direction the UFO was travelling from my location, was North West to South East. I do hope that the fact that I saw this recent UFO does not mean that there will soon be another big disaster like Fukushima which happened around 4 months after we saw the first UFO.

This latest UFO, from the trajectory it was on, it would have ended up in somewhere close to cross over the Middle-East.

(Added Jan 17 2014)

Was it just a co-incidence or was it a warning?

Just two month after seeing the last UFO on Sept 1st 2013, on November 8th, there was a terrible disaster in the Philippines, affecting over 12,000,000 people. At least 5000 dead, 500,000 lost their homes.

I was very surprised for this to happen to me again and was praying why God had allowed me to see this happening.

Is there therefore a connection with me seeing the long UFOs and the subsequent terrible disasters that followed?

I hope I don't see another one, just in case!

As mentioned earlier, in my case, I got the witness in the spirit that I had seen a good UFO. I am convinced that UFOs can be used by both the good and evil spirit world.* In my opinion some are God's Angels and their transportation vehicles, and some are belonging to Satan and his Fallen Angels.

Yet other UFOs are probably some of man's imitations.

Here are other accounts from friends of mine down in Peru, in South America and from the Canary isles:-

“And just to let you know, I have seen UFOs and here is a little description about what we saw.”

“Once in Trujillo, Peru, it was at night and someone from our house saw a big orange ball hovering over the sand not too far from where we were living, as its all desert there with vast spaces of land and he called the adults to all come out and see it, so we all did, we ran out there and we all saw this large orange ball that just seemed to slowly float over the sand and hover there for awhile. It wasn't a balloon, it wasn't an airplane, and it definitely was not a normal vehicle. We watched it for awhile and it didn't move. I can't remember if it disappeared or we just got tired of watching it and went back inside. In the morning the guys went out to look around the area in the sand to see if there were any traces or anything left, but didn't see anything. Later when we mentioned this to some of the local people they told us that there were mountains not too far away where people who believe in ETs climb the mountain at a certain time to see them or are involved with them. Peru is a very spiritual place and the owner of our house said we lived right in a spirit line of some sort. Anyway, hearing about the people who go to the mountain to either contact ETs or something, seemed a little farfetched to me at the time, but that's what we were told.”

Another missionary friend wrote to me about the following episode with UFOs:-

“About UFO experiences....It's funny, but several years ago I was in Italy on a weekend trip. I dreamed of a friend hovering in the sky above me, in what

looked like a small heavenly space vehicle. (UFO?) He had a very big smile as he looked down at me. The miracle was, he was actually travelling & going to another city (At least I thought) but the next morning when out with a friend, we met him on the street. It seemed like too much “coincidence” that I saw him in my dream the night before, and then saw him in real life the next day. And the vehicle he was in looked just like a UFO, round and disk shaped.” (Author: the above begs the question, is there a connection between UFOs and someone’s dream-channel? UFOs we do know are inter-dimensional. What is the **reality** to a vivid dream? These are good questions which I don’t personally have an answer to, accept to state that on the negative side, people have been known to have been abducted by “alien greys” whilst asleep. This would tend to suggest that dreams are not always just a random collection of thoughts, feelings and ideas, but is it possible that the dreams can also have some sort of reality to them upon occasion.)

Here is yet another eye-witness account from another friend:-

“I was also in Tenerife and saw what I’m sure was a UFO. I couldn’t think of what else it could be. Someone took me to an area outdoors, where people often would come to see UFOs because there were so many, they would even come prepared with their cameras. I knew it wasn’t a plane or falling star because it would travel horizontally and also straight up, then stop, disappear, and suddenly appear in another part of the sky, then zoom off extremely fast and disappear again. Later I heard that Tenerife, Spain has one of the world’s largest observatories. (There’s also one in La Palma). It has been mentioned that the Canary Islands was the spiritual centre of the world. (Maybe it’s one of several?)”

A VERY STRANGE PERSONAL ENCOUNTER

(By the author of “Out of the Bottomless Pit”)

As a missionary & volunteer, I have seen many miraculous things happen. I have seen miracles of healings, and miracles of supply. I have also seen many miracles of God’s protection in praying for others. I have seen some of my own kids delivered from certain death, due to very serious accidents, including one of our daughters on a bike, run-over by a truck whilst in Italy in 2011. Praise God, she has almost completely recovered and is doing amazingly well!

“MEN IN BLACK” *41

About 15 years ago, when I was much more active as a missionary, I was out one day passing out tracts in a large town together with a friend. I had been talking with one individual on the street, who was very interested in knowing about Salvation; & so I ended up praying with him to receive the Lord. I had just turned around, when suddenly I was almost totally taken-aback by the *very strange scene in front of me*:

My friend, who was also witnessing to people on the street, was *covering and almost shaking in fear*, because of *two foreboding questionable characters* who were *talking intensely to her in a very intimidating voice*.

I was not afraid of them, and challenged them as to who they were. It was *a man and a woman*, both of whom were *dressed completely in black from head to toe*, in some kind of a *skin-tight wet suit* **42, similar to a biker’s suit but thinner and tighter.

I really didn’t like their attitude, as they were being very authoritative and condemning.

I also *did not like their eyes which were dark, piercing and penetrating*.

I immediately took command of the situation in spirit, and asked them what they thought they were doing by intimidating my friend. They said that they were “secret police”.

I caught them completely off guard, stating firmly, “No you are not, because we *don’t have secret police in the UK*. I know because my father was the head of the special constabulary police in one of the counties of the UK!”

I didn’t know who these people were, but I had sensed that they were not who they pretended to be, and needed to be challenged. *Something was very odd in the situation, as no-one else passing by seemed to even notice what was going on around us! It was as though what was happening to us was happening inside some sort of invisible bubble!*

Facts: If these characters had been police, they most certainly would not have backed down so quickly when directly confronted, and challenged!

So *who were they?* Unfortunately my friend was too shaken and refused to talk about the episode, and what had transpired during her conversation with these *denizens of darkness*.

I say that, because I now believe that is what they were! I have since read about Men in Black, but I have never heard of a “Man & Woman” in black.

41 MEN IN BLACK <http://ufoevidence.org/topics/meninblack.htm>

42 See other similar descriptions throughout this book

I understand that the famous Men in Black, who also try to intimidate *those who know too much* about UFOs etc, and try to stop them from revealing secrets to the public, are *traditionally dressed in black suits and ties, and wear hats*. A bit like FBI agents, but much more intimidating.

The two persons we met were very intimidating but not dressed in suits, ties and hats.

The others factor was we were not on the street talking about UFOs. We were witnessing. I do admit that I had already read the Bermuda Triangle many years before this event had happened, but it was the furthest thing from my mind, when the above account happened. I have never been able to quite understand who that man and woman in black were that we met, but they certainly fit the bill of the intimidating nature of the Men in Black.

It was a very strange situation that has never been repeated.

Upon me directly challenging them, they immediately got up and left in a hurry!

I thank God for His deliverance.

CHAPTER 6

UFOS MENTIONED IN THE BIBLE

Ezekiel chapter 1 and Ezekiel chapter 10

THESE CHAPTERS TALK about **God's Flying Throne** transportation system, and mention the same 4 beasts as in Revelations chapter 4, the Cherubim, or Seraphim. Very strange beasts which have four different heads, and would appear as the mighty beasts around the Conquerors throne.

Ezekiel 1.4-28. Looks just like something out of a Sci-fi movie such as Independence Day.

“And I looked and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and *a fire infolding itself*, and the brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of fire.”

God seems to *use* clouds often in the scriptures to deliberately obscure something. When Jesus ascended into Heaven, the scripture states, “and a cloud took him out of their sight up to heaven”. What was in that cloud? Some sort of UFO or better-stated in this particular case a heavenly transportation device.

EZE. 1:1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the River Chebar, that the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God.

EZE. 1:4 Then I looked, and behold, a whirlwind was coming out of the north, a great cloud with raging fire engulfing itself; and brightness was all around it and radiating out of its midst like the color of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

EZE.1:14 And the living creatures ran back and forth, in appearance like a flash of lightning.

EZE.1:15 Now as I looked at the living creatures, behold, a wheel was on the earth beside each living creature with its four faces.

EZE.1:16 The appearance of the wheels and their workings was like the color of beryl, and all four had the same likeness. The appearance of their workings was, as it were, a wheel in the middle of a wheel. (Just like looking at a UFO from underneath it.)

EZE.1:17 When they moved, they went toward any one of four directions; they did not turn aside when they went.

(The marvel of anti-gravity/gyroscopic travel: the occupants of a UFO do not spin and turn around, as the outer hull of the UFO turns, and spins at high speed, or they would get very dizzy and eventually die, ha!)

EZE.1:18 As for their rims, they were so high they were awesome.

(This sounds just like the massive UFO that showed up above cities in the Independence movie), and their rims were full of eyes, (or windows, with light shining from within), all around the four of them.

EZE.1:19 When the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. (Sounds like very rapid vertical take-off.)

EZE.1:20 Wherever the spirit wanted to go, they went, because there the spirit went; and the wheels were lifted together with them, for the **spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels.** (This is a very interesting reference:-

When one observes UFOs flying through our skies, one notices that the UFO often glows, and **appears to have a moving incandescent fire within itself, like a beating heart**, as though it were alive! Strange I know, and very difficult to understand!)

EZE.1:21 When those went, these went; when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up together with them, for the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels.” (It would appear that when these creatures actually travelled in God’s Space-mobile that the life of the creatures is reflected somehow in the “rings” or “wheels” of the UFO. This is similar to if man is given a cyborg arm. It seems to be very much a part of him, and even very much alive, but it is a machine. Possibly a living machine in the case of the spiritual UFOs, or those used by both God and His angels, as well as Satan and the Fallen angels, and not the mechanical UFOs made by man starting with the Nazis in 1922. The Nazis who were occultists, claimed to have been helped by “beings” or “aliens” from the centre of the earth.

There are other books which also talk about the throne of God and His flying chariot or UFO. See **Daniel 7.9** & **The Book of Enoch Chapter 14** verses 15-22 mentions the Throne of God and what sounds like a UFO transport type device.

Daniel .7:9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

Enoch 4.18-19 “And I looked and saw therein a lofty throne; its appearance was as crystal and the **wheels** thereof as the shining sun, and there was the vision of cherubim. And from underneath the throne came streams of flaming fire, so that I could not look thereon.”

MORE SCRIPTURES ON UFOs:-

Book of Zechariah Chapter 5

ZEC.5:1 Then I turned and raised my eyes, and saw there a flying roll.

ZEC.5:2 And he said to me, "What do you see?" So I answered, "I see a flying roll. Its length is twenty cubits and its width ten cubits." (Dimensions=36ft x18ft)

ZEC.5:3 Then he said to me, "This is the curse that goes out over the face of the whole earth: 'Every thief shall be expelled,' according to this side of the roll; and, 'Every perjurer shall be expelled,' according to that side of it."

ZEC.5:4

"I will send out the curse," says the Lord of hosts; "It shall enter the house of the thief and the house of the one who swears falsely by my name. It shall remain in the midst of his house and consume it, with its timber and stones."

The closest to this description is the recent movie "*Cowboys and Aliens*", where the UFOs attacked the people on earth, and abducted many of them to do experiments on them. In that movie it showed the strange UFO occupants suddenly appearing in people's houses and destroying both them and their houses, or kidnapping them. Top UFO investigators claim that UFO activity and poltergeist activity are most definitely linked.

The above verse specifically mentions the type of people who will be attacked: **those who curse God's name, those who are defiantly wicked.** When it mentions "thief" I believe it is talking about the "really nasty thieves, such as today's Banksters, who totally ruin countries, and millions of people's lives. So they are really going to get it one of these days", one way or the other.

(Revelations 6.5-6), And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

Hosea 12.7 "He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loves to oppress."

Amos 8.5 "Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?"

Here is another verse that could possibly be talking about UFOs in the oldest book on earth: **Book of Enoch** chapter 108.4-6 "I saw a flame of fire blazing brightly, and things like "shining mountains, *circling and sweeping to*

and fro” (pyramid or triangular shaped large UFOs? “And I asked one of the Holy Angels who was with me, “What is this shining thing?

And he said unto me: “This place which you see – here are cast the spirits of sinners and blasphemers, and those who work wickedness, and *those who pervert everything that the Lord hath spoken through the mouth of the prophets.*

Sounds very much like the Banksters who rob and steal and curse God and harm God’s people and His creation!

CHAPTER 7

THE FALLEN ANGELS*⁴³

THE FALLEN ANGELS AND THEIR OFFSPRING WITH EARTHLY WOMEN

(Giants or Nephelim)

Genesis 6.2-4.

THE **SONS OF GOD (Angels)** saw the daughters of men were fair, and they took them wives of all they chose. (& as a result their offspring), there were giants in the earth in those days. The same became mighty men which were men of renown.

Jude 6 “and the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto judgement of the great day.”

Enoch 6.1-2 And it came to pass when the children of men had multiplied that in those days were born unto them beautiful daughters.

And the angels, the children of heaven, saw and lusted after them, and said to one another: ‘Come let us choose us wives from among the children of men and beget us children.

Enoch 7.1-5 And they became pregnant, and they bare great giants: “who consumed all of the acquisitions of men. And when men could no longer sustain them, the giants turned against them and devoured mankind. And they began to sin against birds, and beasts, and reptiles, and fish*, and to devour one another’s flesh, and to drink the blood.

*Sounds like they were creating hybrids with animals or chimeras.

Book of Jubilees

Chapter 5.1 And it came to pass when the children of men began to multiply on the face of the earth and daughters were born unto them, that the angels of God saw that they were beautiful to look upon; and they took wives of all whom they chose, and they bare unto them giants.

Here we can see that the direct result of the “Fallen Angels” making love unlawfully with the woman on the earth resulted in monstrous giants, who started destroying mankind and eating them. Just like stories from mythology of dangerous and man-eating giants. These old stories from mythology were obviously based on these above ancient biblical facts. It of course also brings to mind the gods of the Greeks and Romans, Babylonians, Egyptians and all of their mythological tales.

43 <http://endtimeinfo.com/page/2?s=podcasts&submit=Search>

Did the giants end up fighting against each other as in Greek and Roman mythology?

Here is what it says in the book of Enoch chapter 10.9:

And to Gabriel said the Lord: “Proceed against the bastards and the reprobates, and against the children of fornication: and **destroy the children of the Watchers from amongst men** (cause them to go forth): send them one against the other in battle: for length of days they shall not have.”

Enoch 10.15 And destroy all the spirits of the reprobate and the children of the Watchers, because they have wronged mankind.

These verses above are referring to about 622 years after Creation, or around 5400 years ago, in other words around 800 years before the flood of Noah.

Unfortunately the bible also indicates that it would happen again after the flood: Genesis 6.4 “There were giants in those days; and also after that.” It is claimed by many biblical researchers, such as Tom Horn, that after the flood the mighty king Nimrod, who organized the building of the tower of Babel, was one of these hybrid Nephalim (sons of Fallen Angels) Apparently he was not just trying to build a tower, which according to the book of Jubilees is described as being around 10,000 -11,000 ft high,(Book of Jubilees chapter 10.21) and tens of miles across at its base.(It took 30 days just to walk around the base of the tower. It also took the workers 43 years to build it, using 750,000 dedicated slaves. It states in the book of Jubilees that the tower of Babel was built in the 1688th year after creation. (Jubilees 10.21). It was built in the land of Shinar east of Mount Ararat (modern Turkey). It took one year for a person to walk up to the top of this tower according to several books. The slaves were so dedicated to building the tower, that it is also mentioned that if a man fell off the tower and was killed whilst building the tower, that the workers were much more concerned about the loss of building materials, and the work actually being delayed, than caring for the poor soul that had just fallen over the edge of the tower! This would tend to indicate “mindless control” of the slaves who were building the tower, like drones!

It would seem that man was a slave to really nasty taskmasters back in those days, who were either Nephalim or sons of them and thus also giants.

“Mind control” is what the US government have been working on for years.

(See the Montauk Project Chapter 24)*⁴⁴

44 http://bibliotecapleyades.net/montauk/rainbow/phoenix_2.htm

The idea being to make a soldier or factory worker that can work for endless hours, happy, even though their job is very tedious, and oblivious to the real concerns, and values of life around them. Like a “**Manchurian Candidate**”.

It is apparent that these Nephalim were much smarter than man, and probably had extra physical and spiritual senses, as well as great powers. These ancient “gods” had the power to intimidate mankind to the degree that men worshipped them, because of their greater powers than normal mankind. It is now believed by sincere biblical researchers that Nimrod was trying to get to a certain height and location to find a door into the spiritual world or another dimension, where the Fallen Angels could be located. Pretty fantastic I know, but it certainly sounds like a possibility, now that we know of **Einstein’s Unified Field Theory*** about dimension shift, and **Nicola Tesla’s equations about Time displacement and Time travel.***

Einstein stated that there are areas on our planet, where there are portals to other dimensions. The Bermuda Triangles come to mind as one example.

The Book of Enoch* is quoted in **Jude 14 & 15 in the bible**: “And Enoch also the seventh from Adam prophesied of these saying,

“Behold the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all.”

In its first thirty six chapters the book of Enoch gives much information about these fallen angels and even gives their specific names. (The Book of Enoch was found in Abyssinia in 1773 after being lost for about 1600 years. It was translated into English in 1821. The Book of Enoch was readily accepted by the early church fathers. For the first three centuries AD it was accepted as scripture by the early church. It was eventually dismissed from the Scriptures at the Council of Laodicea. Jesus had not spoken well of this church of Laodicea, and actually dismissed it as “Lukewarm” in the book of Revelations (3.16), written in 90 AD by John the Beloved, one of Jesus’ disciples.

Fragments were also found along with the Dead Sea Scrolls.

As Mt. 24:37 says “But as the days of Noah were; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be”.

In the days of Noah, the sons of God, Fallen Angels cohabited with the daughters of men on the earth along with their off spring, the Giants. It wasn’t just that the earth was full of violence.

The violence was part of it, but not the entire problem. (The knowledge of the occult & sorcery came from these fallen angels.)

Here is a very good description about the Fallen Angels and the Nephalim

or the Giants, taken from a new book by A W Trenchard, called “Journey to Gragau”^{*45}

The general theme of the book is about “a trip to Hell and back”.

In the Index at the back of this book, you can find how to obtain the above-mentioned book.

Here is a glimpse:-

“Elateia is a name that goes back to the time of the gods and is the name given to that area.”

“The time of the gods!” The gods of Greece? Were they real?” I asked, somewhat surprised.

“Yes, in a way they were. Some truth often lies buried beneath the tangle of legend and mythology. Usually though, all that remains is the empty shell of some demon’s version of events. In the days before the great Flood certain ‘gods’ did come down from Heaven and dwell among the people of Earth. My homeland of Greece was one of the original locations where they lived and produced their outstanding offspring.”

“You must tell me the story!”

“**Greek mythology** records that **monstrous giants called Gigantes** once roamed the Earth, and that they were created when the blood of a god fell to Earth. That legend is left to us by real events. You see, the angels didn’t all fall at one time; some of them were seduced and slipped away more subtly. There was a group of talented angels that desired to experience life on Earth. They also wanted to be worshipped as gods by men and to have their own wives and children. They intended to corrupt Adam’s bloodline so that humans would become a mixed race. Their cohabitation with the women of Earth didn’t produce the super race they expected. The offspring that resulted from this celestial cross breeding were quite incredible, and some of their children became mighty men and men of renown. However their many talents and powers proved to be the cause of their downfall. Being superior is all right if you use your abilities for good, but unfortunately they began misusing them.

“God warned them that mixing their genes with humans was not a good idea because of the fact that humans were limited beings made of flesh and blood, and would only live for a limited time. If we’re to believe old accounts, it seems that the life span of these amazing creatures was quite short and they

45 Journey to Gragau Excerpt from Journey to Gragau (trip into Hell) by Allan Trenholm http://www.amazon.com/s/ref=nb_sb_ss_i_0_13?url=search-alias%3Dstripbooks&field-keywords=journey+to+gragau&srefix=journey+to+gr%2Cstripbooks%2C979&r

aged quickly. They developed strange eating disorders and became insanely violent, wreaking havoc in the earth. The world was given over to demon worship, cannibalism, human sacrifice, robbery, murder, and violence. They finally ended up killing each other in terrible battles. Enoch, a prophet of old, foretold their violent end and punishment for having polluted humanity by teaching them dark arts and other terrible practices.

“Noah also tried to persuade them to change. He was afraid that they would kill him, and fled from their lands with his wife and children. Perhaps he brought his father Lamech and grandfather Methuselah with him to a place away from ‘civilization’ perhaps to where there were great forests and wild animals.”

“Their original plan to produce a super race on earth seemed good to begin with, but it failed because it was not God’s way. Did Lucifer have anything to do with their corruption?” I asked.

[Genesis 6:4 there were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bear children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

The Book of Enoch chapters 15-20

Josephus: Antiquities 1:73, 74]

He and his angels fell before the creation of the world, so he was around. He was there at the very beginning, trying to hinder Jesus and the Holy Spirit, but during the creation he lost a lot of his forces and had to be more subtle from then on. Many of his followers were bound in the Earth, and others were cast into darkness. It was then that God created the lake of fire, which is the second death, to serve as a warning to the Devil and his angels and anyone that chose to follow in their evil ways. “But He hasn’t cast anyone into the lake of fire yet, has He?”

“No, He hasn’t. But it remains a warning to the Devil and his followers of their final fate if they continue on in their evil ways. Two-thirds of the angels in Heaven remained faithful to God and His Son.

“Angels like that big Cherub at the entrance remained loyal and fought against Satan. It was a time of terrible testing for angels. The battles were hot and pitched. Taunting condemnation and accusations rained down upon those faithful ones who were not accustomed to the ways of war and having to face their former companions, who were intoxicated with the spirit of rebellion and defiance.

[**Luke 10:18** And he [Jesus] said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

Revelation 9: 14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

2 Peter 2:4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; **Jude 6** And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Matthew 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.]

“Many of those *fallen angels collapsed inwardly* because of their self-love, and having worshipped the creature, Lucifer, more than the Creator.”

“Yet God allowed Lucifer back into Heaven?”

“Yes, He allowed him back, and in time Satan became bold enough to accuse all good people in an attempt to prevent anyone from escaping his power over them because of sin. He started to blame, criticize, and condemn everything and everyone he could. That’s when He became the Devil, Satan, the Accuser of the Saints, the serpent in the Garden of Eden, and the dragon of Revelation. He still can go before the throne of God the Father, but he’s much more cautious now, having lost a few rounds.”

“How does he view Jesus? Since Jesus was instrumental in bringing him into being.”

“He totally hates Jesus. He feels that Jesus is only a son of God like himself, and being a son, is less than the Father and more his equal. God certainly had to hide a lot about Jesus from everyone. But Jesus, as has been revealed, is the Word of God, by whom all things were made. It will be Jesus that brings Satan down. There is still a great mystery surrounding Jesus that only God the Father knows. But when He was on Earth, His Father said, ‘Behold, this is my Son. Hear Him,’

So as the Word of God had become flesh, Satan thought he might be able to snare Him or stop Him some way, but couldn’t.”

“How could Satan have missed the fact that the person he was dealing with was the Creator of all life?”

“He just could not believe that God would appear in such a humble form as Jesus. He may have suspected that there was more to Jesus than appeared on Earth, but he didn’t seem to recognize Him. Although some demons did recognize Him, however, and Jesus had to command them to be quiet.”

[**Revelation 12:10** And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of

his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

Romans 16: 25 Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began.

Mark 9: 7, 8 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, this is my beloved Son: hear him and suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves. **Colossians 1: 26** Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: **John 17: 5.** And now, O Father, glorify thou me with your own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

Colossians 1: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:]

“Black Stars!—The Upside-down, Backwards & Diminishing World!” *46

1. **On June 30, 1908 a comet or meteor or whatever it was struck Siberia.** It looked like a huge pillar of fire and could be seen 250 miles away! The intensity of the explosion or whatever it was when it hit was so hot that some people were even burned just by the flash, almost like an atomic explosion! Even if you're not close, if you get the radiation from it, you get a radiation burn.

2. **For 20 miles or more in all directions trees were thrown down.** Bark was torn from those nearest the center & some were scalded. Twenty miles is a pretty sizeable chunk of land! They know exactly where it struck because the trees all fell outward, just as though hit by a bomb explosion. and that was in the days before the atomic bombs!

3. **The thing that's mystified science about it is that though there was such a big explosion** that they could see the thing for 250 miles away as a pillar of fire, & many residents were burned by the flash & all, they've never been able to find any trace of it! Not a trace of the thing itself! Gusts of wind swept the steppes so powerfully that the houses were knocked down 400 miles away near Kansk & sock-waves were recorded as far away as Washington & Java! think of that!

4. There was nothing at all ever found, any pieces of anything! The usual theory is that it was the head of a comet which exploded in the air before hitting the earth & just pulverized, but they haven't found a grain of dust

or anything of it. That's the amazing thing about it! Another theory is that it was formed of anti-matter. What was it called? Neutrinos. The moment this substance they call anti-matter comes in contact with matter, it explodes! well, that reminds me of evil spirits.

5. It's a spiritual thing, & the evil spirits, of course, would be like anti-matter, they could also be sort of like the **black-holes** you hear about, because God's word compares the angels to stars.

Angels are like stars, but they can take on bodies to look like human form, so they can talk with man, whereas the departed saints have their normal looks.

6. **The angels were never human, so they are some kind of energy body, like a star or like a halo or like a flying saucer, a circle of energy or power.** They are personalities, in a sense, but they are like energy or spirit. If there are therefore good & bad angels that means there are positive & negative spirits, & God says they are stars. (Enoch 90.24)

7. **Some stars then are actually spirits.** There are positive & negative stars. This is exactly what science is finding out, that **some of these stars have collapsed in on themselves**, as though they were cursed, & some of them are still collapsing. Some of them they claim have already collapsed down to practically nothing!--**fallen stars = fallen angels!**

8. **"About the diminishing world! He called the evil spiritual world a diminishing world--up-side down, backwards & diminishing, & inside out!** isn't that strange? I mean, we don't understand it, but apparently it's just a reverse of what God intended for it to be. Isn't that amazing? **Could this be the Bible's "Bottomless pit"?**

9. **Is it just possible that some of the fallen angels have already been cast out of heaven?**

Certainly some of them have already been cast out, but **most of them will not be cast out, until the time of the Tribulation, the 12th chapter of Revelation.** It speaks of a **great red dragon** in heaven "and his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven & did cast them to the earth."(Revelations 12:4.)

10. **If those stars collapse, that's going to cause some hell of an explosion!** If those **stars up there are actually angels, or they represent angels**, what if suddenly one-third of them would suddenly collapse, like science is talking about these **black hole stars?** What an explosion that would be! That would be some fireworks!

11. **It's such a peculiar thing, it's almost driving the physicists mad.** This

new theory about the Black Holes I don't understand it myself, but they say when they collapse, they collapse with such speed that it happens faster than the speed of light! That is to say that both time & space are reduced to nothing because of the speed. Think of that! Reduced to nothing! It's a spiritual thing & it gets right into the spiritual world, beyond the scope of man's understanding or even his comprehension of the speed & the force & the power & the weight of one of these collapsing stars.

12. **They're now beginning to theorize that the reason they haven't been able to find one shred of that comet or meteor** or whatever it was that hit the earth up there in Siberia, is that it was one of these black-holes stars. Something so small that you couldn't even see it with a microscope and yet so powerful, with so much mass & density that they believe it went clear through the earth just like a bullet! Siberia was the point of impact & it emerged in the North Atlantic! Think of that!

13. **That might explain some of those mysterious things that happened in the North Atlantic back in those days.** At about the same time in **June 30, 1908** a comet or meteor or whatever it was struck Siberia. I don't know as they've ever really found what actually caused one of those famous boats similar to the Lusitania (1915) or the Titanic (1912) to sink? They always thought it was a German submarine. World War 1 was from 1914-1918. Strangely, at the same time a whole passenger ship of 1000 people drowned, but the Germans never would take the blame for it that it was one of their subs that sank it.

14. **They were keeping continuous records of atmospheric pressure in those days,** back in 1908, & it should have made a difference in the atmospheric pressure in the north Atlantic area. So they're going to check back now & see if they can find any record of it in the atmospheric records of the north Atlantic, because they think that it's possible that **it was one of those Black Holes & it just passed right through the earth!**

15. **The Lord said, "I beheld Satan fall from heaven"** in Luke 11:18. and then John in Revelation 8 says, "there fell a great star from heaven burning as if it were a lamp...and the name of the star is called **Wormwood.**" (Revelations 8:10, 11.)

The Russians have almost got more faith in the supernatural, except that to them it's always scientific. It's been proposed in the Soviet Union that the explosion was a nuclear device sent to earth by some more advanced civilization long before the first atom bomb detonated on earth. They think maybe some other civilization was shooting at us!

17. **They're trying to explain it all scientifically.** Well, after all, it is

scientific. The spirit world is very scientific. It's all part of God's creation. So they've been trying & trying to figure this thing out for a long time. They have reproduced the pattern of the tree-felling in a scale model by means of a cylindrical explosion travelling down a wire at an angle of 30 degrees to the ground. This cylindrical pillar of fire hit the earth at an angle of 30 degrees apparently, & such a fireball would conform to the "pillar of fire" report & could be generated by a plunging Black Hole! Isn't that something!

18. **The Black Hole, condensed to the dust grain size** from an object the size of a large asteroid, would have generated shock waves as it left the earth, just as it did when it plunged down through the atmosphere. In other words, there should have been some kind of an explosion on the other side of the earth as it went through the earth just like a bullet!

19. **Science is more & more really confirming things God already had in his word about these stars falling & exploding, & negative stars that are collapsing on themselves, going from new huge shining stars down to a black hole of nothing!** Now wouldn't that be just like the judgment of God on the demonic angels, the evil spirits?

20. **Those spiritual occurrences are bound to affect the physical world & people in some way.** I don't know what events occurred in 1908, I can't remember right now in particular, but those were the years leading up to the war. In 1910 Halley's comet came back. Of course a lot of things happen in the spirit world that we don't even know anything about, which nevertheless affect or are going to affect what's happening to us on earth.

21. **Science is discovering such big things now they can't even understand it!** It's beyond their mental capacity to even grasp these things. I mean it's just like it's almost driving them crazy because it's just beyond them! They're getting into realms that they don't know anything about & can't understand, like the spirit world & relativity's into the things that go into the spiritual. When I was just thinking about it I got the verses:

22. **"Thus saith the Lord, thy redeemer, & he that formed thee from the womb,** I am the Lord that makes all things; that stretched forth the heavens alone; that spreads abroad the earth by myself; that frustrates the tokens of the liars, & makes diviners mad; that turns wise men backward, & makes their knowledge foolish." (Isaiah 44:24-25.) Isn't that something? He's driving them crazy--"makes diviners mad & turns wise men backward"!

23. **We saw the whole thing on TV the other night about those Black Holes & it was almost unbelievable! He was talking about how it would so totally reduce time & space that it was like you would meet yourself**

coming & going if you happened to fall into one of those Black Holes! You'd see a reflection of yourself, your alter-ego in other words, like your spirit. If you would come near & be caught in that thing, it would just suck you in with it!

24. **The power & mass of it is so big they've found it even bends light rays** which has always been said to be impossible! One of these things has such tremendous gravitational pull that it would bend a ray of light! They've actually experimented with it with x-rays or something. They say that you would just absolutely enter into another universe, totally another universe, & through that into another world, like the spirit world!

25. **It's like you would pass from one world to another & to another,** but he said that if you were able to live through this, you couldn't go back into the other dimension from which you came. The whole thing was so spiritual it just about freaked me out!

26. **It would be like passing through death from one world to another,** from one life to another!--from the natural world to the spirit world!

27. **Like the angels who fall with Satan** pass from **shining stars to Black Holes, from positive to negative,** from life unto death, through sin & rebellion against God.

CHAPTER 8

GIANTS ON EARTH NEAR THE BEGINNING OF TIME ^{*47}

RECONSTRUCTION OF THE Giant Skeleton found in Loja in Ecuador 19 October 2012. Filed under: Anomalies (Source: Global 333) in the province of Loja, in the South of the Ecuador and the Peru border, residents remember hearing long ago in the beautiful valleys in this province were reportedly discovered skeletons very similar to those of humans, but of an incredible size.

By far the most famous of these discoverers was the father Carlos Miguel Vaca (*Refer to Father Crespi in album as well) who was kept until his death in 1999, several bones and fragments found on a site named “Changaiminas” which translated into Spanish means “cemetery of the gods”.

Several fragments were sent to the Smithsonian Institution in the United States, so they are studying their density, age, and weight. We realized a 2 h 30 television show broadcast in Ecuador on Ecuavisa, led by the famous Presenter: Alfonso Espinoza de los Monteros.

A fragment of this collection is presented by the famous researcher Klaus Dona in its ‘Unsolved Mysteries’ submissions. Several other fragments are known to be part of private collections.

The following fragmented skeleton, seven fragments were investigated by seven different scientists and Anatomists have confirmed that they are part of a human skeleton of seven times (7x!!!) the size of a modern human being. (Over 40 feet high!)

Californian scientist Alex Putney participated in the skeletal reconstruction on the basis of fragments, for eight months with a team. Scientists are sacked for finding the truth^{*48}

The Truth about Giants & Giant Buildings^{*49}

Stretch your mind back to childhood. What giants do you remember? Jack and the Beanstalk? Hercules? Paul Bunyan? Goliath? What were you told and what did you read? With the exception of Goliath and an occasional ornery Cyclops, legends emphasized their innate goodness, eye-popping feats accomplished with unparalleled strength, victories over the bad guys and all performed by “gentle giants”. What if it were all a lie, & that the truth were something much more sinister?

47 www.stevequayle.com <http://www.genesis6giants.com/>

48 <http://www.wnd.com/2014/08/scientist-fired-for-making-dinosaur-discovery/>

49 Giant Structures <http://www.infowars.com/newly-found-megalithic-ruins-in-russia-contain-the-largest-blocks-of-stone-ever-discovered/>

I have invested over 30 years researching the vast history of giants. It has, for the most part, been kept from the public. Proof of giants' existence - their skeletal remains - has been quickly secreted away in obscure museums, when not destroyed. Additionally, time has cloaked and sugar-coated these creatures' true perverse nature, the majority too vile, too demonic for bedtime stories. However, history is replete with their tales of unimaginable cruelty, sexual perversity, and cannibalism as well as pagan rituals. This is only the beginning. Some things are best forgotten or are they?

Where did these giants come from and what was their connection with ordinary humans? Just who were they? What happened to these extraordinary creatures? Is it possible they could ever return? The last question I will answer right now - Yes, they most definitely could return, and they have something much worse in mind for mankind!

Present day modern man which averages about 6-feet tall + or - several inches or more.

- 15-foot human skeleton found in southeast Turkey in late 1950s in the Euphrates valley during road construction. Many tombs containing giants were uncovered here.
- Maximinus Thrax Ceaser of Rome 235-238 A.D. This was an 8' 6" skeleton.
- Goliath was about 9 feet + or - a few inches. I Samuel 17:4.
- King Og spoken of in Deuteronomy 3:11 whose iron bedstead was approximately 14-feet by 6-feet wide. King Og was at least 12-feet tall, yet some claim up to 18.
- A 19' 6" human skeleton found in 1577 A.D. under an overturned oak tree in the Canton of Lucerne.
- 23-foot tall skeleton found in 1456 A.D. beside a river in Valence, France.
- A 25' 6" skeleton found in 1613 A.D. near the castle of Chaumont in France. This was claimed to be a nearly complete find.
- Almost beyond comprehension or believability was the find of the two separate 36-foot human remains uncovered by Carthaginians around 200-600 B.C.
- I ask you to do only one thing when reading this book: Read it with an open mind. And by open, I mean that you will for a time suspend the notions (and — as I will prove to you in this book — propaganda) that you have been taught in school, by news magazines, and the majority of other outlets for the “facts” of science and history.

In doing this, you will discover that you are like the sleepers in the movie *Matrix*. You have been living a life in a dream world, where things are not as they seem. You are living in a place that has the truth hidden, substituting a series of carefully crafted lies to keep you permanently blinded, with the truth only having a chance to briefly surface from time to time.

This book will be your chance to see the truth, to learn what is going on behind the scenes and the many telling facts that have been carefully hidden from your view. If you will read it with an open mind, you will be able to take the first step toward seeing what is really going on, and see the monsters behind the scenes, (the Power Elite, and the Dark spiritual forces behind them, along with their leader Satan.) who are attempting to keep the truth from being revealed about them, as well as the ancient past and the ways it will affect the future.

Why must you keep an open mind as you read this?

Because like most of those reading this book, you have been hoodwinked by the education establishment which by intent or by accident, has become the prime purveyor of the lies that make up the “party line” that keeps the truth hidden. This education has been so deeply ingrained in almost every educated human being, so that responses and views are like thick sunglasses that prevent seeing in a dimly lit room. It is only by removing those glasses that one can see what’s real, and in the process find the truth.

Because of this conditioning and training through the educational system as well as the entertainment and news media, those hiding the truth have a very powerful tool: Denial. Often they don’t have to employ it directly; like rats trained by electrical shock, you jump to attention and deny the truth when it’s presented to you. Years of Pavlovian conditioning with the electric shock of scorn and derision have taught you to do this. You not only do the work of hiding the truth, because of your conditioning you may even humiliate those who would bring the truth to you.

This conditioning has filtered through the educational system for centuries, so that today’s scientists, doctors, and historians are likewise victims to it. As I will document in this book, when confronted with the truth of history, artefacts, or fossils, they have learned to shut out the facts from their minds through their educational conditioning; or if that truth is too strong to ignore, then they may hide it from site and attempt to forget. Because if they do not, they will quickly become the object of scorn and derision from their peers, with a quick trip to unemployment as one of the “kooks” or “nut cases” that are today full of similar men who attempted to have an open mind and

register their second thoughts or reservations about the dogma of lies which they had been taught.

Thus denial is the first tool trotted out. It is the typical “educated response” when a researcher, newsman, or scientist is presented with anomalous evidence and findings that don’t fit neatly into the category of “containment.” Likewise today’s academia is comprised of individuals living in intellectual boxes of dishonesty.

The Truth Wins

DNA Results For The Nephelim Skulls In Peru^{*50} Are In and The Results Are Absolutely Shocking

How can we explain elongated skulls that are thousands^{*51} of years old that contain genetic material “unknown in any human, primate or animal known so far”? For months, many of us have been eagerly awaiting the results of the first DNA tests to ever be performed on the famous Paracas skulls.

The results for one of the skulls are now in, and the scientist that did the testing is declaring that this skull represents a “new human-like creature” unlike anything that has ever been discovered before. So are these actually Nephelim skulls? Do they come from a time when the world more closely resembled “the Lord of the Rings” than most people living today would ever dare to imagine? There are those who believe that extremely bizarre hybrid races^{*52} once roamed the planet.

With each passing year, the scientific evidence continues to pile up on the side of those that are convinced that the Nephelim actually lived among us. As the knowledge of this evidence becomes more widespread, what is that going to do to the commonly accepted version of history that all of us have been taught?

If you are not familiar with the Paracas skulls, the following is a pretty good summary from a recent article by April Holloway...

Paracas is a desert peninsula located within the Pisco Province in the Inca Region, on the south coast of Peru. It is here were Peruvian archaeologist, Julio

50 .1 <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/05/scientists-discover-proof-that-humanity-is-getting-dumber-smaller-and-weaker/> .2 <http://www.prisonplanet.com/dna-results-for-the-nephelim-skulls-in-peru-are-in-and-the-results-are-absolutely-shocking.html>

51 https://uk.images.search.yahoo.com/search/images;_ylt=A9mSs2VTx.NT6yMAN7pLBQx.;_ylu=X3oDMTB1MTU0bXMMyBHNIYwNzYwRjb2xvA2lyMgR2dGIkA1NRRVVLNDVfMQ--?_adv_prop=image&fr=chr-greentree_ff&va=elongated+skulls+alien+dna

52 Transhumanism: (<http://ministerfortson.com/?p=32912>)

Tello, made an amazing discovery in 1928 – a massive and elaborate graveyard containing tombs filled with the remains of individuals with the largest elongated skulls found anywhere in the world. These have come to be known as the ‘Paracas skulls’. In total, Tello found more than 300 of these elongated skulls, which are believed to date back around 3,000 years. A DNA analysis has now been conducted on one of the skulls and expert Brien Foerster has released preliminary information regarding these enigmatic skulls.

As Holloway noted, it is researcher Brien Foerster that has been leading the charge in reviving interest in these elongated skulls. Now that the DNA results are in, interest in these skulls is almost certainly going to skyrocket. The following quote from the geneticist that conducted the DNA analysis comes from Brien Foerster’s Facebook page. Please keep in mind that this geneticist was not told the history of these skulls in advance. So he was able to examine them without any preconceived notions. What he found was absolutely shocking...

Whatever the sample labelled 3A has come from – it had mtDNA with mutations unknown in any human, primate or animal known so far. The data is very sketchy though and a Lot of sequencing still needs to be done to recover the complete mtDNA sequence. But a few fragments I was able to sequence from this sample 3A indicate that if these mutations will hold we are dealing with a **new human-like creature**, very distant from Homo sapiens, Neanderthals and Denisovans.

As I have written about previously, forensic analysis of these skulls shows that they were not deformed by “cradle-boarding”. There are many examples of skulls that have been “cradle-boarded” down in South America, but the skulls that Foerster has been investigating are much different from those skulls. The following is more from April Holloway about these skulls...

The cranial volume is up to 25 percent larger and 60 percent heavier than conventional human skulls, meaning they could not have been intentionally deformed through head binding/flattening. They also contain only one parietal plate, rather than two. The fact that the skulls’ features are not the result of cranial deformation means that the cause of the elongation is a mystery, and has been for decades.

In fact, in a previous article I discussed how a sample of red hair from one of these skulls was sent to a lab to be analyzed. The tests on that sample of hair also showed that these skulls are not human.

Or at least they are not fully human.

So can we conclusively say that these are Nephalim skulls?

Of course many researchers are extremely excited about these findings, but they are warning everyone to stay cautious. For example, consider what L.A. Marzulli*⁵³ is saying about these skulls...

Our Geneticist has had his mind blown as the email indicates, but we must be cautious with our conclusions until all the evidence can be examined.

With that in mind, take a good look at the two skulls in the picture above. I took this photo when I returned to the Chongos Necropolis a few weeks ago. The skull on the left shows only one parietal plate and a complete absence of a parietal suture. Is this a genetic trait that is only found in the Paracas skulls? If so, what does it signify?

Chongos is one of the most enigmatic places I have ever found myself in. On this visit to the area we were accompanied by the mayor and an armed escort! Chongos is where the sample for the DNA testing and the subsequent results I posted above, has come from.

Are these really Nephelim skulls? In my opinion, the evidence is beginning to stack up in that direction, but we must be cautious and patient for all the evidence to come in.

Origin of the giants

According to both Genesis chapter 6, in the bible, and the Book of Enoch chapter 6, when the angels of God looked down on the earth and saw that the “daughters of men” were exceptionally beautiful, or as written in another place “fit extensions”, the angels came down, and made love with the women, and thus in their fallen state, became the “Fallen Angels”. As a result we are told that giants were created, by their un-godly union with human woman, who became men and women of renown, (powerful gods and goddesses). Many writers see those giants as having been the Demi-gods, of the far past, as recorded in both Greek and Roman mythology. As they were half angelic and half human, these beings would have had great supernatural powers of some sort.

In the 1st Book of Enoch, when God finally wanted to judge these “Fallen Angels” and their resultant Giant off-spring, God instructed His angels to cause the Giants to end up both fighting and destroying each other.

1 Book of Enoch 10.9 “And to Gabriel said the Lord: “Proceed against the bastards and the reprobates, and against the children of fornication: and destroy the children of the **Watchers (Fallen angels)** from amongst men (and cause them to go forth): send them one against the other, that they may destroy each other in battle: for length of days they shall not have.”

53 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4Qsj5QyB1bk>

This is exactly like the conflicts mentioned in Greek, Roman and Egyptian mythology respectively.

These conflicts are also mentioned by almost every civilization and race on earth.

The apocryphal^{*54} **Book of Enoch**.

Enoch 15.8) “and now the giants, who are produced from the spirits and flesh, shall be called evil spirits upon the earth, and on the earth shall be their dwelling.

Enoch 15.9)”Evil spirits have proceeded from their bodies; because they are born from men, and from the holy watchers is their beginning and primal origin;

Enoch 15.11) And the spirits of the giants afflict, oppress, destroy, attack, and work destruction on the earth, and cause trouble. And these spirits shall rise up against the children of men and against women, because they have proceeded from them.

It is also mentioned in the bible and in the Apocryphal Books of Enoch, & Jasher as well as, other books, that these Fallen Angels also tampered with the DNA of both man, beast and birds; & as a result, we had all sorts of creatures of ancient mythological definition; such as the centaur, minotaur, griffins, mermaids, Cyclops, and as they became more & more degenerated, scum demons such as Medusa, werewolves, and vampires.

Sadly man through the **Transhumanism** ^{*55} movement of scientists and futurists, is at it again, and they will ultimately possibly inadvertently be calling on the same evil spirits to assist him in this horrific endeavour, all dressed-up in the name of futuristic “science”. All of this is due to their spiritual ignorance of the truth.

The Apocryphal Book of Jasher 4.18 “And in those days took from the cattle of the earth, the beasts of the field, and fowls of the air, and taught the mixture of one species with the other, in order therewith to provoke the Lord; and God saw the whole earth and it was corrupt, **for all flesh had corrupted its ways upon earth, all men and all animals.**

Sometime later on, the Fallen Ones **had to create a race of beings that did not have a soul.** (These could be the Greys of today.)

One of the possible reasons for this was to make it easy for their off-spring. When their children the giants died, being the children of Angels, they then became **demons** and their wives **sirens** (**Enoch 19.2** “**And the women also of**

54 www.sacred-texts.com/bib/apo/index.htm

55 Tom Horn & Transhumanism www.youtube.com/watch?v=-dz1LNUg6zw

the angels that went astray shall become Sirens”), who lived on in the spirit world somewhere, and started to attack physical people on the earth in their minds, and in some cases even physically.

When they altered the DNA of animals and humans, and combined them, the Fallen Angels, in effect **created a being which had not a soul, as God had not created it**. Therefore it was easier for the **Evil Spirits** to possess, with no resistance from the host body, as it was by definition, soulless.

Paranormal examples: - haunted houses, poltergeists, modern so-called “alien abductions”. Children lured away by the “bogy-man” or “fairies and elves” more in the olden days.

Clearly these demonic entities influence mankind today especially in his mind, such as PAN, an arch-Devil. We all need to know how to fight-off these Fallen Angels/Demons/Sirens using the Word of God and the Keys of the Kingdom*. (Matthew 16.19)

According to the bible, they are generally confined to the earth, the air, and the centre of the earth, the strata of the earth and the bottom of the sea. This explains for example why in ancient Egyptian mythology, the Egyptians worshipped a god, which had a human body, and the head of an eagle. At some time before there must have been some being living in Egypt of that exact description. Being a Demi-god, maybe he did not stick around. He probably flew away in a UFO, to later be glorified in the eyes of his worshippers. Some of the Egyptian hieroglyphics show pictures like that. Later they came to worship him in memory of his supernatural powers. The same idea fits the whole pantheon of gods that different religions worshipped around the world. It was easy for these demi-gods to fool ancient man into believing that they were in fact gods. Unfortunately it is very likely that they are about to do the same thing again today in the very near future.

The false teachings of Evolution^{*56}

Since most people have been brain-washed from an early age at school to “blindly” believe in evolution, it is quite remarkable how much scientific evidence there is to quickly disprove evolution.

“For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and godhead, so that they are without excuse”. (See Romans chapter 1.20-32 as well as 2 Peter 2.12, 2 Peter 3.3-10)

I Timothy 6.20 “and oppositions of Science falsely so-called.”

56 Recommended:- Dr Kent Hovind Creation versus Evolution www.scribd.com/doc/26054114

One of the proofs of Godly Creation, is showing that Giants have existed in the past, showing that man is not evolving, and is in fact devolving. Many Bible experts believe that we will see the Giants again in the End-time, which is already upon us, with the new Nephalim or a repetition of Genesis Chapter 6.

The Great Deception, that is coming, according to 2 Thessalonians chapter 2, will see the return of the giants, and the Fallen Ones and their supernatural powers. Unfortunately most people are going to be deceived very easily, into believing that the Giants are Aliens, coming from other galaxies and planets, far superior to us in intelligence. As writers like Von Daniken in *Chariots of Fire*, and Zechariah Zitchin believe, that these Fallen Angels are actually Aliens from distant galaxies, who seeded mankind on the earth millions of years ago.

The Fallen Ones, masquerading as superior Aliens might choose to say that they have “come back”, & are here to rescue our planet, from total destruction during some future scenario, such as being on the brink of a total all out nuclear war. With the tinderbox situation in the Middle-East and the world economy teetering on the brink, well it is anyone’s guess how much time we yet have until these events start to happen.

2 Thessalonians 2:10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

2 Th.2:11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

2 Th.2:12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

The Giants: Hiding in Plain Sight*⁵⁷

The book of Genesis describes a bizarre event that changed the world forever. In the early days of human history a group of heavenly angels “left their first estate,” procreated with the women of Earth, and created a race of human/angelic hybrids. Eventually, as this threat to both humanity and the animal kingdom grew, God sent the Flood of Noah to destroy most of His creation to protect the bloodline of Jesus Christ and the human race.

According to the apocryphal Book of Enoch, after the angels committed this dastardly deed, these 200 angels asked Enoch to approach God and beg for His forgiveness but God refused.

Throughout history, there have been credible reports of giants all over the world, gigantic men of renown, with double rows of teeth, six fingers and six toes! History tells us that some of these giants stood more than ten feet tall! Remember Goliath or OG of Bashan? He slept in a bed 18 feet long and 6 feet wide! But where is the proof and where are the skeletons and the skulls?

Have there been Giants in America? Who else could have created these massive mounds of dirt and this strange architecture all over the Ohio Valley? Where did the Egyptian Pyramids, the Ruins at Baalbek and The Temple at Stonehenge come from?

Have you heard of the legendary Serpent Mound, the 1,348 foot long, 3-foot high mound that snakes around the Ohio Valley? This is the place this conference was held. Are these strange mounds burial chambers for this ancient race of giants? What's become of the physical evidence that has disappeared from museums and private collections over the last 100 years? Is there a major conspiracy in play here? And if there is, who is behind it? Believe it or not, George Washington and Abraham Lincoln actually spoke of these giants! Newspaper accounts still in existence confirm evidence of these giants! Excavations that have been swept under the proverbial rug have uncovered gigantic bodies and skeletons, some wearing crowns of solid copper! Michigan had their massive copper mines raided hundreds of years ago—the question is by whom? And why copper? Read any of that in your history books?

Or how about the **words of the reliable Roman/Jewish historian Josephus**^{*58}

Writing nearly 2,000 years ago he said, “For many angels of God accompanied with women, and begot sons that proved unjust, and despisers of all that was good, on account of the confidence they had in their own strength; for the tradition is, that these men did what resembled the acts of those whom the Grecians called giants or Titans. (Josephus Ant. 1.3.1)

Josephus also spoke of the ancient biblical Amorites that lived around Hebron. “In Hebron there were still then left the race of giants, who had bodies so large, and countenances so entirely different from other men, that they were surprising to the sight and terrible to the hearing. The bones of these men are still shown to this very day. (Josephus Ant. 5.2.3)

This is real. This is an unspoken part of American history that we can trace all the way back to Genesis chapter 6. The Giants were here in America, and not just in Ohio but also in Michigan and in the Grand Canyon as well.

58 www.earlychurch.org.uk/josephus.php

There are now areas of the Grand Canyon that are off-limits to tourists and to aircraft! What are they trying to hide?

CHAPTER 9**ADMIRAL BYRD*⁵⁹**

THE HIGHLY DECORATED Admiral Byrd, allegedly made at least 2-3, trips into the centre of the earth. The earliest was in 1927. On the earliest trip he mentioned something that was totally impossible for him to know about in 1927... He mentioned that they had machines in the centre of the earth, which by their very description could only have been ...computers! On one of his trips inside the earth in 1947, while in a small plane, he was met by UFOs, which were disk shaped. The “electronic control” of his plane was temporarily taken over, and he was compelled to land next to a crystal pyramid shaped city. He was taken to meet the “Master”... He was also told, that he had been chosen to meet the “Master”, because he was of “noble intent”. He was then sent back to the surface, to give a message to the world, “To stop using nuclear power, before mankind ends up destroying the planet.” He mentioned that the inhabitants of “Inner Earth” talked to him in “his mind” or by telepathy. He had a co-pilot with him, but only he was allowed to meet the Master. Of course 1947 was less than two years after the two atomic bombs had been dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in Japan.

Here is some exact information about Admiral Byrd from the USA:-

ADMIRAL BYRD

(Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, Jr., USN (25 October 1888 - 11 March 1957) was a naval officer who specialized in feats of exploration. He was a pioneering American aviator, polar explorer, and organizer of polar logistics. Aircraft flights, in which he served as a navigator and expedition leader, crossed the Atlantic Ocean, a segment of the Arctic Ocean, and a segment of the Antarctic Plateau. Byrd claimed that his expeditions had been the first to reach the North Pole and the South Pole by air. His South Pole claim is generally supported by a consensus of those who have examined the evidence. Byrd was a recipient of the Medal of Honour, the highest honour for heroism given by the United States.)

In 1964, Raymond W. Bernard, an esotericist and leader of the Rosicrucian Order published *The Hollow Earth - The Greatest Geographical Discovery in History Made by Admiral Richard E. Byrd in the Mysterious Land beyond the Poles - The True Origin of the Flying Saucers.*

59 Admiral Byrd <http://www.whoislog.info/profile/richard-evelyn-byrd.html>

Admiral Richard E. Byrd of the United States Navy flew to the North Pole in 1926 and over the South Pole in 1929.

In his diary, he tells of entering the hollow interior of the earth, along with others and travelling 1700 miles over mountains, lakes, rivers, green vegetation, and animal life. He tells of seeing tremendous animals --resembling the mammoths of antiquity moving --through the brush. He eventually found cities and a thriving civilization. The external temperature was 74 degrees F.

His airplane was greeted by flying machines of a type he had never seen before. They escorted him to a safe landing area where he was graciously greeted by emissaries from Agartha. After resting, he and his crew were taken to meet the king and queen of Agharta. They told him that he had been allowed to enter Agartha because of his high moral and ethical character. They went on to say that they worried about the safety of the planet due to the bombs and other testing done above the surface by governments. After the visit Byrd and his crew were guided back to the surface of the planet. *60

In January of 1956 Admiral Byrd led an expedition to the South Pole. On that expedition he and his crew penetrated down 2,300 miles into the centre of the earth. Admiral Byrd stated that the North and South Poles are only two of many openings into the centre of the Earth. He wrote about seeing a sun below the Earth.

- The Hollow Earth - Dr. Raymond Bernard tells stories about people who have entered the inner earth and what has happened to them. It mentions a photograph published in 1960 in the Globe and Mail in Toronto, Canada which shows a beautiful valley with lush hills. An aviator claimed that he had taken the picture while flying into the North Pole.

Bernard also authored *Flying Saucers from the Earth's Interior*. His real name was Walter Seigmeister. In his *Letters from Nowhere*, Bernard claims to have been in contact with great mystics in secret ashrams and with Grand Lamas in Tibet. Dr. Bernard "died of pneumonia on September 10, 1965, while searching the tunnel openings to the interior of the Earth, in South America." Bernard seems to have accepted every legend ever associated with the hollow Earth idea, including the notions that the Eskimos originated within the Earth and an advanced civilization dwells within even now, revving up their UFOs for occasional forays into thin air. Bernard even accepts without question Shaver's claim that he learned the secret of relativity before Einstein from the Hollow Earth people.

60 <http://search.yahoo.com/search?p=drawings+of+the+hollow>

Admiral Byrd actually referred to Antarctica as “The Land of Everlasting Mystery”. He once wrote: “I’d like to see that land beyond the (North) Pole. That area beyond the Pole is the Centre of the Great Unknown.”

Admiral Richard B. Byrd’s Diary (Feb. Mar. 1947)

The exploration flight over the North Pole - (The Inner Earth My Secret Diary)

- I must write this diary in secrecy and obscurity. It concerns my Arctic flight of the nineteenth day of February in the year of Nineteen and Forty Seven.

There comes a time when the rationality of men must fade into insignificance and one must accept the inevitability of the Truth! I am not at liberty to disclose the following documentation at this writing ...perhaps it shall never see the light of public scrutiny, but I must do my duty and record here for all to read one day. In a world of greed and exploitation of certain of mankind can no longer suppress that which is truth.

Admiral Byrd’s Log

There were many other explorers in the late 19 and early 20th century that set out to attempt the exploration of the Polar Regions. The most recent and successful was that of Admiral Richard Byrd. Making many flights over both poles and mapping the Antarctic, Byrd became Americas “expert”. In his early years (1929) he made a flight with his navigator Lloyd K. Grenlie over the Antarctic discovering a range of high mountain peaks called the Rockefeller Mountains, named after the sponsor of the expedition. It is alleged that they made a filming of a second trip that year. The newsreel film was played all over theatres in America describing both trips. In this film it showed photographs of “the land beyond the pole” including Mountains, trees, rivers and a large animal identified as a Woolly Mammoth! But of course today this film no longer exists. Grenlie before his death had confirmed the existence of the movie. In his book, “World beyond the Poles”, (1959) Author F.A. Giannini presents signed testimonies of witnesses who remember viewing the movie. (I personally remember my Grandparents telling me as a child something about this movie.)

Many of the last trips made by Byrd started out with enthusiastic claims of being the most important discoveries to be made. Upon returning the Press gave little fanfare and Byrd said nothing. In a Diary claimed to be the “lost Diary” of his Antarctic trip in 1947 there is an entry:-

Flight Log, Camp Arctic, Feb 19, 1947

“We are crossing over the small mountain range still proceeding northward... Beyond the mountain range is what appears to be a small river... There should be no green valley here. Something is definitely wrong and abnormal here... We should be over ice and snow. From the port side there are great forests growing on the mountain side... The instruments are still spinning. The gyroscope is oscillating back and forth... I alter the altitude to 1400 feet and execute a sharp left turn... The light here seems different. I cannot see the sun anymore... We make another left turn and spot what seems to be a large animal of some kind below... it looks like a mammoth-like animal. This is incredible, but there it is... temperature indicator reads 74 degrees... Continue our heading. Navigation instruments seem normal now... Radio is not functioning. The countryside is more level than normal... Ahead we spot what seem like habitations. This is impossible! Aircraft seems light and oddly buoyant. The controls refuse to respond. The engines of our craft have stopped running. The landing process is beginning... I am making a hasty last entry in the flight log. I do not know what is going to happen now...”

Byrd describes that his plane was forced landed by a flying disk. There was a **swastika** like marking on it. He then encountered tall blond hair, blue eyed men who spoke English in a broken German-Nordic accent. He was given a tour and a message to the surface warning them about the use of testing nuclear weapons.

But proof may be in the suspicious reactions of our own government (U.S.) to the Nazi colony and Byrd's trip to the Antarctic in 1947 named **Operation High-Jump**^{*61}. Admiral Byrd, our only expert on the Antarctic, commands the expedition. Equipped with 13 ships including an aircraft carrier, two planes and 4,000 ground troops, the convoy steams to the Antarctic. The public is told that this was a scientific expedition to “test” military equipment in extreme cold conditions; the expedition is outfitted for 8 months. This would not seem unusual except the expedition manoeuvred like a military assault. They made a two-point landing converging on an area named “Neu-Schwabenland” which the Nazi's explored and sectioned off, claiming it as theirs. The expedition returns to America a few weeks later after suffering heavy losses of equipment. Washington censures Admiral Byrd to be silent about the failed operation. What actually happened in the Antarctic is something we may never know. What we find are trace evidence of some kind of cover-up. Another piece of evidence we find is the authentic Diary of Byrd's

61 Operation High Jump <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GU85o4Laizw>
Recommended: Steve Quayle: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oJhyYn0xjdl>

In the authentic Diary of Byrd's, his last entry before his death in 1957 tells us something of a truth.

*“December 25, 1956 these last few years since 1947 have not been so kind. I now make my final entry in this singular diary. In closing I must state that I have faithfully kept this matter secret as directed all these years. It has been completely against my values and moral rights. Now I seem to sense a long night coming on and **this secret will not die with me, but as truth shall, it shall triumph.** It is the only hope for all mankind. I have seen and it has quickened my spirit and set me free. I have done my duty towards the monstrous military industrial complex. Now the long night of the Arctic ends, the brilliant sunshine of truth shall come again, and those who are of darkness shall fail in flight. For I have seen that land beyond the Poles, the centre of the great unknown.”*

It was then signed with his signature, United States Navy. ***This entry indicates that he was silenced from what he experienced and knew.*** In any conspiracies and cover-ups you will not find hard evidence, only the results of suspicious actions and reactions, along with traces and bits of evidence that create more questions than answers.

CHAPTER 10

A HOLLOW EARTH? MODERN SCIENCE SAYS NO!

*62

MODERN SCIENCE WILL tell you that it is impossible for the earth to be “Hollow”. This same Modern Science will tell you man came from a monkey and there are no such things as UFOs. The “official” position of the Church (Holy Roman version) was that the earth was flat. The emerging sciences began to realize that this was wrong. Today in the minds of too many people, the Bible has lost its validity because men were wrong! It is funny that the Bible declared the earth was round long before there was a “Modern Science” or The Church! Isa 40:22 “It is He who sits above the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers, who stretches out the heavens like a curtain, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in.”

The Bible has always remained true; it is man’s own interpretation or rather the lack of proper interpretive procedures that are flawed!

Is there a controversy about a hollow earth?

Most Christians profess belief in a literal “Hell”. When pressed to define where it is, most will point to the ground or define this never-never land in another dimension on some spiritual plane. A vague unclear concept of hell has been taught for over the last 100 years. The result is another great misconception within much of traditional Christianity concerning the separation of spirit and flesh.

The actual evidence scientifically is no more conclusive about a Hollow Earth than it is about Evolution or UFOs. There is valid scientific proof that hollow planets and moons may be the norm and not even an exception. The actual fact is that we (at least the public) know very little about the inner condition of the earth. The point is that in spite of any claims by science, it has not been proven that the earth is solid.

I believe because science has been able to produce many conveniences of technology, scientists have moved into the place of being what I call Scientist-Priests. They tell us what to believe both spiritually and in the physical natural realm and we are to unquestionably accept it. This was what people once did with the Priests of the Holy Roman Empire. All we have done is focused the same behaviour from Organized Religion to Organized Science which for many has become their unquestionable religion. I believe the Church is

embarrassed by the staunch position of Scientists Priests who proclaim with ridicule the very thought of a hollow earth.

Legends Abound:

Legends abound throughout many cultures about the origin of the first people who inhabited the earth. Some describe a race appearing from inside the earth. For example Indian folklore tells of “white tribes that live in the earth” appearing occasionally from caves. A series of Cave drawings from India shows a group of people emerging from a hollow void beneath the earth. According to local legends these were the first human beings that left a subterranean world to begin populating the surface world.

Native American legends from the Mandan, Sioux and Tuscaroras include their tribal origins as coming from inside the earth. Eskimos have the same tribal teachings. The Shawnees claim a civilization of “whites” lived in Florida before they arrived and left their buildings going back into caves in the earth. Incas have a similar folklore of a subterranean white race that travels via caves. From China, Iceland and the South American Aztec’s their writings tell of an inner domain created by the “gods” for the first humans. An Eastern legend describes the origin of Adam came from inside the earth. A Hindu legend adds that Adam was a king of a group who fled a great cataclysm into the hollow earth and then returned to repopulate afterward. Tibetan monks refer to two underground areas Shambala and Agatha as underground dwelling places for ascended masters and others. Orpheus went into the earth to seek out Euridice of Greek mythology, Apollo’s real home was among the Hyperboreans inside the earth of Roman Mythology. The Valkries descended and ascended into an inner domain in Nordic mythology. Even today, the Bon Po sect of Tibet claim to be in contact with underground masters and the “King of the World”; Lord Maitreya, in tunnels and caverns in the Himalayan mountains.

Names like Agharta, Shamballa, Shangri-La, Thule, Arktos, Valhalla, and Hades all speak of different cultural beliefs in an inner earth. The concept in myth and legend is truly as universal as the Flood.

Sir Edmond Halley

The first person to write an entire work on a hollow earth was the famous English Astronomer and Mathematician; Sir Edmund Halley (yes, the comet guy). In 1692 he published his theory about a hollow earth. His theory was developed from working with Sir Isaac Newton on earth magnetism fluctuations and the possible causes. His solution, the earth was hollow. He

believed there were three concentric cones with a molten lava core, which served as an “inner sun”.

Many in the beginning of the 19th century had popularized a hollow earth. This idea was taken seriously in our own history in America. John Simms a former Captain and decorated hero in the U.S. Army dedicated his life to undertaking the theory of a hollow earth. He believed there was a civilization that existed there as well, with openings at both poles. He died in 1829 with his dream unrealized but his ideas were responsible for the ill-fated government-backed Expedition of 1838-1840 to the Antarctic led by Charles Wilkes. The Smithsonian Institute ^{*63} was built for the express purpose of holding the findings of this effort, supported by President John Quincy Adams and approved by Congress.

63 Smithsonian Institute en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Smithsonian_Institution

CHAPTER 11

THE COMING RACE *64**Sir Edward Bulwer-Lytton**

SIR EDWARD BULWER-LYTTON was known worldwide for his book, “The last days of Pompeii”. He was a high ranking Freemason, a Rosicrucian and a member of the neo-pagan English social order known as the “Golden Dawn”. He wrote a book (supposedly fiction) called, “The Coming Race” (1871). This story tells of highly developed subterranean beings that possess a mysterious power of the Vril Force. The beings are described as extremely tall Caucasians with superhuman strength. This strength enables them to utilize a strap on device of wings, which enables them to fly. Their life span ranges into centuries. The Vril power is a mental one that is focused into a crystal staff that each person possesses. They view human surface dwellers as one would view cattle or pets. The story claims that they will one day emerge from their underground caverns to reclaim the surface and dominate us. Although presented to the public as fiction, occult initiates believed this to be truth veiled in a fictional story.

One of the secret societies that merged with the Thule society to form the Nazi party was the Vril society. They based their entire society upon this occult “fiction” book. Their desire was to discover and develop this power of the Vril and contact the inner beings to form an alliance. As way out as this might sound, actions were taken seriously to achieve this goal. In modern times it would be the same as the Masons merging with the official Star Trek fan club to form a powerful political movement.

Not so New Age concept:

H.P. Blavatsky, spiritualist medium and founder of Theosophy stated that the North Pole is the region of Atma, a pure electro-magnetic soul of the earth and spirituality called the Gate, whereas the South Pole is called “The Pit.” cosmically and terrestrially. North being positive and the South Pole being negative. She wrote about the Aryan “master race” and their subterranean origin from within the earth. The earth then was like a living force with energy and light flowing inward into the North Pole and excreting out of the South Pole. Mankind emerging from the “womb” to live on the surface is compared to a “birthing”.

At the turn of the 19th century many intellectuals and European Aristocrats

took Blavatsky's Theosophy based upon her main work "Secret Doctrines" to heart. The Thule society was formed based upon Theosophy and the Secret Doctrine. As mentioned this was the intellectual occult secret societies and financial groups that later became a part of the Nazi party!

A 19th Century Christian Perspective:

H.M. Howell, a Christian Educator, wrote in his book, "The Cosmic Problem Solved," (1895) that a parallel existed between the ocean currents and the four rivers mentioned in Genesis 2:10-14 as flowing out of Eden. Eden then would be on the concave side of the globe, with the waters welling out through the hole at the South Pole, completing its course back into the earth at the opening in the North Pole. I mention this visionary and inspired man of God because he got it right! We shall now look at what the word of God tells us about our own world. It is truly Beyond Science Fiction!

Luke 16¹⁹⁻²⁶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass that he died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that you in your lifetime received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and you are tormented... And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from here to you cannot; neither can they pass to us that would come from there."

For now, let's look at the geographical details disregarding the spiritual implications. We have two areas separated by a gulf or chasm, which is fixed. When we hear of "Abraham's bosom" we usually think of the upper front body area between the arms. Another meaning familiar to the ancient culture as described by Thayer's Concordance is the bosom of a garment that is the hollow formed by the upper forepart of a Tunic. This is a rather loose garment bound by a girdle or sash used for keeping and carrying things (the fold or pocket). This literal event told by Jesus describes a two-part pocket, one negative and one positive separated between each other by a gulf. This was the Old Testament concept of Hell or Sheol as being a place where all departed souls went to one or the other place.

The Bible contains additional scripture to support this idea of a two chambered hollow earth.

Psalms 116:3, "The sorrows of death compass me and the pains of hell got a hold upon me, I found trouble and sorrow."

The word pains, in Hebrew is metsar meaning something tight. It comes from the Hebrew root, qebah meaning the paunch (as a cavity) the first stomach of a cud chewing animal. (They have more than one stomach!) In the etymology of the word for pain we get the understanding of the two-chambered hollow earth. In addition, words such as the sea, abyss, pit and the deep interchangeably mean the same place within the earth. When the flood came the fountains of the "deep" burst forth to the surface. Where did they burst? Subterranean! That would also mean that H.M. Howell was right about the parallel of the ocean currents and the four rivers from Eden.

After the cross, before the resurrection, Jesus went to both chambers of a hollow earth:

The New Testament understanding is that before the death and resurrection of Jesus, all who died in faith could not leave this fallen dimension until a way back had been accomplished.

After the death and resurrection of Jesus, he descended to declare a further judgment upon the angels that sinned in Tartarus and set the captives free in paradise.

Eph 4:9 "Now this, "He ascended"-- what does it mean but that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth?"

This population depletion of paradise is described in Matthew 27:52, 53, "...and the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose. And came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many."

After this time the upper half of Sheol was left empty. Now, upon death of those born of the Spirit they go directly to be with the Lord in the heavenly dimension. (2 Corinthians 5:8)

In the Lower chamber Jesus declared something to the fallen angels and their offspring:

1 Pet 3:18-20 (Jesus)... being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit, by whom also He went and preached to the spirits in prison, who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared,"

"Preached" in contextual use does not mean that Jesus preached the gospel. The word means to simply declare something. "Spirits" refers to disembodied

angelic spirits not human ones. A further description of this visitation by Jesus is mentioned by the Prophet Isaiah:

Isa 26:13-14 “Lord our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish”.

They are dead and deceased and will not live or rise is stating their natural demise and judgment. The word for “deceased” is *rapha*, which are the “ghosts of the Giants”. Their fate is set and they will not be a part of the resurrection. But then they are “visited”. This word signifies something of an intervention or alteration of a natural process. This same word is used when Sarah was visited in her old age and conceived Isaac. This visitation is part of Jesus descending into the lower realm.

The second part of the word *Paqad* for “visited” has a very wide meaning; the most common use is that of drawing or mustering up an army. I believe the meaning here is twofold. It is a divine intervention of a normal process to allow for a resurrection of these giants, the angels that sinned and their offspring for the express purpose to be mustered up as an army to their final destruction. There is also the strong emphasis that this action is under control and part of God’s plan. The Hebrew word *amad* is used for destroy and perish in Isaiah 26. It is the root word for the name Abaddon or in the Greek, Apollyon, who is the destroyer that comes out of the bottomless pit with the army of “locusts”. This is the same army mentioned in Joel 2:1-11 and Rev 9:1-11.

For our sake here it is important to see that Jesus went to both chambers right after his death before his resurrection. Understanding this by the Bible’s own statements draws some rather interesting conclusions!

Abraham’s bosom = Paradise = Eden! = all the same?

If Abraham’s bosom is paradise then just what is paradise? Jesus told the thief next to him on the cross that, “today you shall be with me in Paradise.” After the cross he did not ascend to heaven, he went into the bowels of the earth; to Abraham’s bosom where Lazarus went which was paradise. It is very important to understand this connection. Because many further implications are made by this. This is a domain within the earth itself. It was called Abraham’s bosom and Paradise. There is no other Paradise mentioned anywhere else. This is the only Paradise mentioned. Let’s look at why is this important.

Rev 2:7 “...to him that overcomes will I give to eat of the Tree of Life which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.”

We know that the tree of life is in the Garden of Eden! There is only one tree of life. That would mean that Eden and Paradise are one in the same and so is Abraham's bosom. Where are they? Inside a Hollow Earth!

The Garden of Eden then is not on the surface in some invisible never-never land or forgotten ethereal place, but subterranean. The many cultural myths of man ascending from an inner earth are but a trace memory of what the Bible concurs!

CHAPTER 12

WHAT ABOUT HOLES AT THE POLES? *65

DOES THE BIBLE mention anything like this?

Job 26:7 “He stretches out the North over the empty place, and hangs the earth upon nothing.”

“The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen”. Job 38:30.

This is very interesting indeed. The waters “hid” are the internal waters of the deep or abyss. Like a stone on top the excess floodwaters frozen now covers the face or opening of the abyss. This ice covering is what we call the Arctic and Antarctic circles. Frozen like a rock to cover the openings of the inner earth and the waters “hid” within. This was only a resulted effect after the flood.

Psalms 33:7, “He gathered the waters of the sea together as an heap: he lays up the depth in storehouses.” Also, Job 26:10, “He hath compassed the waters with bounds until the day and night comes to an end.”

He hath compassed literally means, God inscribed a circle over the face of the waters before the flood there was a complete easy access in and out.

2 Peter 3:5-7, “For this they are willingly ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.”

The Greek word for earth means in its general term, arable land. The Greek word, *sunistao*, for standing is better rendered, united together. In this sense submerged land or flooded land is not what is mentioned here but rather surface land out of the waters, and surface land in the waters (subterranean). With this understanding we can see that the arable land was united together out of the water and in the water. But the flood changed this. Verse 6 states that the world (ordered arraignment) before was destroyed in the flood. Now the face or openings at the poles are covered over by the frozen floodwaters and the inner and outer realms separated from each other. One chamber is empty of population its opening is sealed off until the end of time. The other chamber thrives with a population. The only inhabitants there are rebels. Be

65 <http://mara-gamiel.blogspot.com/2009/03/north-pole-satellite-image.html>
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=z22RqApTcXo&hd=1> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ExgAbZV6RuA&hd=1>

they Fallen angels in *Tartarus* (a lower level in Hades) or departed souls of the damned (upper level of Hades) or east of Eden in the land of Nod - humans!

This lower chamber will be breached at sometime in our history.

A possible rendering of Job 26:8 states:-

“He binds up the waters as a thicket (a fortress) before broken into a hidden opening underneath.”

We have two poles, one is covered over until the end of time, and the other is “broken into”. This could correspond with another scripture of someone who would “dig into hell”.

The End Time Search for this Realm:

The Bible suggests there will be a time when an individual and a group of fugitive people will attempt to enter into this subterranean realm. The Prophet Amos in his book proclaims a very interesting prophecy;

Amos 9:2 “Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; Though they climb up into heaven, thence will I bring them down...”

Red Area: Neu-Schwabenland, Antarctica

There is every reason to understand this as a literal prophecy and not some allegorical statement. “Why would anyone desire to dig into hell?” you might ask. If you believed some of the ideas of Koresh, Bulwer-Lytton and Blavatsky you would desire to dig into this area in search of allies. In the mindset of the Nazi’s Theosophical ideas, they believed themselves to be the diluted genetic strain of a subterranean super race, which held the power of Vril. Their goal was to form an alliance with their underground “brothers” obtain the knowledge of the Vril to form new super weapons and lead the World into a New Age for the Aryan. At the same time by the elimination of the other races they would regain their Psychic powers. They did act seriously upon these crazy sounding beliefs by securing a portion of the Antarctic, and perhaps attempted to “dig” into the earth in search of allies.

Soon after Hitler came into power the expedition and partitioning of an area of the Antarctic was claimed by the Nazi’s and renamed Neu-Schwabenland. Their enemies or their fellow countrymen never understood these actions and motivations. Throughout the war submarines continued bringing equipment, supplies and men to this area. Submarines that were captured in southern areas possibly in route to the Antarctic were reported to have as many as 50 people in them compared with what was normally an 8-10 person crew. It has been speculated that an underground complex was built. From operation Redoubt, (The tunnelling and placement of a huge underground complex in the Swiss Alps.) We do know the technology was there. From gleaning

technology from captured Nazi equipment the United States developed our own Iron mountain complex. Hardly an overt desired action, to dig into hell, but by accident the end result may well have accomplished just that.

Part of Nazi ideology of Horbiger's eternal ice theory claimed that the true Aryan peoples belonged in a much colder climate and would thrive there. Hitler's goal was to section off a portion of land for an Aryan Empire. This empire was to be an example for the rest of the world to follow and desire. In keeping with these ideas, the Antarctic may well have been chosen for this purpose. They believed also that Thule the true Aryan capital was located from an entrance point somewhere in the North Pole. Believing that a reversal of polarity took place in our past, the Antarctic would now be the logical location and entrance to this mythical inner world.

CHAPTER 13

THE END TIME SEARCH FOR THIS REALM OF SUBTERRANEAN LIFE?

Is There Life Underground?

THIS STORY JUST keeps getting stranger as we go along, yet the scriptures confirm such strangeness! Now let's look at a commandment God told Israel to abide by.

Exodus 20:4, "Thou shall not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth." Also: Revelations 12:12..." Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea!

Nazi Relatives? Cain's Descendents!

If Nod is east of Eden and Eden is inside the earth...that means Nod is inside the earth too?

All of these scriptures present a serious implication of who the Kings of the East (mentioned in Rev 9:12) really are and their real identity and location.

Let's take a look at the dialog between God and Cain right after he killed Abel.

Genesis 4:11-16, "And now art thou cursed *from* the earth, which hath opened up her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand. When thou till the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shall thou be *in* the earth.

If proved to be correct, this point, about Cain being confined *in the earth*, is a remarkable discovery. Time and time again, scriptures have been altered, and the meaning slightly changed with time, as new versions of the bible have come out. I, personally, stick to the King James, as being the most accurate bible, which also confirms, the Dead Sea Scrolls found in 1947.)

The following information is also quite remarkable, and again if proved to be accurate, is absolutely astounding. I urgently urge my readers to do some very serious research about these matters themselves, to confirm or disprove anything in this book, to your own satisfaction. I would say that it is very important to keep an open mind, when it comes to new ideas, and not automatically shoot them down, because they appear very extreme, or totally different to the generally accepted norm. Unfortunately all through time, the spiritual powers of this world have always been pulling the wool over everyone's eyes, and there are always very few who try to oppose the darkness, and explore and research, in order to find out the *real truth*, behind the facade of this physical realm.)

Cain was banished to the centre of the earth?

And Cain said unto the Lord, my punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me this day from the (surface) of the earth; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that finds me shall slay me. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slays Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold, and the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, east of Eden.”

It is interesting to note that in the many translations of the Bible, only the older English versions the King James and the American Standard use the translation “in the earth”. All of the more recent translations simply say “on the earth”. A big liberty of translation placed upon God’s word because of the assumption that the earth is old and therefore could not contain life inside. The only other translation I am aware of that agrees with the older versions is the Torah. This is the Old Testament translated into the English by the Jews themselves! Regardless of this compromise of interpretation, from prior scriptures the Bible clearly establishes that Eden or Paradise and Hell are two separate chambers inside the earth. With that firmly established, (at least according to the Bible itself) the only word that could be used in context is “in”!

Could it indeed be possible that Cain was removed from the surface of the earth into a subterranean realm? He was given a “mark” that he would not be killed by others. This Hebrew word *owth* means an identifying mark in the sense of an agreement. When translated into the Greek, the word used is *semion*, in the sense of a supernatural sign of some type. This mark may be their size; for fear of being killed they might have been given height. The “Giants” of Gen 6 are stated that they were there when this hybridization of the earth took place and also after that. In the sentence structure of this context, the “Giants” may not be the name of the offspring; they are just there with the fallen angels as a part of what is going on before the flood. When Cain killed Abel it was in the “process of time” this actually means in the last days. This would be referring to a time just prior to the great flood. The soil not yielding her strength may not mean an agricultural problem, but rather a genetic defect of some type. Soil, seed land and fruit have always, in the scriptures been used to refer to the literal geographical elements, spiritual conditions or physical bloodline. Cain’s bloodline may be the seed of the serpent mentioned in Gen 3. Cain was a bad guy. The Bible says so.

I John 3:12 “Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one,”

In context here this statement about Cain could perhaps mean more than the fact he was “of the wicked one”, because he committed murder. It might also imply he was *actually* from the wicked one. It was in his blood.

The following happened after the Fall of Man.

In reading the ancients books of “Adam and Eve”, it is indeed possible that Eve was deceived by Satan into thinking he was Adam in disguise, and thus Satan fathered Cain by trickery. This is indeed believed by many in the occult. Whether true or not is very difficult to know, but it certainly is a distinct possibility, when we know that Satan is a master of disguises, and that Cain was unreasonably evil to slay his brother Abel for such a seemingly trivial reason. It is plain that Cain was very disturbed spiritually or even possessed by Satan at times, judging by the murder of his own brother.

The “Giant” lineage is traceable after the flood by the same Hebrew word used for Giant as the “sons of Anak”. Certain tribes had this intermixing. These were the only ones of the Old Testament where God said to destroy completely. Only the Philistine lineage remained to contain this “seed” This was the same lineage Goliath came from, he was a big white guy with a bad attitude! The word Giant has another meaning as a tyrant or bully and can mean much more than physical stature. The Physical stature although is clearly defined in the OT. Numbers 13:33; Deuteronomy 2:11, 20, 3:11, 13; Joshua 12:4, 13:12, 15:8, 17:15 and 18:16.

As strange as this all sounds the Bible stands true upon itself. The worldwide legends of “white” tribes and ascended “masters” may not be myth at all but the continual encounters with a race from within. The search by Hitler and the Nazi’s for blood relations from an inner earth may have a thread of truth. If Hitler came to his own to proclaim Satan’s seed, in the same but opposite pattern, it could mean that the modern day Philistines may be the Germanic lineage. In Isaiah 14 there is an end time prophecy that indicates a genetic tampering involving the Philistines and a tribe used to punish them continually, this would be the tribe of Dan. This genetic tampering started with Nazi Germany and is continued in America.

The implication from Cain’s sentence is that there are human beings living in a subterranean realm! They are still a part of the rebel alliance. Cain’s descendents are mentioned only to six generations. If an inner earth has the same environment that the surface once had before the flood, human life spans would average 900 years. This being the case, we would be heading into the last generation period of Cain’s descendents!

Chuck Missler, in his book, "Alien Encounters" points out a very interesting hidden message encrypted within the scriptures. All names in the Bible have a second meaning. The Names within the lineage of Seth from Adam to Noah spells out the entire plan of redemption!

Here are the ten names and their meanings:-

Adam=Man, Seth=Appointed, Enos=Mortal, Cainan=Sorrow, Mahalaleel= The Blessed God, Jared=Shall come down, Enoch=Teaching, Methuselah=His death shall bring, Lamech=Despairing, Noah=Rest

From these ten names a message reads out

"Man appointed mortal sorrow, The blessed God shall come down teaching. His death shall bring the despairing rest or comfort!"

Such a miraculous prophecy about Christ giving his life for mankind written in the very names of the first 10 Old Testament fathers. Written thousands of years before the crucifixion of Christ!

What are the mathematical chances that this was coincidental? In the same way we can line up the names of the six-generation lineage of Cain. It reads out:

"Strike out to possess, disciplined fugitive, smitten of God, Who is of God, Powerful."

This is the description of Cain striking out at his brother to take what he felt was his, He was disciplined by being sentenced to be a fugitive in the earth, also "smitten or stricken with a defect but yet given power. Power ordained from God himself. It is recorded that Cain's descendents were the first to raise animals for food, create the arts of music, the first to build cities and the first to work in metals making implements of war. Could the mythical power of the Vrill be a part of this power? Could there be an element of truth to this weird myth? For our purpose here just realize that the Bible does tell us of a Hollow Earth with Rebel Human Inhabitants.

CHAPTER 14

THE HEAVENLY CITY

I SAW A New Heaven and a New Earth for the former things were passed away (Revelations Chapters 21-22)

We find in Isaiah 14:13 a description of Lucifer “For thou hast said in your heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.”

The above, mentions the “Mountain of the congregation” & “In the sides of the North.”

Questions 1) What is the “Mountain of the Congregation”, and 2) Where are these “Sides of the North”?

I propose that 1) mount of the congregation is probably talking about the Heavenly City mentioned in Revelations chapter 21, which is pyramid shaped*, see-through, and made of *crystal*. According to Revelations 21, it is 1500 miles wide, 1500 long, and 1500 miles high.

Now Revelations 21.16 tells us that the height is the same as the length and breadth, approximately 1500 miles. That is astounding. Some think this means that the city will be in the shape of a cube. Others believe it will be in the shape of a pyramid, which would just as well satisfy this Biblical description of the dimensions. The fact that the wall is only 216 feet high, while the city itself is 1500 miles high would seem to favour the pyramid theory. I don't know why God is going to build the city that way. If God is at the top and a stream of living waters flows from the throne of God, it will flow down through many levels, which may also support the pyramid theory.

(Sub note: - it is very interesting that Admiral Byrd in his flight into the centre of the earth in 1947 observed that he saw a crystal city inside the earth. It is mentioned that the Atlanteans used some sort of crystal power. Fascinatingly enough, a few months ago divers discovered two very large crystal pyramids right at the bottom of the Saragossa Sea, slab bang in the middle of the Bermuda Triangle. Those pyramids are said to be larger than the pyramids in Egypt! As someone has wisely said, Satan can only imitate God, so he has obviously imitated the magnificent Heavenly City, and its powers, in different ways.

Pyramids are noted to have many strange powers, including preservation of that which is contained therein.)

Some interesting facts: From Revelations 21, we can determine that the dimensions of the Heavenly City are 1500 miles square at the base.

Revelations .21:16 And the city lies foursquare, and the length is as large

as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

(12 thousand furlongs=1500 miles)

2) "In the sides of the north."

It *could* possibly be referring to the same thing mentioned in the book of Job:-

JOB.26:7 He stretches out the north over the "empty place", and hangs the earth upon nothing.

JOB.26:8 He binds up the waters in his *thick clouds*; and the cloud is not rent under them.

JOB.26:9 He holds back the *face of his throne*, and *spreads his cloud upon it*.

An idea for a possible future location on earth for the Heavenly City (Revelations 21-22)

I propose that if the heavenly city was to be placed over the North Polar Opening, sometime in the future (after the 1000 year golden Age or the Millennium), then the above verse will make more sense! In other words God's throne is not there at present in the North, and instead He has covered the area with clouds in His absence. God's Throne is in the pinnacle or apex of the pyramid-shaped Heavenly City. (A bit similar to the picture on the one dollar bill with its missing capstone. Jesus is the Cornerstone or Capstone)

One observation and complaint, by all of the explorers to the North Polar regions is their constant report of it being so cloudy, foggy and the low visibility. This is easy to explain from the hypothesis of a warm Inner earth air meeting the cold air at the Big Hole in the North, where the hot air meets the extreme cold air, and thus forming lots of clouds.

The southern Opening at the South Pole is somewhat different, because it is mostly covered by ice.

This also explains why, we only see the Aurora Borealis in the Northern Hemisphere, and not the Southern. Another very important point is the forming of Icebergs in the North. Ice-bergs are created only by fresh water. Where is the fresh water coming from, but from rivers which flow out from the centre of the earth, and upon meeting the very cold temperatures, readily turn into big mountains of ice? This is well explained in his book, "Flying Saucers from the Earth's Interior", (1960) by Raymond W. Bernard. This book is a *must* for those serious about knowing the truth about our Hollow Planet.

Concerning the Big Hole at the *supposed* North Pole, it is reported to be approximately 1200 miles in diameter. Therefore if the Heavenly city was to hover above the "Hole in the North" it would comfortably overshadow it by

150 miles all around the perimeter, which interestingly enough is exactly 1 tenth of the width of the Heavenly City.

The Heavenly City mentioned in Revelations 21-22, is coming in the future, and is full of all the souls, who have been saved over the millennia, and therefore it could be also described as “the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north”.

As to the poles being slightly flattened, this makes them a perfect location for the future coming Heavenly City to land at or hover over.

There are so many verses in the bible about “The Mountain of the Lord’s House. Isaiah 2.2 Micah 4.1 to place a city so vast, it is going to have to have a very special location. The Heavenly city is referred to as New Jerusalem. It is massively bigger than little Jerusalem today. It is a moveable flying/floating city/space-craft.

Linking now to the Philadelphia Experiment (see the full account of the Philadelphia Experiment in chapter 23):- One of the two survivors from that horrific “invisibility shield” experiment or the “Rainbow Experiment from 1943, was a man called Al Bielek. (Lots of material on you-tube about him). Now I can’t vouch for everything that he claims to have happened to him, as he claims that he has travelled in time to the distant future. Of course most of us would find that hard to believe, including me. However it is interesting that he says that in going 700 years into the future, that there were “floating cities in the air, which in light of the intervention of Jesus at the beginning of the Millennium, well by that time period anything might be possible!

In the bible there are many references to physical Jerusalem in Israel. The Heavenly city will be the New Jerusalem, which is obviously both spiritual, and physical, which will not come and land on the earth until after the Millennium. However it will probably be seen hovering close to the earth during the Millennium.

Revelations .21:2 And I John saw the Holy City, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
Revelations .21:10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Rev .21:11 Having the Glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

So where could a city which is 6.25 million square miles in area be safely located? Is it possible that in the future Millennium (Golden Age of 1000 years of peace on the earth with Jesus Christ as Supreme Ruler),that the climate in

the Arctic could be changed by God himself, to a warm barmy climate free of ice, as part of ushering in the Golden age? If so would the arctic provide a perfect location for a landing base?

Isaiah .2:2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

In order that all nations shall flow into the Heavenly City, it has to be somewhere very easily accessible, and the future earth will contain much more land, and no longer be covered in 70% seas, as stated in Revelations 21.1b "And there was no more sea".

Isaiah 2:3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Micah 4:1 But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

Micah 4:2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Micah 4:3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation; neither shall they learn war any more.

From scriptures, I think it likely, that for the 1000 years of Millennium, God will choose physical Israel and Jerusalem, as His capital, from which He reigns, but that after the Great White Throne Judgement, (Revelations 20.11-15) at the end of the millennium, when the Heavenly City comes down to earth, then God's Headquarters will be the heavenly city itself, now placed on the earth in the most practical location wherever that will be.

Once the Heavenly City actually lands on the earth there will be Universal Reconciliation and Eternal Restitution for all souls!

Revelations 22.2-3

Revelations .22:2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded

her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

Rev .22:3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

The Wonder of Heaven

It's just as though heaven, or the life hereafter for us, the saved, is an extension or amplification, a multiplication of the joy and the thrilling, exciting lives we now lead! It was just like our present happiness multiplied many times over! Heaven and the Heavenly City were all busy, but they were things we liked to do, we loved to do, enjoyed doing for the Lord, just like the things we do now. Do you understand what I mean? It's like Heaven was a continuation of our present kind of life, only much better, happier, and with manifold blessings, achievements and even more thrilling and exciting work!

Here are some beautiful bible scriptures about Heaven and the coming paradise:- ^{66*}

“Behold I make all things new”

“The glorious New Heaven and New Earth”

“The Golden City of God”

Speaking of that “Glorious New Heaven and New Earth,” let's examine some of the beautiful scripture passages that speak of this wonderful coming event: Isaiah was one of the first prophets to speak of this clear back in 700 B.C. (Isaiah 66:17)

“For behold, I create New Heavens and a New Earth, and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.” “Isaiah 66:22”

“For as the New Heavens and the New Earth, which I make, shall remain before me, says the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.”

Then almost nine hundred years later, John the Beloved was taken into the spirit by the Lord's angel and actually shown the coming “New Heaven and New Earth,” and described it all in much greater detail: Revelation 21:1 “and I saw a New Heaven and a New Earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.”

In **Revelation chapters 21 and 22**, John gives us a very specific and detailed description of this “New Heaven and New Earth.” This lovely, breath-taking “Golden City of God” that comes down to earth at this time for all of us to dwell in: a city so beautiful and magnificent that the foundations are even made of precious stones, like emeralds and rubies, diamonds and sapphires,

and the streets are made of pure gold! Revelation 21:2 - 5a

“And I John saw the Holy City, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.” “And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.”

“And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.” “And he that sat upon the throne said, behold, I make all things new...” Revelation 21:10 - 21

“And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.”

“And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:”

“On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.”

“And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the lamb.”

“And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.”

“And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. (approximately 1,500 miles, or 2400 kilometres.) The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.”

“And he measured the wall thereof, and hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.” (A cubit is approximately 18-22 inches, or 45 - 55 cm. in length) (So this averages out to an approximate height of 240 feet or 72 meters high... a very high wall.) “And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the City was pure gold, like unto clear glass.”

“And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. the first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;” “the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.” “And

the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.”

As you can imagine, the beauty of all these precious stones must be beyond description with all the gorgeous colours, and with streets of gold, and a wall like diamond! Wow! On earth these things are only seen in tiny jewellery like rings and necklaces. Can you even imagine seeing them in such great proportions with the light of the city shining through them from behind? It must be absolutely “breath-taking!” Isaiah also spoke of this beautiful future “Heavenly City of God” and the precious stones that adorn it in chapter 54 of his book:

Isaiah 54:10-14 “For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, says the lord that hath mercy on thee.” “O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.”

“And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.”

“And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.”

“In righteousness shall thou be established: thou shall be far from oppression; for thou shall not fear; and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.”

This heavenly city is already in existence, and many Christians have been taken there by the Lord and then brought back to testify that it really exists, and to describe its incredible beauty. Many have said that some of the buildings there appear to be made of pure gemstones, or crystal, gorgeous beyond anything this present earth has ever had constructed on it.

Getting back to the beauty of God’s coming heavenly Kingdom, according to Revelation chapters 21 and 22, this New Heaven and New Earth are of such resplendent beauty, that they defy description!

Please obtain a copy of the Holy Bible and read through these wonderful prophetic Chapters yourself. You will just be amazed at the description given of the incomparable beauty of it all, along with the wonderful and magnificent “Golden City” made by God for all of us to dwell with Him in forever; that is, all of us who turn to Christ. On another issue, regarding the shape of the coming Heavenly City, many Christians and theologians down through time have “assumed” that this great city is a giant “cube,” since it mentions that the length, and breadth, and height of it are all the same. (1,500 miles) A cube would have the same “length,” “width,” and “height.”

So they teach this as a “fact,” when they don’t really know for sure, and haven’t really sought the Lord about it for the most part.

All down through time people of the Christian faith have done this and God seems to delight in proving them wrong. But there are other “geometric structures” that could have these same dimensions, of equal length, width, and height.

I have read reports now by two Christian writers who were allowed to actually see a vision of the coming heavenly city. They both said that it was a giant “crystal pyramid!” One of my personal friends also saw it in a vision, descending upon the earth in the end, and also said it was a crystal clear pyramid in shape.

They think that this is what the ancient Egyptians were trying to copy in the building of the great pyramid, which was once covered with a form of “gleaming limestone” that made it shine very brightly both day and night.

This makes sense, and also fits with Scripture. Most people in the Christian world associate “pyramids” with Satan, and the New Age, and “occult mysticism.” But think about this for a minute. These same people always say, “Satan cannot think up anything new.” “He can only try to copy and mimic what God does, to fool everyone into thinking that he is God.”

Well, if this is true, then instead of having his early Egyptian magicians and designers build “pyramids,” why wouldn’t Satan have had them build large “cubes,” if indeed that was what the Devil was trying to copy with the building of the great pyramid, as well as all the pyramids?

Satan apparently wanted to copy God’s coming heavenly city in some form, and have a replica on earth of a shiny and gorgeous pyramid that would glow at night in the moonlight, and even reflect direct sunlight brightly in the daytime, to “dazzle” the observers, and for the Pharaoh, who was worshiped as “God” by his people to rule from and be buried in when other’s took his place as “God” after his death.

(Hmm... a god that dies? You’d think that would have raised some suspicions among the commoners? Apparently everyone was too afraid to ask any questions.)

This was probably as close as Satan could get to copying what God would do in the future, of ruling from a great, shiny, “crystal pyramid” over the earth and its people.

So he had his little “phony” god, the Pharaoh ruling from a city with a giant glowing pyramid nearby. He may have indeed been trying to copy or mimic God’s future plans for the heavenly city in this endeavour.

This truly makes sense if you think about it, even in the realm of physics. It says that the heavenly city “descends” or comes down from space onto the earth, and apparently is mounted on “foundations” made of precious stones.

So this giant structure apparently has to sit on the earth somewhere without affecting its rotation. Where could that possibly be except for one of the Poles?

Well, once again, we have a set of Scriptures which seem to indicate that this coming heavenly city of New Jerusalem may indeed sit atop the “North Pole” when it “descends” upon the newly created earth in the future:

Psalm 48:1, 2

“Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the ‘mountain’ of his holiness.” (Wow! See the word “mountain?” This more accurately describes a “pyramid” in shape than a cube.)

“Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth is Mount Zion, on the ‘sides of the north,’ the city of the great king.”

This verse would seem to make this clear. Is the present city of Jerusalem at the North Pole, or “on the sides of the north?” It has never been located there.

This is speaking of the coming new “Heavenly City of God,” or “New Jerusalem” that we have just read about in the Book of Revelation. It plainly says that it is the “City of the Great King,” and is “mountain shaped,” and sits upon “the sides of the North.”

If you think about it, a giant cube would not allow for earth to rotate as well as a large pyramid, directly over the north pole. A giant cube would tend to throw the earth out of balance from the uncontrollable vibrations created just by its mere shape.

It would be “top heavy,” with even the slightest movement out of alignment, of one of the heavy corners at the top, creating a “vibrating effect.” A pyramid would most likely spin without vibration. Just a thought.

Also, this fits with the infamous “eye of the almighty,” such as seen on the pyramid on the back of the dollar bill, as being at the top of the apex. If Satan is trying to mimic and copy God here, then the occult design of this pyramid with the supposed “eye of God” at the top would fit perfectly with God being at the top of the “apex” of His house, when it finally arrives, and “watching over everything.”

But God will be watching over everything in great love and understanding for his subjects, and not to crush and destroy them as Lucifer presently plans to do through the Antichrist. Concerning the coming heavenly city possibly being shaped like a pyramid or “mountain,” The great Prophet Isaiah has a bit to say

about this too: Not to be outdone, he envisions this coming great “dwelling place of God,” as being “mountain” shaped in Isaiah chapter 2, verse 2:

Please observe Isaiah’s vision of the “mountain of the Lord’s house” that is to be established in the top of the mountains in the end, which is referring to the same “Holy City of New Jerusalem” in the Book of Revelation.

Does it not say in Revelation, that “the tabernacle of God is with men,” and that He will dwell with them in this great and beautiful city?” This therefore is the “Lord’s House!” Isaiah 2:2-4 (This is one of the loveliest passages in all of Scripture!)

Even during the Thousand Year Reign of Christ, the Millennium, the Lord’s house is described as a mountain in shape.

“And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the ‘Mountain of the Lord’s House’ shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.”

(I’d say that 1,500 miles high would certainly be considered “exalted above the hills.”)

“And many people shall go and say, come ye, and let us go up to the ‘mountain of the Lord,’ to the ‘house’ of the god of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the lord from Jerusalem.” “And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke (or correct) many people: and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore.”

Isn’t that a lovely portion of Scripture, and vision of the future for what God has planned for the world and its people? For all who receive His Son Jesus as their Saviour? As you can see, “God’s House” or dwelling place is “mountain shaped,” and not a big cube as so many have falsely assumed.

And there will be no more war! God hates war! He absolutely hates the useless slaughter of the poor and innocent, and man’s inhumanity to man. He’s going to put an end to it all, and all the weapons of war will be melted down and made into agricultural equipment for farming and growing crops. How wonderful.

What a wonderful world. Wouldn’t you like to live in such a world? You can you know, and it is a “free gift,” just waiting for you if you choose to receive the Lord.

Psalm 145:18,19

“The lord is near unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.”

“He will fulfill the desire of them that fear (or respect) him, he also will hear their cry and will save them”.

He will save everyone who calls upon Him in sincerity and in truth. He will hear your “cry” or sincere prayer, and will save you! He wants you to be with Him in this new heaven and new earth, this beautiful paradise that defies description, for all of eternity. That is the perfect will of God. What is your will? What is your desire?

You see, it has always been God’s loving plan for man, almost from the beginning of time, since mankind “fell,” to redeem us all, and to one day create a new world, a literal paradise for us all to dwell in, and to save as many poor souls as possible, who have been born into this present old worn out and polluted world.

He wishes so badly to save us all, and is trying desperately to reach as many as possible with the message of the Gospel, in hopes that all will turn to Him and be saved through receiving His dear Son Jesus Christ as their Saviour, and His unspeakable gift of eternal life that cost Him more than any of us can possibly imagine.

This is what is holding up the whole show! He is patiently waiting for all that will turn to Him for salvation to do so. Then He will step in and bring an end to the old world and the start the beginning of the new.

Daniel 2:44

“And in the days of these kings (The 10 final kings that rule under the Antichrist) shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, (The ruler and His subjects shall have eternal life and will never die... hence they will not need to leave the kingdom to their children or to others like earthly kings have to do when they pass away...) ...but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever!” There it is again in the book of Daniel: The coming kingdom of God will stand forever and never be destroyed.

CHAPTER 15

ALIEN ABDUCTIONS*⁶⁷

OTHER INHABITANTS OF an inner earth: Grey's, (Fallen Angels) Demons and Human spirits of the Damned.

The serpent may mean much more than a snake, and has a lot more to do with describing the "Grey's". The word for Scorpion has an unknown origin and that one is left wide open for discussion. In context we are talking about rebels, figuratively humans acting like these animals or simple terms for angelic creatures.

Two of the most common human-like entities reported seen by abductees are the reptilian Gray's and the larger insect like leaders. More than just a coincidence, there is a literal connection between these two distinct types of "fallen angels" and the mention of serpents and scorpions.

Disembodied spirits:

There is another group, the "Angels that sinned" and their offspring, the mighty men of renown being part mortal and part immortal, they were placed into a ghostlike state with the ability to rise out of the pit in a "chain" of going up and then cast back down. (2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6) These are the invisible spirits, that pretend to be ghosts, that speak to psychics and move a Ouija board to spell out messages.(Thessalonians 4:1, 2 Thessalonians 2:9, 2 Corinthians 11:14) They are all lying spirits of the New Age who create their own brand of salvation telling man he is his own god.. God is allowing this resurrection to their destruction. There will be an invasion of these entities upon the surface. Right now they are getting ready. Part of this preparation is in the abduction of our own people for some more genetic tampering.

Departed Human spirits:

From the description given in the text in Luke 16, Jesus spoke of the two-chambered earth; the rich man died in unbelief of God and went into the earth in Hades. By this and many other scriptures mentioning the same thing we know the departed human souls who died in unbelief of the gospel went into an area of Hell, literally in the earth as well.

Modern Abductions are Subterranean not Extraterrestrial!

I believe most abduction cases are true. The problem is hypnotic regression. In the process it is hard to distinguish fact from imagination, or

67 <http://www.bible-codes.org/Names-bible-code-printable.htm> <http://www.ufos-alien.co.uk/cosmicspecies.htm>

possible demonic input. As the subconscious is brought out to the forefront, the imagination is a part of this. But how can you tell one from the other? You can't. From a Christian point of view, it is important to be in control of your own mind under hypnotic regression. Passive forms of "letting go" gives possible control of your mind to other entities...this process is forbidden in the Bible for our own safety. Hypnosis places you in a mental place of no control!

In the Proceedings of the Abduction Study Conference held at MIT in 1992, the top Scientists, Doctors and Researchers in the field, scrutinized 300 abduction cases. Included was Nobel Peace prize-winner Dr. John E. Mack. These cases were selected because they had the most cognitive memories, witnesses and documentation. Out of the 300 cases 31 included the observation of a destination. The most familiar destination is into a mother ship. The abductees leave the small ship to find themselves in a "hanger" of a larger one. Some see an otherworldly environment. (But not the transition of leaving earth into space, or entering the alien world from space) Ten cases involve the actual transition but all of them go into a subterranean world. In some cases the ship dives under the sea, enters a cavern or a dark tunnel hewn out of rock. In all the cases they eventually see the otherworldly landscape. Two distinct types are seen; one the landscape is sparse with sickly vegetation, usually more like a desert, with signs of devastation. Typically it is dark or dim with a small reddish sun if any at all. A futuristic city may thrive in the midst. The second landscape is one of a bright but uniformly lit or diffused light, no sun, no horizon visible, with a lush, moist, heavily vegetated landscape also holding a futuristic city, but obviously subterranean.

Both scenes are explained by the captors, that their planet suffered some kind of disaster and have a problem with reproduction. This is why they take eggs and sperm from us. These same beings warn us that the same catastrophes are ahead for earth. Some experience a religious or mystical ceremony underscoring the preciousness of life.

Transportation time between earth and the other world is negligible. In spite of this evidence, these researchers insist on believing that these journeys are extraterrestrial. Evidence is overwhelmingly in favour of the fact that if true, they are never seen leaving or entering another world from space, they are always in a dark or subterranean other-world, yet the travel time is a matter of a couple of hours. It never crosses the minds of these educated people that maybe the craft aren't leaving the earth at all, but rather going down into the earth. Of course this is not even considered, because science proclaims that the earth isn't hollow! So they go to another world that is hollow. If these

stories hold any truth, as I believe they do, they are going to Hell in Sheol or Nod, not another planet! I believe the integrity of this conference was very well done. Their own results support an inner earth destination and origin and not the E.T. agenda most want to believe.

No other Name! *68

In their objectivity they have also included the fact that abductions have been stopped in progress when the person has used the name of JESUS! Also the use of singing Christian hymns or reciting scripture has been effective in stopping abduction. As real as I believe abductions are, this is a clear indication that this is a spiritual problem as well as a physical one.

This factual experience would also concur with what the Bible says, in Phil 2:9-11.

The logic and understanding of subterranean life and spirit beings existing in a hollow earth makes sense as you add up the myths and legends in contrast to what the Bible actually has to say. You cannot discount the many accounts from abductees or the suspicious actions of governments, which hint of conspiracy.

Also, a special warning to the many believers in a Hollow Earth and others who have a wide variety of beliefs that include a hopeful expectation of “friendly” inner beings ready to “enlighten” us surface dwellers. Nowhere in the scriptures will you find any suggestion or hint that anything in the Earth at this present time since the resurrection of Christ is good! There are only rebels of the one true God who live there or escaped there. They have no good intention toward mankind; they have their own agenda. Part of this agenda is a prophesied invasion of the surface.

CHAPTER 16

TRIPS TO HELL

THE FOLLOWING ARE some excerpts from different spiritual experiences that two different writers had concerning Hell:-

“Journey to Gragau”^{*69}

“The city you live in on Earth is not beautiful, but actually is descending into spiritual darkness. Parts of it are literally turning into a spiritual hell, a prison house for the spirits that lived their earthly lives there. Some parts are deteriorating more quickly than others, depending upon the people who now live there. People have the power to lift or lower the spiritual level of a place. This is also true of parts of the nation you live in.”

Suddenly a *shiny object streaked overhead*. It wasn’t like any airplane I was familiar with on Earth. “What was that thing?”

“You would call it a *UFO*,” Elatia replied with a twinkle in her eyes. “Only they are not so ‘unidentified’ here. It’s probably involved in reconnaissance, or troop movement, or flying in some big wig ‘up topper’, or it may be just keeping an eye on us. Something must be going on.”

“Spacecraft?” Here? But why use horses when they have technology like that?”

“There are big class differences down here. The principalities and powers that rule here like to show how superior and advanced they are, to give the impression that they are invulnerable, all-powerful, and godlike. They use equipment like that for all sorts of things. Often they use them for transporting vulnerables like you to and from Hell and farther up in the spirit world.”

“Can they fly those things right into my world’s dimension?”

“If conditions are right, sometimes aircraft and other objects from your world get caught in the inter-dimensional voids that form in the passageways between the two dimensions. (See chapter 3 about the Bermuda Triangle) Passing from a deeply physical dimension into a more spiritual one is something like what a fish experiences when coming out of water.”

Elatia somehow seemed to be aware of all the changes in technology back on earth. Yet here she was just a girl on a horse crossing a desert in the heart of Hell dressed in a cowl engaged in an undertaking that required a significant amount of faith. I wondered if I would ever get to actually see her as she really was.”

69 Journey to Gragau by Alan Trenholm <http://www.amazon.com>

THE GREEN DOOR*70

“It was all underground with all these brightly lighted passageways. Only this time, instead of like caves or catacombs, it was almost like a hospital, because it had very nice polished floors, and we were wandering along hand-in-hand looking at things, trying to peek in the different rooms to see what was in them, like **Alice in Wonderland**. She did that, didn’t she? Going along corridors and different rooms, peeking in, and in each room there were different people doing different things, all very busy.

It seemed like **everything everybody was doing was totally futile and useless and just a waste of time!** They were all very, very busy accomplishing nothing! The scientist was conducting endless experiments that never bore any results, and they were shooting rockets and more rockets into space that either never got off the ground or that never went anywhere! The soldier was on the battlefield and bombers were zooming overhead and shells screaming and landing all around him, and he just seemed to be going through the endless hell of war just like he had been on earth.” **Everything was not only endless and fruitless and futile, but sort of backwards!** I had a feeling things were either inside out or upside down, so peculiar! It was all like as though if you just turned your head at the right angle or moved around these people at a different angle, you’d sort of move out of their dimension and they’d all vanish like one of those three-dimensional postcard pictures! You know, if you tilt it a little bit one image vanishes and the other appears, if you tilt it just so. We would move or I moved around the end of the desk and looked at them edge on, and they just vanished!

7. After going down all these halls looking at all these rooms, all these people so busy doing nothing, accomplishing nothing, and getting nowhere, uselessly, endlessly, fruitlessly, futilely working but getting nowhere, what else can I say? It’s like they’re all just going through the motions, an endless waste of time, all busy and working hard but accomplishing nothing; and I had this terrible apprehensive feeling all the time: “How horrible! How terrifying!” It didn’t have at all the spirit of the catacombs, the caverns. It had an awful, foreboding spirit, terrible!

8. I thought to myself, “***Wow! This must be hell!***” I thought, what could be worse than that for the wicked--an extension of life after death for the wicked would be just a hellish extension of the same meaningless, purposeless, fruitless existence, painful existence, sorrowful existence, sad existence! The longer they live the more useless they are and the more they keep doing the same

things and getting nowhere and accomplishing nothing except going through all that agony and suffering and pain, just like on earth, but now without any end, without any hope of being able to die!--It was terrible! They're still at it, the same things--working, but not really progressing--endless, endless labour, but all of no avail, fruitless, hopeless, useless!

9. **Each one was continuing in his own little private hell** of his former existence without any relief, no surcease, no hope of it ever ending, and yet absolutely all useless--just about like what millions are doing here now! They get up, they go to work, they do the same things every day, they come home, they go to bed.--What do they accomplish? The world's getting worse, people are getting worse, and they're not making any progress! What they're doing is not profitable. It is not making any progress or getting anywhere.

10. I thought, well!--if this is hell, I never thought of hell being like this! This is about the worst possible thing I can imagine!--Not just burning up with literal flames, but constantly burning with that fruitless fire of endless, useless endeavour, ceaseless struggle, pointless pain, and seemingly endless sorrow and suffering! It was just like a continuation of the hell on earth--only it was Hell hereafter, and seemingly forever, with no escape and no way out!--Not even death!--The same old endless jobs, the same old endless treadmill, the same old endless, useless existence, never getting anywhere, never accomplishing anything worthwhile, never really...never, never, never!

11. We were just running up and down these halls, and it was so pitiful! If this is hell, wow, it is terrible! What greater hell could there be than for the world, the sinners, the wicked, the evil to endeavour just to continue their same wicked, useless, evil, fruitless existence, and their same futile, worthless work forever! To live the same lives they've been living, without ever any hope of it ending or ever being able to get out of it, and no hope of ever any change, just the same thing over and over and over again!

13. I turned to you and said, "let's get out of here fast! I don't want to be registered here! I don't want to stay here! I'm not staying! I'm going, leaving!" We started running and walking real fast down the hall, when suddenly we came to this big foyer, like a huge hotel lobby or hospital lobby with this big front desk like a hotel or hospital desk, or reception desk. Just then the little desk clerk saw us and said, Oh, there they go! There they go!" And we began to run!--The desk clerk shouted, "Stop them! Stop them! They're not registered! They're not supposed to be here! Stop them!"

15. Here in this place they were all so hopeless and useless! There was total despair! Nothing would ever change, nothing would ever be any different!

It would always be the same monotony, the same grinding, gruelling grind, the same old thing day in and day out, like there was no night and day, just all these endlessly lighted corridors and rooms! Even as we ran, and we ran outside for a while, even out there was nothing but battlefields and hellish wars and all kinds of funny mechanical noises like machinery and factories and industries and refineries and endless conveyor belts and assembly lines and that horrible acrid, burning sulphuric smell, those choking foul fumes!

16. It's funny because part of the time it seemed like the hospital was one huge gigantic ship, because I remember going out to the stern and looking out and it was all dark and night, and the huge ship was moving slowly down this big black river, a very ominous scary kind of river, deep dark water! I thought to myself at the time, "It looks like the River Styx, River of Death!" Along the sides here and there were ships that had already arrived and were anchored or moored. They were very, very ancient ships. Some looked like old Egyptian barges and old Roman galleys and Grecian vessels, very, very old and very ancient. I thought, "Wow! Those are thousands of years old! I wonder when they got here, I wonder when they moored here?--They must have come a long time ago to be so old! What a dark, terrifying, mysterious place! How frightening this place is, so dark!"

17. **The river (Stix)** seemed to move on relentlessly, slowly. everything kept moving at a very slow pace, but no stopping. You never stopped work, you never stopped fighting on the battlefield, you never stopped experimenting, you never stopped sewing, and you never stopped writing. Whatever you were doing you just never stopped! You were just doing it all the time continuously, and yet never seemed to accomplish anything or get anywhere. I thought, "Wow! If this is Hell, it sure is some hell, because it's like the wicked's life on earth, just an extension of it!"

20. **Hell is the extension, multiplication, amplification**, continuation, endless continuation of the same monotonous, humdrum drudgery and awful lives that the wicked people of the world lead even now! Useless existences, fruitless, absolutely purposeless existences, never getting anywhere, never accomplishing anything, never improving anything or making any progress or helping anybody, just totally useless, only endless, non-stop, even when you're weary you couldn't quit!

21. Wouldn't that be a hell! Goodnight, it seems to me like living in some kind of a hot place with just literal flames would be almost a rest and a relief considering what they were going through! Maybe flames are symbolic of the torture and endless torment of the damned. It's just like endless dissatisfaction,

endless unsatisfied desire, always going, never arriving, always working and never finishing, always desiring and never getting, it's horrible!

We came up this little short flight of old, old basement stone steps and found we were coming back up to the surface of the earth. I don't understand that, because it seemed like where we were had been far underneath the surface of the Earth. Yet to get out we had to go down this long spiral corridor and out this little door and a simple short climb up and there we are on the Earth's surface!

It must be that down was up!***⁷¹ Oh, I don't know where the spirit world is! It's like another dimension somewhere!

25. As we came up this little short flight of old stone steps and stepped out on the surface of the earth, we both experienced a peculiar feeling like a thrilling sort of ripple that went through our whole bodies from head to toe, like we were miraculously transformed back into our earthly bodies! I remember that when we were in that hospital, or that polished hell or whatever it was, we were in what seemed like our bodies, and we walked and we ran, and yet it seemed like we could also fly part of the time. Like it was spiritual, and yet partly physical, I don't understand it. As we came up out of this little short cellar stairway of steps we both suddenly felt this little electrical wave or this magical ripple that transformed us, and we were back in our dimension!

26. I looked around and the little short cellar stairwell we'd just come up was a very dark hole, like a dark green grave about 3' by 6', all covered with evil-looking dark green weeds and vines. It was just about the size of a grave! Exactly, just like a grave! That cellar steps stairway hole made of old cold stones now was all covered with this thick mound of dark evil green weeds and vines, just the shape of a grave! I thought, "My, how like a grave that is, all covered with those evil dark green weeds and vines!"

32. There were these keepers, these overseers.--Oh, I forgot to tell you about him! After we came out of Mr. Coosa's office without ever getting to see him, and we decided we were going to make a run for it and get out of there, about that time one of the keepers, a very handsome grey-haired gentleman (who later turned out to be Mr. Coosa himself) began following us down the hall. They all wore these tight-fitting tunics almost like a wetsuit or a ballet suit, skin-tight.***⁷² Everybody wore these skin-tight things, the keepers, not the people. The people seemed like they just wore the same old stuff.

37. So anyhow, the next thing I remember we were being questioned by this

71 (See Chapter 18 of "Out of The Bottomless Pit")

72 (See Chapter 5)

group of scientists on earth. They were asking us all about our experience how it happened, and how we got there, and so on. The main thing they seemed to be interested in was where this hole was that we had gone through, this grave, this stairway, cellar stairway like a grave, the “Green Door”, and what it was like, and had us describe it, and the end of this road, this graveyard and so on.

38. The last thing I recalled, one of the scientists said, “you know, I was working on a project during the war, on something to do with Einstein’s Theory of Relativity and time lapse or time warp, sort of like a ‘dèjà vu’ thing, where two strata of time had developed a crack and one sort of slipped a little over the other one.”**73

39. The theory that he had was that if you could find such a crack in the dimension of time, it would be possible to slip out of time and out of this dimension into another one. So he was saying, “Well, I think it’s possible. You could possibly have had such an experience, that you’ve managed to find the crack or the overlap.” He called it overlap, “This slippage which you found, that place where you got through into another world of time or space or timelessness or some other dimension.”

End of Excerpt (Comments from Author: If the earth is indeed hollow, and the crust is around 300 miles thick, then the centre of gravity would be in the dead centre of the crust, or around 150 miles down in the earth. So it is possible to pass a place of zero gravity at the epicentre of the earth’s crust, and reverse what is perceived as up and what is down, just as in this story. Quite remarkable!)

73 (See the Philadelphia Experiment in chapter 23.)

CHAPTER 17

DRAGONS & DINOSAURS

ARE THEY MERELY fictitious creatures from distant past legends or is there some significant truth to them, inasmuch that they once roamed the earth?

Everyone is fascinated by Dragons, but why? It would seem that these mysterious creatures are described in most cultures around the planet. Not only in exciting fictitious well-written stories, but also presented in historical records, paintings, & all kinds of interesting literature.

Dragons are mentioned *hundreds of times in the bible* as well as other non-canonical books like the book of Enoch and many other books.

Here are a few examples from the bible:

Book of Job Chapter 38

In these verses it does not say what kind of beast it is but it soon becomes self apparent:

JOB 39:20 Canst you make him afraid as a grasshopper? The glory of his nostrils is terrible.

JOB 39:21 He paws in the valley, and rejoices in his strength: he goes on to meet the armed men.

JOB 39:22 He mocks at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turns he back from *the sword*.

JOB 39:23 The quiver rattles against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

JOB 39:24 He swallows the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believes he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

JOB 39:25 He says among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smells the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

The creature described here, sounds both incredibly large, ferocious and very dangerous! It sounds like a carnivorous very large dinosaur! He is not perturbed by weapons such as spears, arrows and swords.

It must have been an enormous monster-size beast.

Now we have a description of what sounds just like a **brontosaurus**:-

JOB 40:15 Behold now Behemoth, which I **made with you**; he eats grass as an ox. (Here God is stating that **man lived at the same time as dinosaurs**)

and not much later as evolution erroneously teaches!)*⁷⁴

JOB 40:16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

JOB 40:17 He moves his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

JOB 40:18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass; his bones are like bars of iron.

JOB 40:19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.

JOB 40:20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

JOB 40:21 He lies under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

JOB 40:22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

JOB 40:23 Behold, he drinks up a river, and is not hasty: he trusts that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

JOB 40:24 He takes it with his eyes: his nose pierces through snares.

From the above verses we can see that the Behemoth was a vegetarian dinosaur with a very large belly & with a tail like a cedar tree. The cedar is one of the tallest trees in the world. So this monster must have originally been absolutely gigantic before the flood. It had bones like brass and as bars of iron!

Its habitat was in the marches and swamps. It could drink vast amounts of water. Its nose could discern and locate traps put there by man and destroy them.

There are many modern accounts about certain types of dinosaurs seen very recently, in the swamps in the Congo as well as in Indonesia.

There are many accounts worldwide, of lake monsters such as the Loch Ness Monster. Whilst on holiday around 4 years ago, driving around the loch with my family we most definitely saw something large making a humped loop coming out of the water, like a loop of a very large snake. I wanted to stop the car and take a closer look, but there were many tourist cars pressing from behind; although in the confusing sudden situation, some cars and motorbikes stopped abruptly to get a better glance of the creature. One of the recent “keepers” of Loch Ness, who said he was in charge of the loch for 47 years, said categorically that he had seen “Nessy” the loch Ness Monster, over 50 times!

74 Scientist confirms dinosaurs did live at the same time as humans http://www.shtfplan.com/headline-news/grounbreaking-research-scientist-terminated-for-proving-dinosaurs-and-humans-walked-the-earth-together_07252014

Scientists believe the Loch Ness monster to be a type of plesiosaurus, and that it is very dangerous, and this type of monster has been found all over the world in many different lakes! *75

In Job 41, the whole chapter is given over to the description of Leviathan :-

JOB 41:1 Canst you draw out leviathan with an hook? Or his tongue with a cord which you let down?

JOB 41:2 Canst you put an hook into his nose? Or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

JOB 41:4 Will he make a covenant with thee? Can you take him for a servant forever?

JOB 41:6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? Shall they part him among the merchants?

JOB 41:7 Canst you fill his skin with barbed irons? Or his head with fish spears?

JOB 41:9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

JOB 41:10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

JOB 41:11 Who has prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

JOB 41:13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

JOB 41:14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

JOB 41:15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

JOB 41:16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

JOB 41:17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

JOB 41:18 By his breath a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

JOB 41:19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

JOB 41:20 Out of his nostrils goes smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

JOB 41:21 His breath kindles coals, and a flame goes out of his mouth.

JOB 41:22 In his neck remains strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

75 Loch Ness Monster spotted. Please see web-note index at back of book.
<http://www.nocandhu.com/page7.htm>

JOB 41:23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

JOB 41:24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

JOB 41:25 When he raises up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

JOB 41:26 The sword of him that lays at him cannot hold: neither the spear, the dart, nor the breastplate of armour.

JOB 41:27 He esteems iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

JOB 41:28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

JOB 41:29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laughs at the shaking of a spear.

JOB 41:30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreads sharp pointed things upon the mire.

JOB 41:31 He makes the deep to boil like a pot: he makes the sea like a pot of ointment.

JOB 41:32 He makes a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

JOB 41:33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.

JOB 41:34 He beholds all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

The description of this Sea Monster is the most remarkable of all:

Man cannot catch this sea creature as it is far too large and incredibly dangerous and cannot be overcome. This passage states categorically in several places that this creature is fire-breathing monster, & in fact so much so, that it can cause the sea to boil. Some Monster!

So far we have been dealing with physical Dinosaurs and a Dragon, but with the last verse of Job 41 we see the link to the spiritual side:

“He is the king over all the children of pride”

The Book of Revelations in chapter 12, describes a *monster* referred to as a Red Dragon with 7 heads and ten horns. In verse 9, it is stated that this monster is Satan who persecutes the saints, and is cast out of Heaven (the spirit world) (Rev 12.9-10)

Another similar monster with 7 heads and with 10 horns is also mentioned in Chapter 13, as having received his power from the 7 headed Red Dragon from Revelations Chapter 12. (Dragon is Satan the & Monster = 7 world Empires of man: - Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medio-Persia, Greece, Rome & with number 7 being the coming final One World Government of the Anti-Christ.)

In chapter 17.3 this same 7 headed monster is mentioned again and this time there is a Queen of Harlots riding on the back of this Beast.

We understand that this story is not to be taken literally, but it does have some important prophetic meaning.

My question is, why did God choose to use the example of a *7 headed Beast with a woman on its back*, if supposedly man and dinosaurs or dragons or monsters didn't live at the same time, but only millions of years ago, at least according to the theory of Evolution?

When using this illustration, is John, who wrote down the book of Revelations, telling us that in the past, there did exist dragons and dinosaurs & so much so, that God himself saw fit to use the illustration of the *7 Headed Monster* and the *woman riding it*, & a *7 Headed Dragon* ruling over it, in the book of Revelations chapters 12 & 13?

Another question: if dragons have been real in the past, were there at least some of them which were captured and trained?

There seems to be some evidence of this, from the famous explorations such as Marco Polo^{*76} to China almost 700 years ago. Marco Polo brought back a record about himself having personally seen the emperor pulling his chariot with dragons.

Marco Polo was a trader and explorer who spent over 20 years travelling throughout Asia, Persia, China, and Indonesia. It was his journey which ultimately inspired other men like Christopher Columbus to explore the world. His travels took place from around 1271-1298.

The book, *The Travels of Marco Polo*, is the written record which chronicles the adventures and travels that Marco Polo experienced while exploring the eastern world. In part 2, chapter 40, Marco Polo reports what he describes as "huge serpents". The descriptions given sound in many ways no different than descriptions given of the dinosaurs in the text books.

The following is an excerpt from Marco Polo's book in which he describes a dinosaur:

[“Leaving the city of Yachi, and travelling ten days in a westerly direction, you reach the province of Karazan, which is also the name of the chief city... Here are seen huge serpents, ten paces in length (about 30 feet), and ten spans (about 8 feet) girth of the body. At the fore part, near the head, they have two short legs, having three claws like those of a tiger, with eyes larger than a loaf of round bread and very glaring.”]

76 Marco Polo <http://www.forbidden-history.com/dinosaur-movie.html>

“The jaws are wide enough to swallow a man, the teeth are large and sharp, and their whole appearance is so formidable, that neither man, nor any kind of animal can approach them without terror. Others have met similar but smaller creatures”.]

It is amazing that so many reports from across so many cultures throughout the world are ignored by the modern day science. The presupposition that dinosaurs died off millions of years ago totally blinds them to the idea that dinosaurs have always existed with man.

Surely if some great conqueror of the past knew about such beasts as dragons, or even flying dragons, would not man have attempted to tame them to use in warfare?^{*77}

It would seem that certain beasts are trainable and others are not.

If it is indeed true that a few dinosaurs are actually still alive today the question is where are they and are some hidden away somewhere safe. Are the dinosaurs likely to make a big comeback and why?^{*78}

Revelations 9 would seem to indicate a definite yes!

I believe it is very possible that such large creatures migrated to the centre of the earth a long time ago, for their own safety away from mankind. There are so many stories of people meeting all kind of snake-like creatures underground in old mines etc.

Apollyon, the Beast which **ascends out the Bottomless Pit** seems to be an **untameable monster** which cannot be trained thus it is **exceedingly dangerous** and unpredictable. We know that the Anti-Christ wants to rule the world and thus will try to bring order out the chaos that the Elite will soon usher in on our world.

Satan himself has always wanted to be God, and thus he will want to appear at least initially as the Saviour of the World.

The Beast ascending out of the Bottomless Pit however sounds like complete **Rage** and complete **Insanity**.

Initially this Beast is somewhat contained after coming out of the Bottomless Pit.

I mention this as the bible tells us that for three and one half years God's powerful two Last Witnesses will be totally unstoppable, according to Revelations 11.3-6.

Imagine the amazing fact that they will be in Jerusalem, and telling off the Anti-Christ to his face as well as his government, who will be absolutely

77 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=k8KCuyHryH8&feature=youtu.be>

78 Recommended:- www.drdino.com

frustrated as they cannot kill them! (Like Moses before Ramses in the Ten Commandments movie)

Revelations 11:3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

Revelations 11:4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. You can also find these two candlesticks mentioned in the Book of Zachariah chapter 4.2-3, 14.

Revelations 11:5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceeds out of their mouth, and devours their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

Revelations 11:6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

It is my very strong conviction that these two End-time witnesses are the leaders of many witnesses worldwide, who are not from any particular denomination or even specific creed. This multitude of witnesses, are thousands of people worldwide, who simply do not believe in the Anti-Christ's policies of abolishing all religions, and forcing *all* to worship an *image* of himself, set in the soon to be built temple in Jerusalem.

Once the witnesses have finished their job and only then:

Revelations 11:7 "And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

Here we see Apollyon mentioned again, or better known as the Beast from the Bottomless Pit.

Revelations 11:8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

Revelations 11:9 And they of the people and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

Revelations 11:10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

Revelations 11:11 And after three days and an half the *spirit of life from God entered into them*, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

Revelations 11:12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

Revelations 11:13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

Here we see the Rapture and the last two prophets brought back to life at the Rapture itself.

Once the entire Bride of Christ is taken up to heaven along with “whosoever will call on the name of the Lord at that moment”, then all light will have left the planet.

Only now will there be *complete spiritual darkness* and thus they go ahead for the *worst of all events* under the Anti-Christ such as *a nuclear war*, and thus the fulfilment of Revelations Chapters 17 and 18.

What we do know is that millions of ferocious stinging locust-scorpion type hybrids come out of the pit and start attacking those who have already accepted the Mark of the Beast mentioned in Revelations 13. This occurs around the half-way mark of the Last 7 year Pact of the Anti-Christ.

These angry insects which sound like a genetically altered species only attack those who have not the Seal of the living God in their foreheads.

A good question is why would Apollyon come out of the bottomless Pit and attack and plague his own followers such as, “those with the Mark of the Beast”?

This proves that we do not have to fear the future, or even the coming one World Government in the Anti-Christ as the Devil himself cannot do anything without permission from God. He can't even stop the famous 2 End-time Prophets in Jerusalem in spite of all of his modern weapons and possible “alien technology”.

All the forces of both heaven and hell will be working on our side against the real Evil: the rebellion of mankind against God.

Apollyon is not a tameable creature and is not interested in helping mankind.

Apollyon ‘means’ Destroyer

This is to warn people not to receive the coming implant of the Mark of the Beast, as the spiritual powers behind the whole project just want to enslave mankind and then totally destroy mankind.

Satan is already totally insane and has been for millennia. He will initially

in the form of the Anti-Christ appear on the world scene to miraculously solve many of man's woes. This is very easy for Satan to do as he is often the one who created the problems in the first place. Satan knows he will eventually be totally defeated along with all of His Fallen Angels and other entities. Rather than surrender he will take the whole world down with him instead by pressing the nuclear button amongst other crazy things.

CHAPTER 18

OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT

How could a Pit be Bottomless?

IF THE EARTH was solid and molten in the middle as we have been taught, it would be impossible to make a bottomless pit in the crust of the earth. However if the earth is in fact hollow, with a thin crust of several hundred miles thick, then if we drilled a hole from the upper surface of the earth to the inner surface, we would de facto create a bottomless pit, as the centre of gravity would be in the middle of the crust.

When an object is thrown into the **Bottomless Pit**, it will accelerate until it reaches the centre of gravity, and because of its momentum it will travel beyond the centre of gravity although once it passes the centre of gravity which is incidentally also a zero gravity point, **down** will in fact become **up** and gravity will start to pull the object back down towards the centre of gravity. The object will thus oscillate back and forth.

The following is a comical picture of Revelations 20.1-3, where a powerful angel chains up Satan and throws him into a Bottomless Pit. The following picture is one way a Bottomless could exist.

The Bottomless Pit is first mentioned in chapter 9.1 of the Book of Revelations. It is also mentioned in Revelations chapters 11.7 & 20.1 According to the book of Revelations in the bible, the days will come when the Angel of the Lord shall open a place called the Bottomless Pit. The Pit is mentioned also in the book of Enoch and many other places.

The book of Enoch chapter 22.2 and verse 8 talk about *hollow places* inside the earth.

It mentions that one of the *hollow places* is in Hell and that right next to it is Paradise.

If we are to accept the concept of the Earth actually being hollow, then the following biblical story of horrible stinging locusts emerging from the Bottomless Pit makes much more sense. I have long known that the scientists only know a very small infinitesimal fraction of what is really going on all around us, and in us, although some of them act very aloof about the very little they do know. After all if you only believe in what you can perceive with your five senses, you are going to be totally lost! There is so much more!

The bible tells us that “Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies”. Always good to remind oneself, once we think we actually have learnt a lot.

With all of the information that I have researched so far, I see the earth

rather like a cocoon, or worse case scenario, like a hornet's nest, where right now the nasty hornets are getting ready to come out and sting those men which have the "Mark of the Beast".

This is a very good reason not to receive the coming Mark of the Beast, which will probably be some sort of implant. (Revelations 14.9-10) "If any man worship the Beast and his Image, and receive his mark in his forehead or hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God".

If we consider the stories of both Admiral Byrd and Olaf Jansen to be factual, then it is clear that something inside the earth has changed in the attitude towards man of the underworld inhabitants, as Admiral Byrd in 1947 and Olaf Jensen in 1829 found the inhabitants of the Inner Earth to be friendly. There are books from the end of the 19th century, (*The Coming Race*), stating that the days would come when the earth would be invaded by giants and other creatures. The locusts described in Revelations chapter 9 are very strange and sound very much like a combination of creatures and if to be taken literally, could be the results of some very advanced genetic engineering or hybrid program, such as mentioned in the books on Alien abductions. If we now also include what has been documented concerning UFO abductions, as crazy as it would seem, many people have described their abductors as having a really bad smell like sulphuric acid and sometimes like rotten garbage. Certainly not the description of nice Aliens coming to rescue our planet.

Remember that in Admiral Byrd's diary, he stated that the UFO people were very much in control of the inhabitants of the inner world, and his plane was controlled by them and he was forced to land. They obviously have a very advanced technology. They also communicated with him by telepathy.

What is suspected by different authors is that these aliens are actually getting quite desperate, as they know that their time where they can remain multi-dimensional creatures, showing off their powers by UFOs, appearing to man in the skies, is soon to come to an end. (Revelations 12.8 "neither was their place found anymore in heaven." We know that these entities know something of their future, as in the story where the demons begged Jesus not to torment them before their time, meaning the coming Judgment of God at the end of the millennium) (Matthew 8.29)

It has been well established by investigators that those who have been abducted by aliens can immediately be rescued by calling on the name of Jesus.(Revelations 5.13) This proves to me beyond a shadow of a doubt that these so-called aliens are in fact both Fallen Angels and demons.(see *Unholy*

Communion*(note 71) by David Ruffino and Joseph Jordan, both also Christians) Here is a quote from their amazing book:-

“They usually come at night. They may take one person, a couple, or an entire family. They have no racial or social preference; they have abducted people from all walks of life to mysterious bright rooms where they conduct unusual procedures. The phenomenon has come to be called “Alien Abduction” in pop-culture – where entities claiming to be from distant star systems whisk people away into bizarre and unwanted test beds.”

More Interesting Bible Verses possibly indicating a **hollow earth**

Exodus 20:4 -- Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Philippians 2:10 -- That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

Revelation 9:2 -- And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

Revelation 9:3 -- And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

1 Peter 3:19 -- By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

Psalms 28:1 -- Unto thee will I cry, O Lord my rock; be not silent to me: lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

Psalms 88:6 -- Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

Proverbs 1:12 -- Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

Revelation 9:11 -- And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

Ezekiel 26:20 -- When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living;

Ezekiel 31:14 -- To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

Revelation 11:7 -- And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

Ephesians 4:9 -- (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?)

Revelation 5:13 -- And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forever and ever. Exodus 20:4 -- Thou shall not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath or that is in the water under the earth.

Philippians 2:10 -- That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth.

Revelations 5:13 -- And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forever and ever.

Psalms 63:9 -- But those that seek my soul, to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

Ezekiel 31:14

..for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

Ephesians 4:9 -- (Talking about Christ after his crucifixion)

Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

To summarize these verses; we are not to make a graven image of anything that is in the water, under the earth. We see a woman have an intelligent conversation with a serpent. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow of things under the earth. Also whatever is under the earth does have knees. There is a bottomless pit, and locusts come out of it upon the earth.

The Gospel was preached to the dead. There are beings that go down into the pit and there is the lowest pit. It does seem that in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old that there are people. There are nether parts of the earth, the netherworld.

Every creature which is...under the earth, and such as are in the sea, are going to say Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forever and ever.

(With the recent great up surge in UFO sightings these disasters could

very well involve demons “aliens” either from another dimension, or possibly from civilizations under the earth. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Exodus 20:4

Consider also many famous writers who have written about a civilized or perhaps uncivilized world beneath our feet:

C S Lewis	The Lion, Witch & Wardrobe
J R R Tolkien	The Lord of the Rings
Jules Verne	Journey to the Centre of the Earth
Lewis Carol	Alice in Wonderland
Dante	Dante's inferno
Sir Edward Bulwer-Lytton	The Coming Race
Raymond W Bernard	Flying Saucers from the Centre of the Earth
Charles Berlitz	The Bermuda Triangle

CHAPTER 19

SINKHOLES *79

THESE ARE DEEP pits which some people call “Bottomless Pits”, especially the very deep ones. Why Are Giant Sinkholes Appearing All Over America? Is Something Happening To the Earth’s Crust?

(Author: why are many of these holes almost perfectly circular, and not just a random misshapen sink hole? *80

With a bit of imagination, one could almost think something was boring up from below, no matter how weird that sounds!!)

Where are all of these giant sinkholes coming from? Of course there have always been sinkholes, but over the past few years it seems like both the severity and the number of giant sinkholes has been increasing dramatically. So exactly why are so many giant sinkholes appearing all over America all of a sudden? (Author 18.01.14:-Not just in America but in many countries. Just a couple of days ago, an old couple in Glasgow, Scotland discovered a large Sink Hole in their garden. Subsequently the house itself is now currently disappearing down the sink hole! The local council states that the whole row of houses might all disappear down this new sink hole!)

Is something happening to the earth’s crust, or is there some other explanation? The “experts” are blaming this epidemic of sinkholes on things like loose soil, acidic groundwater, new construction, leaky water pipes, coal mines, fracking, long periods of drought followed by rain, and depletion of underground aquifers, but do they really understand what is going on?)

Here is an interesting comment someone made to the above linked sinkhole article:-

79 SINK HOLES https://uk.search.yahoo.com/search?p=new+sinkholes+in+Russia&ei=UTF-8&fr=chr-greentree_ff&iilc=12&type=293224 <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/artdicle-2306085/Samara-The-Russian-city-eaten-alive-giant-sinkholes.html> <http://www.theguardian.com/world/gallery/2010/jun/03/natural-disasters-guatemala> a#/?picture=377144983&index=0

80 <http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/08/horrifying-discovery-found-inside-the-earth-could-mean-disaster-increased-earthquakes-strange-noises-sinkholes-and> <http://theextinctionprotocol.wordpress.com/2014/08/26/giant-sink-hole-near-cowshill-in-northeast-england-could-keep-growing/> <http://theextinctionprotocol.wordpress.com/2014/01/06/giant-sinkhole-reported-in-peak-district-of-derbyshire-uk/> <http://theextinctionprotocol.wordpress.com/2011/12/01/oklahoma-disaster-zone-tornadoes-drought-weather-extremes-earthquakes-and-now-sinkholes/>

“They say the demons live in the earth, underground. Maybe they are beginning to be released to wreck havoc on the surface with humans.

“Therefore rejoice ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the Devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time.” (Rev 12:12)

Expect more violence, weird dangerous behaviour of humans and animals.

Expect your leaders to become more demon-like and unreasonable in their thinking.”

Author: In examining Sink-Hole videos and articles, some people are asking the right questions, such as what is planning on coming out of these Sink Holes? They are most definitely very scary phenomena. Are these sink-holes another sign of the times & thus a Beginning of the End?

“The Wicked shall be turned into hell and all the nations that forget God.”
Psalm 9.17

“If they will not obey I will utterly pluck up and destroy that **nation** says the Lord” Jeremiah 12.17

CHAPTER 20

ARE WE ON THE VERGE OF AN ICE-AGE? *81

THE POSSIBLE DANGER of an Ice-Age as opposed to Global Warming.

Another subject matter which I think everyone should keep a close eye on, is the fact that contrary to mainstream media, there are many scientists who tell us that the planet is not getting warmer, but in fact it is getting colder. Judging by the past seven years of winters in both the northern and southern hemisphere, the planet is actually getting colder. Some famous writers and scientists from different countries claim we are headed for an Ice-Age, which could allegedly happen quite suddenly. One indication of an approaching Ice-age would be a sharp increase in volcanic*⁸² activity and earthquakes*⁸³. Another indication would be the forming of new glaciers*⁸⁴ I have been keeping temperature charts for years, and observing unusual weather patterns. It would appear that the main factor which affects our weather is not insignificant CO2 which is a very miniscule part of the gases in our atmosphere (0.02%), but as has always been the case, our weather is mostly affected by the sun, and whether it is active or going into a sort of “dormant stage” as at present.

However, I sincerely hope they are wrong about a coming Ice-age,* (note 76) especially as they are predicting it will start in earnest in 2014.

Here are some very interesting verses about snow, hail and plagues of cold seemingly in the near future:-

Job 38:22-23 “Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? Or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail, which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?”

Book of Enoch: 100.13 “When the hoar-frost and snow with their chilliness, and all the snowstorms with their plagues fall upon you, in those days you shall not be able to stand before them”. Just a thought, but what if C S Lewis books of the Chronicles of Narnia, where it was always snowy and where it was never Christmas for 100 years, was actually prophetic of things yet to come. It is even said, “As the people are so is the climate!” Is the world on average getting much colder spiritually, and could a much colder climate be a reflection of that?

81 www.iceagenowinfo.com www.exactaweather.com
<http://iceagenow.info/2014/03/interview-robert-felix-the-coming-ice-age/>

82 Volcano <http://www.jonfr.com/volcano/?p=4845>

83 Earthquakes <http://endoftheamericandream.com/archives/large-holes-forming-near-the-new-madrid-fault-and-a-giant-crack-in-the-earth-in-north-mexico>

84 Glaciers (<http://iceagenow.info/2014/08/glaciers-forming-scotland/>)

Certain weather sites calculate the weather according to the sun and in particular *by* the sunspot activity. I have found their info of great interest, and very helpful, as an alternative to the BBC or other “normal weather channels, which basically tell you “nothing is happening to the climate apart from global warming”, just go back to sleep! I also am so surprised how the western media deliberately “doesn’t really tell us anything new, or real, and often tells us plain lies, exaggerations and plain misinformation. Now I am certainly not saying those mentioned above are angels by any stretch of imagination. I am sure some of their predictions don’t always happen the way they predicted, but I have found them more reliable and accurate than the mainstream weather channels over a period of time!

ACCURACY of the MEDIA?*⁸⁵

I also know for a fact that many researchers, and real truth seekers, like to watch RT.com. My son quipped that when it comes to world events that he learnt more in half an hour watching RT, than a whole year watching the BBC. One can clearly see that the *main media* likes to *hide* the *real truth* about many things from the public, including the real climate change. Someone has very wisely said that if you want to know the real truth about any given matter, it will probably be the exact opposite of what is being spewed out by the “brain-washing” Main Media. This is not to say that the alternative media always gets it right, they certainly don’t, and *sometimes what they say is highly exaggerated*.

I am very surprised that RT gets away with exposing the West and making fools out of western media channels, who are so biased in their reporting. Anybody with half a brain will soon learn that if you really want to learn something, it is unlikely you will find it on the main media channels, which are deliberately “putting the masses to sleep” so they won’t react to the atrocities that are happening all over the planet, not to mention a possible climate shift! Not long ago, one of the main leaders of America stated on television. “Why does RT tell people the truth? You don’t tell the masses the truth, but what you want them to know!”

Author: A caution about the media & alternative media: - Watch out about putting all your eggs in one basket, and trusting either the main media or the alternative media. As we all know it is very difficult most of time for anyone, to know what is *really true* and honest reporting, and not embellishments, exaggerations, or outright lies, sensationalism or media hype, just to make money! It has been done countless times before!

⁸⁵ MEDIA <http://theantimedia.org/10-george-orwell-quotes-that-predicted-life-in-2014-america/>

One of the Foundation principles of the Elite, or as better known as, “*The protocols of the learned elders of Zion states: - “Sometimes we tell them truth, and sometimes we tell them lies!”*”

Think for a moment, what if you were one of these *elite* with almost limitless amount of money with which to bribe, pay someone off for any favour, get rid of your enemies, even buy up whole media corporations when suitable?

Most of us don't have that kind of leverage!

What if they secretly control both sides of the media? At least most of the main media & even some of the alternative media?

At present, they do not admit this of course!

The Illuminati have always been playing everyone as fools, and forcing them all towards the centre, like Agenda 21.

Money speaks, and bribes as well as threats keep most silent!

CHAPTER 21

TECHNOLOGY ADVANCES EXPONENTIALLY

HAS TECHNOLOGY BEEN even **more advanced** in the distant past?

Technology on earth has advanced exponentially over the past 150 years or so. The big question I'd like to ask is why?

When we consider that for thousands of years there was seemingly, little progress as in regards to scientific discoveries. Why has man been able to progress so rapidly during the past 150 years? *Is there a dark and sinister side to the story?*^{*86}

It was told to the prophet Daniel in around the 5th century BC, that one of the signs of the last days of man's rule on earth would be, "Seal up the book, even to *the time of the end*, for many shall run to and fro, and *knowledge* shall be *increased*" (Daniel 12.4)

So much has changed in a very short time. My own grand-father was alive when they still travelled in horses and carriages and there were no cars or any modern conveniences!

So what has triggered the great advancement in technology during the past 150 years?

It would seem that the same thing happened before the Flood.

Man become more and more wicked as time went by, and desired to be more than himself, even as today some want to use trans-humanism to make man into a "god". By making certain compromises with the "Fallen Angels" back then, man was given certain privileges. Men were worshipping gods like Moloch and Baal, and the price for their "blessing" was often human sacrifice. These Fallen angels sometimes masquerading as "gods", intimidated mankind, and it looks like when man did not obey them, that they sometimes obliterated some of man's cities using very advanced technology.

The following is a very interesting article about how scientists have discovered that parts of India have *atomic radiation* in old ruins, *dated at 3500 BC*. How is such a thing even possible? As far as the history books would like us to believe, since they are based on the theory of evolution, man was primitive in 3500 BC. But was all of mankind primitive in 3500 BC?

86 (https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=VIGLqFI2W7s#t=299) <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/08/archon-invasion-the-return-of-the-nephilim/>)

Veda, Ancient City in India, Irradiated from Atomic Blast ^{*87}

Radiation still so intense, the area is highly dangerous. A heavy layer of radioactive ash in Rajasthan, India, covers a three-square mile area, ten miles west of Jodhpur. Scientists are investigating the site, where a housing development was being built.

For some time it has been established that there is a very high rate of birth defects and cancer in the area under construction. The levels of radiation there have registered so high on investigators' gauges that the Indian government has now cordoned off the region. Scientists have unearthed an ancient city where evidence shows an atomic blast dating back many thousands of years, which destroyed most of the buildings and probably a half-million people. One researcher estimates that the nuclear bomb used was about the size of the ones dropped on Japan in 1945.

The Mahabharata clearly describes a catastrophic blast that rocked the continent.

"A single projectile charged with all the power in the Universe... An incandescent column of smoke and flame as bright as 10,000 suns, rose in all its splendour... it was an unknown weapon, an iron thunderbolt, a gigantic messenger of death which reduced to ashes an entire race.

"The corpses were so burned as to be unrecognizable. Their hair and nails fell out, pottery broke without any apparent cause, and the birds turned white.

"After a few hours, all foodstuffs were infected. To escape from this fire, the soldiers threw themselves into the river."

A Historian Comments

Historian Kisari Mohan Ganguli says that Indian sacred writings are full of such descriptions, which sound like an atomic blast as experienced in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. He says references mention fighting sky chariots and final weapons. An ancient battle is described in the Drona Parva, a section of the Mahabharata.

"The passage tells of combat where explosions of final weapons decimate entire armies, causing crowds of warriors with steeds and elephants and weapons to be carried away as if they were dry leaves of trees," says Ganguli.

"Instead of mushroom clouds, the writer describes a perpendicular explosion with its billowing smoke clouds as consecutive openings of giant

87 Veda atomic blast: http://uk.search.yahoo.com/search?p=Veda%2C+Ancient+City+in+India%2C+Irradiated+from+Atomic+Blast&ei=UTF-8&fr=chr-greentree_ff&iic=12&type=293224 <http://veda.wikidot.com/ancient-city-found-in-india-irradiated-from-atomic-blast>

parasols. There are comments about the contamination of food and people's hair falling out."

Archaeological Investigation provides information

Archaeologist Francis Taylor says that etchings in some nearby temples he has managed to translate suggest that they prayed to be spared from the great light that was coming to lay ruin to the city.

"It's so mind-boggling to imagine that some civilization had nuclear technology before we did. The radioactive ash adds credibility to the ancient Indian records that describe atomic warfare."

Construction has halted while the five member team conducts the investigation. The foreman of the project is Lee Hundley, who pioneered the investigation after the high level of radiation was discovered.

There is evidence that the Rama empire (now India) was devastated by nuclear war. The Indus valley is now the Thar desert, and the site of the radioactive ash found west of Jodhpur is around there.

Consider these verses from the ancient (3500 BC at the latest) Mahabharata:

...a single projectile Charged with all the power of the Universe. An incandescent column of smoke and flame As bright as the thousand suns Rose in all its splendour... a perpendicular explosion with its billowing smoke clouds... ... the cloud of smoke rising after its first explosion formed into expanding round circles like the opening of giant parasols...

..It was an unknown weapon, an iron thunderbolt, A gigantic messenger of death, Which reduced to ashes The entire race of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas. ...The corpses were so burned As to be unrecognisable. The hair and nails fell out; Pottery broke without apparent cause, And the birds turned white.

After a few hours All foodstuffs were infected... ..to escape from this fire The soldiers threw themselves in streams To wash themselves and their equipment.

Until the bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, modern mankind could not imagine any weapon as horrible and devastating as those described in the ancient Indian texts. Yet they very accurately described the effects of an atomic explosion. Radioactive poisoning will make hair and nails fall out. Immersing oneself in water gives some respite, though it is not a cure.

When excavations of Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro reached the street level, they discovered skeletons scattered about the cities, many holding hands and sprawling in the streets as if some instant, horrible doom had taken place. People were just lying, unburied, in the streets of the city. And these skeletons are thousands of years old, even by traditional archaeological standards. What could cause such a thing? Why did the bodies not decay

or get eaten by wild animals? Furthermore, there is no apparent cause of a physically violent death.

These skeletons are among the most radioactive ever found, on par with those at Hiroshima and Nagasaki. At one site, Soviet scholars found a skeleton which had a radioactive level 50 times greater than normal. Other cities have been found in northern India that show indications of explosions of great magnitude. One such city, found between the Ganges and the mountains of Rajmahal, seems to have been subjected to intense heat. Huge masses of walls and foundations of the ancient city are fused together, literally vitrified! And since there is no indication of a volcanic eruption at Mohenjo-Daro or at the other cities, the intense heat to melt clay vessels can only be explained by an atomic blast or some other unknown weapon. The cities were wiped out entirely.

While the skeletons have been carbon-dated to 2500 BC, we must keep in mind that carbon-dating involves measuring the amount of radiation left. When atomic explosions are involved, that makes them seem much younger.

Interestingly, Manhattan Project chief scientist Dr J. Robert Oppenheimer was known to be familiar with ancient Sanskrit literature. In an interview conducted after he watched the first atomic test, he quoted from the Bhagavad Gita:

“Now I am become Death, the Destroyer of Worlds.’ I suppose we all felt that way.”

When asked in an interview at Rochester University seven years after the Alamogordo nuclear test whether that was the first atomic bomb ever to be detonated, his reply was,

Ancient cities whose brick and stonewalls have literally been vitrified, that is, fused together, can be found in India, Ireland, Scotland, France, Turkey and other places. There is no logical explanation for the vitrification of stone forts and cities, except from an atomic blast.

Advancement during the past 150 the years *inside* the earth

Going back to what **Olaf Jansen**^{*88} said in his book “Voyage to the centre of the earth”, it would seem that things have advanced much more quickly in the centre of the earth, than on the surface, from the time of Olaf Jansen’s trip until the visits by Admiral Byrd. By Admiral Byrd’s time he was met by flying saucers and stated that he met two types of beings, one type very tall blonds and others very small like the greys mentioned today, by many who have had

⁸⁸ Olaf Jansen <http://librarisng.com/hollow/smoky.html> http://www.voyagehollowearth.com/arctic_explorers.html

encounters with so-called UFO's. Admiral Byrd stated in his first trip to the centre of the earth in 1927 that these small 3-4 foot "greys" spent their whole time on "machines", obviously computers, (which man above on the surface had not yet invented), causing accidents and tragedies and inflicting as much pain as possible to happen on the surface of the planet. Examples, such as causing plane crashes, automobile accidents etc. In other words, he was stating, that the greys were some sort of demons, inside the earth, not aliens from other planets or distant galaxies.

I think it is amazing that Admiral Byrd was even "allowed" into the centre of the earth, as there have been many expeditions which have tried to find this Northern Opening into the Inner World but have either not located it or died trying to find it.

It would most definitely appear that those in the centre of the earth have the power to camouflage or "cloak" the entrances to the central earth, when it suits their purpose, and sometimes allow certain individuals into the centre of the earth. The question again is why were these few individuals allowed in?

There was a very recent expedition using a Russian ship and many scientists who went up to the Northern Opening in 2009, but were never heard of again.

Another example of that is the writer of the very famous and informative book on this subject of the Hollow Earth and a leader of the Rosicrucians Dr. R. W. Bernard, with his 1960 book "Flying saucers from the centre of the Earth".

He died of pneumonia trying to enter the centre of the earth through a tunnel in South America.

Going downwards in the earth would appear to be going in the wrong direction & apparently from many testimonies actually jinxed!

CHAPTER 22

CONNECTION BETWEEN ALIEN ABDUCTIONS & BERMUDA TRIANGLES

IT IS IMPORTANT to recognise the danger of the Bermuda Triangles, as there are not just one or two, but according to experts actually 12 main ones, including the two openings at the north and south poles.

It would appear that the Bermuda Triangles sometimes cause people to disappear, and sometimes they don't, depending on who you are! This was obviously the case with Admiral Byrd, who was allowed to enter into the inner earth, for a specific reason. In the case of the two sailors, their story did not end up well for themselves, as one was drowned on the way back through the southern pole opening, and the other was placed in a mental institution for 28 years for telling his story back in 1830. In the case of Admiral Byrd, he was ordered to keep quiet about what he knew, or else! It is claimed by some that he was finally murdered! His son who had accompanied him on some of his journeys also *died in mysterious circumstances*. So I would certainly not advise anyone to go near the northern or southern openings as it could be potentially very dangerous both physically and spiritually. Apparently there are twelve "Bermuda Triangle" type gates around the world. Five in the Northern Hemisphere placed equidistant around the world horizontally, and mostly at around 30 degrees latitude, and incidentally just off the coast of some landmass.

CONNECTION BETWEEN ALIEN ABDUCTIONS & BERMUDA TRIANGLES

With the more recent documented "Alien Abductions" where millions of people have claimed to have been abducted by aliens and "experimented" on by beings like the Greys and other beings, it would appear that both the UFO "Alien Abductions" and the Bermuda Triangles serve the exact same purpose:- to abduct humans and sometimes even animals and cattle. On the slightly less serious side and even humorous side, we even had the newspapers here in the UK recently mention how that an eerily strange triangular area of land in the UK, where many birds, and in particular pigeons were disappearing by the tens of thousands and nobody knew what had happened to the birds? This is causing a big loss of income for those who depend on "homing pigeons". Birdmuda article*⁸⁹

89 Birdmuda Pigeons: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2197923/Birdmuda-triangle-Hundreds-homing-pigeons-mysteriously-vanishing-mid-flight-So-mobile-phones-moon-beams-anti-terror-satellites-blame.html>

In the case of this article, some say it could be “caused by the magnetic field of the earth being altered”, as was clearly shown in the 2003 movie “The day after Tomorrow”.

I believe in the much more serious cases of humans being abducted, that it very likely that there are “alien entities” who are collecting DNA from humans, animals and birds, and perhaps even fish. The big question is why, and whatever for? Are they trying to recreate the ancient Nephelim giants and demigods of so-called ancient mythology, such as the Greek and Roman mythology with their pantheon of gods and demigods, with sometimes bodies which were half man and half animal? Maybe they were more real than we give them credit for?

Strangely it would appear this has all been done before, in very ancient pre-Flood times, or the times of the Nephelim and the days when giants ruled the earth. There are many reliable records from most civilizations of such happenings.

CHAPTER 23

THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT (THE RAINBOW PROJECT)*90

BACK IN 1943 the American military wanted to use Einstein's "Unified Field Theory" and Tesla's theories on Time displacement to create an electro-magnetic field around a ship to cause it to become invisible to radar. Nicholi Tesla backed out of the project because he told the military scientists that using live sailors on the ship could prove fatal. However the military being in a hurry in 1943 to develop a "**Cloak of Invisibility**", proceeded anyway. They created a powerful electric field around a ship full of sailors and then a powerful magnetic field at a right angle to the electric field. It is stated that the ship started to have a green aura around it and then started to fade.

The scientists observing from a sister ship very close by at the port of Philadelphia stated that the ship faded and then disappeared from the radar. At first they were elated, and believed that the experiment had been a total success. However one of the observers on the radar-scope informed them that the ship had not only disappeared from radar, but actually totally vanished into thin air!

The ship was teleported to another almost identical port 100 miles north for 9 hours, after which it allegedly returned to the port in Philadelphia. When the military, and scientists examined the ship, they found to their absolute horror that many of the men were dead, or worse still half buried into the metal of the hull of the ship as though they had de-materialized and been teleported to somewhere else, and then re-materialized half embedded into the hull of the ship. It was also reported that a dog was found inside-out. Dead of course! The sailors who survived this horror were all put in quarantine and most of them died within a few years. Some kept disappearing repeatedly or fading away and then coming back for the rest of their lives. In spite of the abject horror suffered by the sailors, the military decided to perfect the Philadelphia experiment after the war. By 1980 they had "ironed out the snags to the Philadelphia Experiment. However this time they had something more important in mind. They used this experiment to create what is now known as "Stealth" aircraft, and other contraptions.

More on the Philadelphia Experiment

You can find a lot of info on the web about:-

90 The Philadelphia Experiment <http://www.qsl.net/w5www/philly.html>

Al Bielek*⁹¹, a sailor aboard the USS Eldridge in 1943, and who participated directly in the Philadelphia Experiment, died a couple years ago. He gave lectures for many years about his experiences as a sailor, aboard the USS Eldridge in 1943 and involved directly in the strange happenings of the Philadelphia Experiment.

The following is from the website from one of his Al Bielek's lectures.

The Philadelphia experiment/The Montauk Project

“What you are about to encounter is the most in-depth compilation of interviews with survivors of the Philadelphia experiment and Montauk project to date.

The information comes from the memories of those who were interviewed. Because these *projects are so secretive*, gaining hard evidence is nearly impossible. However, that doesn't mean the projects never happened. This information is for those who want to pursue and know the truth. Sometimes, finding the truth becomes elusive. There are many out there who do not want you to know the truth about these projects. Use your own judgment as you hear the words of these survivors.

As you follow this story, use this information as the beginning resource to hopefully, get you on the right track.

The four people featured all *testify that they worked with Al at the Montauk project* and some even remember him as Ed Cameron during the Philadelphia Experiment.

So, keep an open yet discerning mind, and get ready to change your paradigm.”(end of excerpt.) *This is a very important topic as it not only mentions an experiment gone tragically wrong, but it also marks modern man's introduction to the UFO's and to meeting the Greys by the USA's military in 1943. This is 4 years earlier than Roswell which was in 1947. There was an earlier Roswell type event in Bavaria, Germany in 1938.*⁹² (See this link for 50 pages of fascinating info.)* There is a lot to talk about concerning both of these subjects, which are important to understanding the happenings of today and our future, and the re-appearance of the Nephilim or better known as the masquerading “Fallen Angels”, mentioned in the oldest book of man which is the Book of Enoch, supposedly told around 500 years after the biblical creation, and taken on the Ark by Noah.

There are many books on visits by Aliens, but most of them just don't get

91 Al Bielek & Brad Steiger “The Philadelphia Experiment and Other UFO Conspiracies”

92 A Roswell-type Event in 1938 in Bavaria <http://www.biblotecapleyades.net/antarctica/antarctica11.htm>

the point that these visitors are not from other planets or galaxies, but in reality, have their base in the centre of our planet, and are descendents of the Fallen Angels mentioned in both Genesis chapter 6, and the book of Enoch chapter 6.

Disclaimer

Since I personally, have never been into space or personally visited other worlds and galaxies, I cannot say whether or not there are intelligent life-forms on millions of planets of other stars for sure.

I will state however that I think it very likely that we are *not alone in the universe*, as God is a creator, and is always creating something new. If it only took God 6 days to create the whole physical universe, then what has He been doing for the last 6000 years since the creation= 2.190,000 days since?

God could have created millions of other universes, dimensions, or even parallel universes, etc in all of that time? Who knows? I guess we will have to wait and see!

As for the spirit beings such as Satan and the Fallen Angels, did they, being multi-dimensional beings, have access to other parts of the galaxy, and universe during the past 6000 years of creation? Have they built structures on other planets and far away solar systems in other galaxies? You can find photos from NASA clearly showing edifices on the dark side of the moon; pyramids and a sphinx on Mars, & very strangely a massive wall going a third of the way around one of the moons of Saturn (Iapetus)*⁹³

Who built that wall, estimated to be around 50,000 feet high? For what purpose was it built? Please investigate this particular topic for yourselves. You will find it absolutely fascinating!

93 <http://dmontanet.blogspot.co.uk/2012/06/thats-no-moon-its-space-station-saturns.html>

CHAPTER 24

THE MONTAUK PROJECT^{*94}

THEY USED THIS technology in the late 70's & 80's. They used it to learn how to control people's minds, and for use in Time experiments. To some degree, they succeeded, with playing around with both Matter and Time. They finally abandoned the project, because allegedly scary things started coming through into this "time continuum".

The following is an excerpt from the Montauk Project by Preston Nichols.*(note 94).

"At the eastern most end of Long Island sits Montauk Point, known to most New Yorkers for its scenic beauty and landmark lighthouse. To the immediate west of the lighthouse, there is a mysterious and derelict Air Force base on the grounds of old Fort Hero. Although it was officially decommissioned and abandoned by the U.S. Air Force in 1969, it was subsequently reopened and continued to operate without the sanction of the U.S. Government. The entire financing for the base is also a mystery. No funding can be traced to the military or government. Officials of the U.S. Government have probed for answers without success. The secrecy of the operation has prompted legends to thrive across Long Island. However, it is unlikely that any of the local people of Montauk, or those who spread the tales, know the full story of what actually went on there. A circle of insiders believe the Montauk Project was a development and culmination of the phenomena encountered aboard the USS Eldridge in 1943. Popularly known as the "Philadelphia Experiment", the ship actually disappeared while the Navy conducted radar invisibility experiments. According to these accounts, over three decades of secret research and applied technology ensued. Experiments were conducted that included electronic mind surveillance and the control of distinct populations. The climax of this work was reached at Montauk Point in 1983. It was at that point that the Montauk Project effectively ripped open a hole in space-time to 1943.

Any serious investigation will show that a Montauk Project did, in fact, exist. One can also find people who have been experimented on in some fashion or another. The purpose is to get a story told that is of essential interest to scientific researchers, metaphysicians and citizens of the planet Earth.

The Philadelphia Experiment

The origin of the Montauk Project dates back to 1943 when radar invisibility

94 The Montauk Project by Preston Nichols <http://www.v-jenterprises.com/montauk.html>

was being researched aboard the USS Eldridge. As the Eldridge was stationed at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, the events concerning the ship have commonly been referred to as the “Philadelphia Experiment”. Having been the subject of different books and a movie, only a quick synopsis will be given here. The Philadelphia Experiment was known as the Rainbow Project to those who manned and operated it. It was designed as a top secret project that would help end World War II. The forerunner of today’s stealth technology, the Rainbow Project was experimenting with a technique to make a ship invisible to enemy radar. This was done by creating an “electromagnetic bottle” which actually diverted radar waves around the ship. An “electromagnetic bottle” changes the entire electromagnetic field of a specific area — in this case, the field encompassing the USS Eldridge.

While the objective was to simply make the ship undetectable by radar, it had a totally unexpected and drastic side effect. It made the ship invisible to the naked eye and removed it from the **space-time continuum**. The ship suddenly reappeared in Norfolk, Virginia, hundreds of miles away. The project was a success from a material standpoint, but it was a drastic catastrophe to the people involved. While the USS Eldridge “moved” from the Philadelphia Naval Yard to Norfolk and back again, the crew found themselves in complete disorientation. They had left the physical universe and had no familiar surroundings to relate to. Upon their return to the Philadelphia Navy Yard, some were planted into the bulkheads of the ship itself. Those who survived were in a mental state of disorientation and absolute horror. The crew were subsequently discharged as “mentally unfit” after having spent considerable time in rehabilitation. The status of “mentally unfit” made it very convenient for their stories to be discredited. This put the Rainbow Project at a standstill. Although a major breakthrough had occurred, there was no certainty that human beings could survive further experimentation. It was too risky. Dr. John von Neumann, who headed the project, was now summoned to work on the Manhattan Project. This concerned the making of the atom bomb which became the weapon of choice for ending World War II. Although it is not well known, vast research that began with the Rainbow Project was resumed in the late 1940’s. It continued on, culminating with a hole being ripped through space-time at Montauk in 1983.

Concerning Preston Nichols, who was specialist in *electromagnetic phenomena*.

At first he was not aware of the *Philadelphia Experiment* or its accompanying phenomena. Although he was not extraordinarily interested

in the paranormal at that time, he had obtained a grant to study mental telepathy and to determine whether or not it existed. He sought to disprove it, but however was surprised to find out that it did, in fact, exist. He began his research and found out that telepathic communication operated on principles that are strikingly similar to that of radio waves. He had discovered a wave that could be termed a “telepathic wave”. In some respects, it behaved like a radio wave. He set out to get the characteristics of this “telepathic wave”. He studied their wave lengths and other pertinent facts and determined that while a telepathic wave behaves like a radio wave, it isn’t exactly a radio wave. Although it propagates in a similar fashion to that of electromagnetic waves and possesses like properties, not all of these fit into normal wave functions.

His interest into metaphysics had been launched. He continued to research in his spare time and collaborated with different psychics to test and monitor their various responses. In 1974, he noticed a peculiar phenomenon that was common to all of the psychics that he worked with. Every day, at the same hour, their minds would be jammed. They couldn’t think effectively. Suspecting that the interference was caused by an electronic signal, Nichols used his radio equipment and correlated what came on over the air waves at the times the psychics were non-functional. Whenever a 410-420 MHz (Megahertz) cycle appeared on the air, they were jammed. When the 410-420 MHz cycle was off, the psychics would open back up after about twenty minutes. It was obvious that this signal was greatly impeding the ability of the psychics. Nichols decided to trace this signal. Placing a modified TV antenna on the roof of his car, he grabbed a VHF receiver and set out looking for the source of it. He tracked it right to Montauk Point. It was coming directly from a red and white radar antenna on the Air Force base.

At first, he thought that this signal might have been generated accidentally. Nichols checked around and found out that the base was still active. Unfortunately, security was tight and the guards wouldn’t give any useful information. They said that the radar was for a project run by the FAA. He couldn’t press the point beyond that. In fact, their statement didn’t make a lot of sense. This was a World War II radar defence system known as “Sage Radar”. It was totally antiquated, and there is not any known reason why the FAA would need such a system. Unfortunately, he had hit a dead end. He continued his psychic research, but didn’t get anywhere on the investigation of the Montauk antenna until 1984, when a friend called. He was told that the place was now abandoned and that he should go out there and check it out. So he did. It was indeed abandoned, with debris strewn everywhere. He saw

a fire extinguisher left amidst many scattered papers. The gate was opened as were the windows and doors of the buildings. This is not the way the military normally leaves a base. Nichols strolled around. The first thing that caught his eye was the high voltage equipment. He was very interested as it was a radio engineer's delight. He is a collector of ham gear and radio equipment, and wanted to buy it.

"They couldn't find out who owned it. Neither the military nor the GSA (General Services Administration) claimed to know anything about it. Fortunately, the Surplus Disposal Agency said they would continue to track the matter further. After another week or two went by, he called her back. She said she'd turn him over to a John Smith (fictitious name), located at a military overseas terminal in Bayonne, New Jersey. "Talk to him and he'll set something up," she said. "We like to keep our customers satisfied."

From the actual story:-"I met John Smith. He didn't want to discuss anything on the phone. He said that no one officially admitted to owning that equipment. As far as they were concerned, the equipment was abandoned and I could go in and take whatever I wanted. He gave me a piece of paper which appeared to be official and said to show it to anyone who might question my presence in the area. It was not an official document nor was it registered with anybody, but he assured me that it would keep the police off my back. He also referred me to the caretaker of the Montauk Air Force Base who would show me around.

A Visit to Montauk

I was out at the base within the week. There I met the caretaker, Mr. Anderson. He was very helpful. He told me to be careful and showed me where things were so that I wouldn't fall through the floor and that type of thing. He said I was welcome to take anything I could this trip, but if he ever saw me out there again, he'd have to kick me out. His job, after all, was to keep people off the base. He realized that the permission I had was semi-official at best. He was also kind enough to tell me that he went out for a drink every evening at 7 P.M. I had taken the trip to Montauk with a fellow named Brian. Brian was a psychic who had helped me with my research. As we foraged around the base, we went in two different directions. I went into a building and saw a man who appeared to be homeless. He told me that he had been living in the building ever since the base was abandoned. He also said that there had been a big experiment a year earlier and that everything had gone crazy. Apparently, he'd never gotten over it himself. In fact, the man recognized me, but I had

no idea who he was or what he was talking about. I did listen to his story. He said he had been a technician at the base and that he'd been AWOL. He had deserted the project just before the base had been abandoned. He spoke about a big beast appearing and frightening everyone away. He told me a lot about the technical details of the machinery and how things worked. He also said something that was very strange. He told me that he remembered me well. In fact, I had been his boss on the project. Of course, I thought it was pure nonsense. I didn't know then that there was any truth to his story. This was just the beginning of my discovery that the Montauk Project was real. I left the man and found Brian. He was complaining that things weren't right and that he was feeling some very funny vibrations. I decided to ask him for a psychic reading right there. His reading was strangely similar to what the homeless man had just told me. He spoke of irregular weather patterns, mind control and a vicious beast. He mentioned animals being affected, crashing through windows. Mind control was a main focus of Brian's reading. The reading was interesting, but we were there to cart out the equipment. Much of it was heavy and we weren't allowed to bring a vehicle right onto the base. We had to back pack it. I was thus able to acquire much of the equipment left behind from the Montauk Project. A few weeks later, I was surprised by a visitor who barged into my lab. He came straight to the lab, which was in back of the house. He didn't ring the door bell or anything. He claimed to know me and said that I had been his boss. He went on to explain many of the technical details of the Montauk Project.

His story corroborated what psychics and the homeless man had told me. I didn't recognize him but listened to all he had to say. I was sure that something had gone on at the Montauk base, but I didn't know what. My personal involvement was evident, but I still didn't consider it very seriously. I was, however, puzzled by different people recognizing me. I had to make it my business to investigate Montauk. So, I went out and camped on the beach for a week or so. I went to bars and asked the locals for stories about the base. I talked to people on the beach, on the street, wherever I could find them. I asked all about the strange activities that were purported to have occurred. Six different people said that it had snowed in the middle of August. There were listings of *hurricane force winds that came out of nowhere*. Thunder storms, lightning and hail were also reported under unusual circumstances. They would appear when previously there had been no meteorological evidence to expect such. There were other unusual stories besides the weather. These included stories of *animals coming into the town en masse and sometimes*

crashing through the windows. By this time, I had taken different psychics out to the base. The stories confirmed what psychics had been able to determine through their own sensitivity. I finally got the idea to speak to the *Chief of Police who also informed me of strange happenings.* For example, crimes would be committed in a two hour period. Then, all of a sudden, nothing. Keep in mind that Montauk is a very small town. After the quiet, another two hour period of crimes would occur. *Teens were also reported to suddenly group en masse for two hours, then mysteriously separate and go their own ways.* The Chief couldn't account for it, but his statements lined up perfectly with what the *psychics had indicated about mind control experiments.* I had collected some really bizarre information, but I didn't have many answers. I was, however becoming very suspicious. I had often travelled to Ham-fests, (where Ham radio equipment is bought and sold) and there more people would recognize me. I had no idea who they were, but I would talk to them and ask them about Montauk. As I did, more information came, but everything was still a big puzzle.

Duncan Arrives

In November of '84, another man appeared at my lab door. His name was Duncan Cameron. He had a piece of audio equipment, and he wanted to know if I could help him with it. He quickly became absorbed in the group of psychics I had working with me at the time. This endeavour was a continuation of my original line of research. Duncan showed a keen aptitude for such work and was extremely enthusiastic. I thought he was too good to be true and became suspicious of him. My assistant, Brian, felt the same. He didn't like Duncan's sudden involvement and decided to go his own way. At one point, I surprised Duncan by telling him that I would be taking him some place to see if he recognized it. I drove him to the Montauk Air Force Base. He not only recognized it, he told me what the purpose was for each of the various buildings. He knew exactly where the bulletin board in the mess hall was and many other such minute details. Obviously, he had been there before. He knew the place like the back of his hand. He provided new information about the nature of the base and what his own function had been. Duncan's input dovetailed very nicely with the previous data I had collected. When Duncan entered the transmitter building, he suddenly went into a trance and began spitting out information. This was curious, but I had to shake him repeatedly to break him out of it. When I brought him back to the lab, I applied techniques that I'd learned to help Duncan unblock his memories. Layers of programming were now coming out of Duncan. A lot of information concerned the Montauk

Project. Many different things were revealed, until finally a shocking program came straight to the awareness of Duncan's conscious mind. He blurted out that he had been programmed to come to my place, befriend me and, then, kill me and blow up the entire lab. All my work would be totally destroyed. Duncan appeared to be more outraged at all this than I was. He swore that he would no longer help those who had programmed him, and he has worked with me ever since. Further work with Duncan revealed even more bizarre information. He had been involved in the Philadelphia Experiment! He said that he and his brother Edward had served aboard the Eldridge as members of the crew in 1943. A lot of things surfaced as a result of my work with Duncan. I started to remember things about the Montauk Project and was now certain I'd been involved. I just didn't know how or why. The puzzle was slowly clearing up. I found Duncan to be an extremely operational psychic and through him I was able to confirm new information.

A Conspiracy Revealed

I visited Montauk many more times, often with different people who had been involved. A small group of us began to realize that we had stumbled across one of the highest security projects the country had ever known. We figured that we had better do something fast with this new found knowledge. If we didn't, we might end up dead. As a group, we decided action had to be taken. We weren't sure exactly what to do, so we sat around and discussed it. What was the best thing to do? Publish it?"

End of excerpt of the Montauk Project.

An excellent book with a lot of amazing information of which what I have quoted is only a snippet!

CHAPTER 25

THE LIE OF EVOLUTION

ONE OF THE most amazing descriptions of the “Belief in Evolution”, was actually written 2000 years ago in the bible in the book of Romans chapter 1. In fact Romans chapter one is a perfect description of the degenerated world that we live in today:-

Romans 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

(This verse is saying that if you and I get out in the nature and see the beautiful flowers and trees and animals, and the way they interact with each other, it should be blatantly obvious that there has to be a creator.)

Romans 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

(People are turning away from God today and have become shallow, and are currently becoming total reprobates!)

Romans 1:22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
(Ever learning, and never coming to a knowledge of the truth)

Romans 1:23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things.

(Today, Evolution teaches, that we evolved from a rock, which somehow came alive and formed all of the beautiful plants and creatures. It sounds amazingly far-fetched!)

Romans 1:25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

(Satan’s plan has always been to lead man astray with one lie after another, and evolution is one of the big lies.)

Romans 1:28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

2 Peter 3:3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

2 Peter 3:4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the

creation. (This line is the exact doctrine of Evolution and yet predicted 2000 years ago!)

2 Peter 3:5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water.

The following book of Ecclesiastics was written by one of the wisest men in history, King Solomon:-

Ecclesiastics 3:11 He hath made everything beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God makes from the beginning to the end.

Ecclesiastics 8:17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea farther; though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

(Because so many have rejected God, they have become darkened in their understanding, and desire to follow strange agenda like Agenda 21 and Eugenics, just like Adolf Hitler)

In spite of various theories which have been presented, there is no solid evidence that man “evolved” from apes (which in turn supposedly evolved from small mammals, which supposedly gained their sophisticated computer-like “programmed” genetic makeup from almost invisible sea urchins. Actually, a recent poll revealed that only 9 percent of the population of the United States atheistically rejects the possibility of a Creator who established all things and guides the universe in its evolution or course.

(These same 9 percent happen to include many of the very same “inner elite” who manipulate the mass media to their own ends and lie about the true facts and figures. For years they have been telling us that “most” people reject the Creation Sciences view of history. In this way they try to manipulate public opinion, and to a great degree they have succeeded).

All anthropological evidence and discoveries of the so-called remains of alleged “ape-men” have been dubious at best, and many proved to be out-right lies! The indications seem to suggest that instead of “evolving” from a lower life-form the complex human form instead “devolved” from a more perfect form over the millennia. There are in fact many indications that some ancient human societies were as advanced scientifically as is our own and, in some cases, even more so. In other words man has been actually devolving for thousands of years and his genome that he is so proud of is

disintegrating*⁹⁵, and has been since the Fall of Man.

King Solomon also said: “There is no new thing under the sun.” Ecclesiastes 3.15 “That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been”

Isaiah 44.24-6:-

Isaiah 44:24 I am the Lord that makes all things; that stretches forth the heavens alone; that spreads abroad the earth by myself;

Isaiah 44:25 That frustrates the tokens of the liars, and makes diviners mad; that turns wise men backward, and makes their knowledge foolish;

Isaiah 44:26 That confirms the word of his servant, and performs the counsel of his messengers.

95 <http://endtime.com/2014/05/scientists-discover-proof-that-humanity-is-getting-dumber-smaller-and-weaker>

CHAPTER 26

THE ALIEN QUESTION

MANY MILLIONS HAVE heard of the greys, saurians, reptilians, and are told repeatedly in the media, that is, those media outlets, which do bother to cover this subject, that these beings *must be* visiting “aliens” from other worlds.

What if however, they are really nothing other than demons from the centre of our hollow planet, masquerading as “aliens” in order to fool and thus subjugate mankind!

The following historical scenario is a revolutionary one which, we acknowledge, contradicts “traditional” historical thought in many ways. We only ask the reader to carefully weigh the information and make their own determination as to its accuracy and historical reliability. The reader must be the one to decide how to fit the following information into their own frame of reference.

Many researchers have written of the possibility that life on this planet began with “ancient astronauts” from other stars or other galaxies who colonized this planet untold thousands of years ago. However, there is another possibility which has not received the attention which it deserves, possibly because of the vain belief held by many modern scientists that they are the “be all and end all” of technological understanding whereas human civilizations on this planet is concerned.

Therefore, some of these believe themselves to be the first and only civilization on this planet to have developed sophisticated sciences, or to have landed manned craft on the moon, Mars, and regions beyond. Many scientists will dismiss the notion that ancient civilizations could have developed aerospace travel capable of propelling them towards the stars. But, are their presuppositions justified?

Theologically speaking, it is only logical that a Divine initiator of all things would choose to “plant” the seed of life at one particular point in the universe, and from there carefully nurture and observe that life reproduce from this central point of genesis, in essence working out “The Plan” in that particular part of the Universe before allowing that life to spread too far out into other regions of the Cosmos. Since man possesses free agency the success or failure of “The Plan” would to some extent be up to them.

ATLANTIS

Most have heard the legend of the ancient antediluvian society known as

“Atlantis”, who were said to have stumbled onto the secret of manipulating the electromagnetic fields of the earth via crystal-based technologies, and as a result of their war-like nature they misused these underlying natural forces and brought destruction upon themselves in the process (combined with the divine judgment of God).

As a result of this, according to certain sources, they loosed “electromagnetic fallout” in different areas, such as the Bermuda Triangle for instance, which is still causing havoc and destruction thousands of years later.

CHAPTER 27

THE GREAT FLOOD OF NOAH'S TIME

THE ANCIENT LEGENDS from most nations on earth, of an **ancient cataclysm**, coincide with Biblical references to the great "Deluge" which devastated the earth, probably as a result of megatons of underlying global water strata which suddenly burst through the surface of the earth after being brought to incredible pressures by an expanding, over-heated mantle.

When "all the fountains of the great deep" were broken up (Genesis Ch. 7, v. 11) and the subterranean aqua-stratum were emptied, it is not too difficult to imagine how this could have resulted in the collapse of whole continents into the unsupported chambers below, nearly obliterating any sign that such a civilization had ever existed. But evidence for this lost antediluvian civilization does exist.

HALLEY'S BIBLE HANDBOOK (see: pp. 77-79) presents some very interesting archaeological discoveries, made during excavations of ancient cities in the Middle East:

...An actual Layer of Mud, evidently deposited by the Flood, has been found in three separate places: Ur, which is 12 miles from the traditional site of the Garden of Eden; at Fara, traditional home of Noah, 60 miles further up river; and at Kish, a suburb of Babylon, 100 miles still further up river; and, possibly, also a fourth place, Nineveh, 300 miles still further up the river.

At Ur, city of Abraham, the Joint Expedition of the University Museum of Pennsylvania and the British Museum, under the leadership of Dr. C. L. Woolley, found (in 1929) near the bottom of the Ur mounds, underneath several strata of human occupation, a great bed of solid water-laid clay 8 feet thick without admixture of human relic, with yet the ruins of another city buried beneath it.

Dr. Woolley said that 8 feet of sediment implied a very great depth and a long period of water, that it could not have been put there by any ordinary overflow of the rivers, but only by such vast inundation as the Biblical Flood. The civilization underneath the flood layer was so different from that above it that it indicated to Dr. Woolley 'a sudden and terrific break in the continuity of history.

...The Field Museum-Oxford University Joint Expedition, under the direction of Dr. Stephen Langdon, found (in 1828-29) a bed of clean water-laid clay, in the lower strata of the ruins of Kish, 5 feet thick, indicating a flood of vast proportions. It contained no objects of any kind. Underneath it the relics represented an entirely different type of culture. Among the relics found

was a four-wheeled Chariot, the wheels made of wood and copper nails, with the skeletons of the animals that drew it.

Fara (Shuruppak, Sukkurra), home of the Babylonian Noah, about half way between Babylon and Ur. Once on the Euphrates, now 40 miles to the east, a low lying group of mounds, beaten by the sands of the desert. Excavated (in 1931), by Dr. Eric Schmidt, of the University Museum of Pennsylvania. He found the remains of three cities: the top one, contemporaneous with the 3rd Ur dynasty; the middle city, Early Sumerian; and the bottom city, Pre-Flood.

Ancient artefacts discovered imbedded in solid rock, as well as artefacts found on the ocean floor, give evidence to the fact that our ancient ancestors were *far* more intelligent in the scientific realm than we give them credit for.

Yves Naud, in his book "UFOs and extraterrestrials in history" (Ferne publishers, Geneva, Switzerland, 1978) describes one such artefact:

"In 1900, sponge divers near Antikythera (greece), found rusty fragments of a **metallic apparatus** on the sea floor. scientists at first thought that they were remnants of an astrolabe dating from 65 b.c. In 1959, the English Scientist, Solla Price, made a discovery which astounded the professional world when he published it in the natural history review of March 1962:

'It appears that this object is really a computer which can determine and describe the movements of the sun, of the moon, and probably of the planets.'

This modern expert felt extremely humble and could only pay homage to the high science of our ancestors, although the homage was tinged with fear.

'It is quite frightening,' he wrote in Scientific American (June, 1959), 'to learn that, shortly before their great civilization crumbled, **the ancient Greeks** had come as close as this to our time, not only in terms of their thinking, but also in their scientific technology.'

CHAPTER 28

ADVANCED UNDERGROUND TUNNELS

THERE ARE MANY indications that the pre-deluvians utilized extensive subterranean recesses for various purposes such as mining, military defence, religious ceremonies and even as permanent abodes.

According to some indications their technology was so advanced, that at one point they developed a method of detecting vast underground cavities and also the ability to connect these artificially through some “thermos” excavation process.

Perhaps this would explain the strange artefact ^{*96} The account concerns an ancient artificial shaft, apparently constructed by a forgotten race, which was discovered in the Azerbaijan region of southwest Russia. The shaft was perfectly circular, and smooth as if the walls had been fused by some process into a hard, glass-like substance around its circumference. The most amazing thing about the shaft was that its walls seemed to give off a faint greenish phosphorescent glow.

The shaft was allegedly explored and found to lead to an immense system of tunnels which led in the general direction of the Caucasus mountain range, where it was later discovered that the system opened out at several points among the craggy mountain peaks. We must assume that much of what was discovered in subsequent explorations has been kept secret.

There are several indications that in post-deluvian times many of these subterranean recesses were later re-discovered by humans as well as by “alien-sauroid” predatory beings as well (i.e. the saurian-grays and other mutations of the serpent race). Both groups began to study and attempt to unlock the secrets of the ancient mechanisms left by the antediluvians, which still existed in these long-abandoned sub-chambers. Since the antediluvians could not have anticipated the devastating cataclysm which overtook them, most of them perished, including those in the underground installations.

After the Flood, people and other beings, reproduced and re-populated the planet. During this period of time both groups attempted to utilize the ancient technologies discovered in the subterranean recesses to their own advantage. Many subsurface colonies (both human and saurian) were established, and conflict apparently continued on both sides.

Horrible battles between the humans and their ancient reptilian adversaries were fought in the bowels of the earth. Corrupted accounts of

96 Peter Kolosimo’s book “Timeless Earth” (Garnestone Press, London. 1973).

these conflicts made their way to the surface in the form of stories of alleged battles between the “teros” and “deros”, and other legends of underground conflicts, such as humans fighting dragon-like creatures in **underground lairs**,^{*97} etc.

The overt attacks carried out by the saurians in the subterranean “world” (not to be confused with “Hades”, which is a series of huge cavities near the centre of the earth, extremely hot, and void of air, water or any other life-sustaining substance) could not work against those in the open surface realm, who held the “upper ground” to some extent over the reptilians.

Many humans however were abducted from the surface. The majority of the alien-reptilian attacks against the surface world were of necessity of a much more subtle nature, and involved occult manipulation of certain individuals or secret societies... Those humans who came under the occult “spell” of the serpent race became known as the ancient “serpent cults.”

We should remember that although the saurian-grays, etc., have often appeared to pass themselves off as “benevolent” beings (no doubt a type of propaganda or psychological “bait” to trap the unsuspecting), there is much evidence that these reptilian creatures - despite their psychological manipulations orchestrated to get people to worship, submit or surrender themselves to their control - are actually imperialist-minded predators. (Author a simpler word for them is simply demon.)

In keeping with their “soulless” and deceitful nature, we must assume that the statements which follow, to the effect that this is “their” planet and therefore “they” are the masters of it, is just one more example of their manifold forms of deception and propaganda.

Since these creatures have no soul and no conscience, it is second nature for them to use extreme depths of deceit in order to spread their influence and control. It is to them the “logical” thing to do. Therefore the act of making “treaties” with humans, who are oblivious to the true nature of the reptilians, for the sole purpose of causing them to let down their guard in order to gain a foothold in human society, is second nature to them.

The following statement appeared in a letter from “Thomas C.” to researcher “Jason Bishop”.

Thomas was a former Dulce Base security officer who became aware of the satanic abuses and deception by which human workers in the facility were

97 Underground city <http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/05/massive-underground-city-discovered-beneath-house-could-accommodate-over-20000-people-13-stories-deep-13000-air-shafts-and-much-more-incredible-video-footage-and-photos-2461450.html>

being kept in subjection to the alien entities which controlled the extreme lower depths of the complex.

These entities allegedly consist of numerous reptilian branches or mutations, including the:

saurian-grays

- Nagas or the reptoid- sauroids sometimes referred to as the “Lizard Men”
- the “chameleons” which those in-the-know claim are actually not much different than the aliens depicted in the movie “V”
- the “Dracos” or “Mothmen” which are apparently pterodactyl-like hominoid creatures with bat-like wings, as were described in John A. Keel’s book ‘The Mothman Prophecies.’
- These, and possibly other reptilian mutations, allegedly control the nethermost cavernous depths below the so-called “joint” bases near Dulce, New Mexico and the Nevada Test Site.

In this letter, dated Sept. 1990, and which also contains editorial comments of our own, Thomas C. wrote:

“The Aliens...want the magnetic power that surges on/in/through Earth! They want the strength in the power of magnets! We ignore the magnetic power that could be our salvation on our fuel starved planet. But the Aliens recognize that power as more valuable than any other thing on the globe. They intend to harvest that power, and have been harvesting it for centuries. But recently, the humans have ‘noticed’ the power in the natural magnetism.

We have started using it. The Aliens ‘noticed’ it too. soon there will be a war for the needed commodity... There was a treaty made, long time ago. We use alternative power. A new treaty was vital. **What other commodity could we offer? They chose humans, animals for new experiments.**

The general public never knew about the plan. The more magnetism we use, the more humans, animals and land they claim (Note: History seems to bear out that human abductions were taking place long before the existence of any of the dubious “treaties”) (Author:-Not to also mention the thousands of cases of cattle mutilations)

‘We’ decided to modify the treaty and asked for high- tech knowledge. We got it, but soon discovered the Aliens are not trustworthy.

The planet will eventually come under the full authority of the King of kings; however the time-period between now and then as well as the number of souls who might perish in the ensuing “conflict” may be determined to a large degree by the action or inaction of mankind as a whole. Mankind

possesses his free will, and therefore *God* cannot and will not force “salvation” upon them against their will, we must apprehend it for ourselves.

D-Day spelled eventual defeat for the Axis powers of Italy, Germany and Japan during World War II, yet there were several more months of warfare which followed during which period many brave men died. The stakes in the present war between the Evadamics (*God*, his angels, and mankind) and the Draconians (Satan, his demonic followers, and the serpent race) are as high as they can be, the eternal fate of billions of human souls upon, within and beyond this planet.

As we have said in earlier writings, there are several areas around the world, and especially in the United States, where actual physical conflicts between the humans and saurians are taking place. We’ve referred earlier to the accounts or traditions stating that the ancient city of “Agharta” beneath central Asia was at one time a battleground between human and saurian races; and we also briefly mentioned the “Dulce Wars” which allegedly broke out in the subterranean mega-complex beneath north-western New Mexico.

CHAPTER 29

PREDATOR SERPENT BEINGS

MOST ACCOUNTS TEND to support the idea that this nether world is basically inhabited by both human beings (of many types - ranging from large to small and from relatively peaceful or “neutral” to defensive and violent, usually the latter being controlled or manipulated by the infernal inhabitants of these lower regions); and also inhabited by reptilian beings (of many types), all of which are apparently very dangerous and indifferent or outright malicious against the human race and human life. Many of these as we’ve said are extremely intelligent, although these creatures sometimes, according to various accounts, appear behind occult-technological or biogenetically induced human-like “disguises” in order to increase their dominion and control through infiltration, subversion, etc. All indications seem to point to the fact that these creatures, irreparably fallen and corrupted as a race since the events of ancient Eden, have no soul nor conscience or redeeming virtues but simply operate from parasitical-like motives of gaining power and control over all creation and all life by any and all means according to their predatory nature. This infernal nature is no more thoroughly portrayed than in an incident which took place several years ago near the small town of Dixonville, Pennsylvania. (As natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption. 2 Peter 2:12 ?)

Dangerous underground Reptilian Predators

On July 14th, 1974 an article by Stoney Brakefield appeared in the Pennsylvania newspaper, News Extra, reporting an incident which allegedly took place in 1944 near this small coal mining town, yet because of its nature it had been covered-up for nearly 40 years until the son of the mining inspector who investigated the incident revealed it as his father (then deceased) had related it to him.

This mining inspector and a fellow investigator had been called in to look into a “cave-in” in one of the Dixonville mines. About 15 men had either been killed or turned up missing altogether in the strange disaster. Once inside the mine the inspectors eventually came across the first victim. Although lying under a broken timber surrounded by some fallen rocks and rubble, they concluded that the cave-in certainly could not have been large enough to kill the man. The inspectors were shocked to find that the body of the miner was lacerated with claw-like markings from some unknown creature. They

continued and found a few other bodies, all dead and some of which had similar claw- like marks covering them. Several other miners had vanished, and were nowhere to be seen in spite of subsequent diggings. This tragedy apparently took place after the miners had broken into an ancient tunnel of unknown origin deep in the mine. This tunnel (at the time the inspectors didn't fully recognize it as the recently discovered passage or drift) was then followed by the inspectors at approximately a 45 degree angle downwards for about half a mile until they arrived at a "room" which "seemed" to be the end of the passage. At this point the passage behind them just "happened" to collapse.

A follow-up team was sent in to intersect the inspectors while this was taking place. This other crew followed the tracks of the inspectors into the mysterious tunnel and eventually found the "cave-in" and began digging through in hopes of finding the now missing investigators. In the meanwhile one inspector (the father of the man who released the story to the press) suddenly felt something like "hot breath" on the back of his neck. He closed his eyes, too terrified to see what the "thing" was. As the other workers were breaking through, the "creature" left, perhaps frightened away.*⁹⁸ The other inspector who was with him however observed the whole thing and in wild-eyed horror he exclaimed, "That thing was not of this world!"

The Reptilian Race as mentioned in the Bible (Genesis 3) and ancient Jewish writings:-

The possibility that an ancient reptilian-saurian race may exist below the surface of this planet is not an idea which is relatively new. This infernal yet physical race has been referred to in spiritual and historical records which date back to the beginning of time. Ancient Hebrew history, for instance, records that our human ancestors were not the only intelligent, free will beings who inhabited the ancient world. *Genesis chapter 3 refers to the "Serpent", which according to many ancient Hebrew scholars was identified with a hominoid or bi-ped reptilian being.* The ancient Hebrew word for "Serpent" is "Nachash" (which according to Strong's Comprehensive and other Biblical concordances contained in itself the meanings: Reptile, Enchantment, Hissing, Whisper, Diligently Observe, Learn by Experience, Incantation, Snake, etc. all of which may be descriptive of the serpent-sauroid race which we have been referring to). The original "Nachash" was not actually a "snake" as most people believe,

98 3 metre Troll runs after train: <http://beforeitsnews.com/paranormal/2014/02/troll-runs-after-train-in-flooded-england-2464210.html>

but actually an extremely intelligent, cunning creature possessed with the ability to speak and reason. It also *stood upright* as we've said, as did many of its descendants, the small "saurian" predators which ambled about on two legs. Many of these reptilian creatures retained their bi-pedal form while others mutated via natural selection, adaptation and atrophixation into the other "saurian" species.

The Hebrew account stated that the serpent race (at one time uncorrupted) irreparably sold itself out to demonic entities in exchange for occult powers and dominion over the human race, since the Adamic race had been given dominion over the earth and "the beasts" (i.e. all non-human creatures) by Jehovah Himself.

The fact that "Serpents" now for a large part rule over man is to some extent man's fault.

These infernally-empowered beings, who once roamed the surface of the planet and preyed on humanity, were later forced to go underground and make their abode in the subterranean networks which honeycomb the subcrust of the earth. From these nether regions they have for thousands of years been carrying out their ancient and secret warfare against God and the souls of men, whom they hate intensely.

If these "alien" Or demon deceivers can convince man that "they" created us and therefore they are our "creator-gods" so-to-speak, then we will be all the more likely to bow down and submit to these vermin in worshipful adoration. Such "revelations" and propaganda often come through "trance mediums" who claim to channel these alien beings. On a few occasions these alien creatures have spewed forth such propaganda directly to "abductees" during "UFO" encounters.

Since their "race" has long since lost any concept of righteousness or moral integrity, "they" will not think twice about using deception or whatever means at their disposal in order to advance their over-all control of all things. Deception is and has been for thousands of years second nature to them, and therefore any statement made by them should be considered in light of this fact. John Lear alleges, based on what his sources have told him, that these entities, the saurian "greys", etc., even claim to have created Jesus. Even Lear regards this claim with great suspicion, believing that it is one of many attempts by these creatures to undermine traditional values in order to gain further control. Not to mention Jesus Himself condemned the serpent race of being in league with Satan and his demonic hierarchy! (Jesus said to the Pharisees "Ye are of your father the Devil, and his works will ye do" In another scripture

Jesus said to the Pharisees “I am from above, and ye are from Beneath.” He also called them serpents and vipers.) (Mathew 23.33)

Collyns’ article nevertheless contained some useful information concerning the ancient influence of these creatures, which we quote:

“Old Sumerian, Babylonian, Egyptian, and Greek legends refer to the “serpent” deities who were believed to have once resided in the “underworld”.

The Garden of Eden in this context takes on additional interest and significance, possibly of paramount importance. Pristine legends from Australia and the Pacific islands offer innumerable references to serpent deities/beings that were anciently associated with the creation enigma in the area (Note: There are in fact several accounts of caverns in Australia.

“...The spiral serpent symbol is found throughout the Pacific and is associated universally with the creation enigma... From earliest days, the serpent symbol is to be seen in many parts of the world, but undoubtedly the most fascinating portrayal is a detail on an Egyptian “magical” papyrus in the British Museum depicting a serpent encompassed by a ray-emitting disk. The most unusual form of the serpent symbol is a spiral representing a coiled snake; it has been discovered as petroglyphs and other pictorial representations in Britain, Greece, Malta, and Egypt, as pottery designs in New Mexico; as ground drawings on the Nazca Plateau, Peru, and throughout the Pacific Islands (Note: Nearly every site mentioned here has also been the site of intense subterranean activity and encounters with sauroid beings.

“...Aborigine legends,” Collyns concludes, “indicate that the serpent beings were not above waging war, and an identical parallel is also mentioned in the Hindu legends of the Nagas, serpent beings who came from one of seven worlds... Aborigine legends (state that) the serpent beings waged many wars around Ayers Rock, and the vertical gutters in Ayers Rock testify to these wars.”

The Nagas “seven worlds”, by the way are, according to Hindu tradition, actually seven levels of a subterranean nether world from where these Nagas, or serpent beings, originate.

In “the worship of the serpent,” the Rev. John Bathurst Deane made the following statements and observations: “...One of (the) five builders of Thebes was named after the serpent-god of the Phoenicians, Ophion. The first alter erected to Cecrops at Athens, was to “Ops”, the serpent-deity... The symbolical worship of the serpent was so common in Greece, that Justin Martyr accuses the Greeks of introducing it into the mysteries of all their gods... The Chinese... are said to be ‘superstitious in choosing a plot of ground to erect a dwelling-

house or sepulchre: conferring it with the head, tail and feet of diverse dragons which live under our earth.

The Rev. Deane also states that hieroglyphs or depictions of a circle (representing the sun) with wings and serpents emanating from it are predominant features “in the Persian, Egyptian, and Mexican hieroglyphics. China, Hindustan, Greece, Italy, and Asia Minor, as distinctly through more rarely, exhibit it; and it has even been found in Britain.” *99

Author: - Could this perhaps be the inner world of the inner sun or the Black Sun or Red Sun as called by some, at the very centre of our hollow planet?

* * *

Author: This next section is amazing information, which I leave it up to you the reader, to investigate further yourselves. I personally believe the following to be very accurate, although mind-boggling. Reality turns out to be much more fantastic than fantasy.

When one starts to ask the right questions, and one is willing to step out off the make-believe MATRIX that has been foisted over mankind for millennia, it is indeed stunning what *strange truths* one finds in searching for the truth!

There is a lot of information on the internet about the following subject, but the purpose of this book is not to dwell too much on the negative, but to try and find some light at the end of a very dark developing tunnel that is indeed already upon us! For the following interesting subject please see websites and those mentioned in the web index at the back of this book.

ALIEN TECHNOLOGY

What do the following names all have in common: Dennis Brunnell, Stan Deyo, William Cooper, Bill Hamilton, Val Valerian, ‘Commander X’ and Robert Lazar? They all allege that the following scenario is a reality... Ever since the so-called “end” of the NASA moon shots the U.S. “secret” government has been involved in cover manned space exploration of this solar system utilizing **super-advanced technologies** which are so revolutionary that the secret government has chosen to tell the public little or nothing about it. Some of these sources even claim that an inner core of this “secret government” have in the past worked hand-in-glove with a race of hominoid-sauroid reptilian beings who have given these human “elite” technology and power (over their fellow man) in exchange for certain powers and influences which this secret government or “serpent cult” gave these alien beings over the g ancient, who

99 (The worship of the serpent traced throughout the world, by the Rev. John Bathurst Deane., London., J.G. & F. Rivington., 1833)

left this planet in ancient times after obtaining similar technologies. Some of these ancient and modern groups “sold out” to this alien race in exchange for technology (as in the case of the so-called **MIB’s or Men In Black**), while others developed such technologies of their own initiative (as in the case of many of the human “alien” races who are often referred to as the “Nordics”).

As for the covert space operations that are being carried out by various top-secret organizations within the U.S. government, they are based on a combination of “alien” technology recovered from numerous crash-retrievals of aerial disks, while other aspects are based on prototype and state-of-the-art Military-Industrial technologies developed by well-known U.S. companies. These advanced technologies include **anti-gravity generators** and electromagnetic propulsion systems and massive top-secret space efforts which have largely been financed through deception and through hundreds of billions of dollars which have generously (although unknowingly) been provided via ‘Black’ budgets by hard-working American taxpayers.

CHAPTER 30

THE ILLUMINATI, (ELITE), OTHER SATANIC CULTS & THEIR CONNECTION WITH THE SERPENT RACES * 100

DENNIS BRUNNELL, A 33rd degree Mason and a Grandmaster in the Ordo Templi Orientis (O.T.O.) had become “dis-illusioned” by the Illuminati’s present activities. Originally believing that the Illuminati was a mystic lodge designed to illuminate one into mystical heights of ascended awareness, he eventually learned that such metaphysical talk was just so much hot air designed to gain the willing assistance of lower-ranking “lodge” members, who were unknowingly being manipulated into serving the hypocritical, self-seeking and self-serving imperialistic goals of a relatively small inner core of “illuminated” members.

Some years ago a man by the name of *John Todd*, a member of a family who were high-level and generational members of a druidic witchcraft cult, alleged that through his occult contacts he was chosen to be initiated into a deep-level Illuminati lodge. He claimed that in doing so he had to “unlearn” much of the Wiccan philosophies which he was taught at a young age. These occult teachings were merely a means, he soon found out, of this inner core of initiates to control the lower ranks of the lodge. This inner core, which consisted of 13 individuals, were (he claims) The leaders of all the large wiccan/witchcraft organizations as well as the leaders of World Freemasonry. These men controlled **both** movements from their lofty positions, along with much of the world’s drug trafficking, and had powerful influence in world economic and political movements. Mr. Todd soon learned that this inner core were continually fearful that the lower-ranking members of the occult societies would turn against “them” if the lower members ever found out that this inner council were merely using these “lower pawns” to increase their own wealth and their god-like power and authority over the rest of humanity. The Rothschild dynasty of London, he also learned, were at the very heart of this conspiracy, along with the Jesuits in Rome. **The Rothschilds** were considered to be “human gods” by many occultists and, according to Mr. Todd, were in constant communication with “Lucifer”, who they themselves considered to be god. There are also indications, as we will give later in these texts, that they were/are also in contact with the serpent race as well, which would make them an integral part of the “serpent cult”.

Dennis Brunnell, John Todd and in fact millions of former Communists, realized that there was an incredible contradiction between what these world socialists were telling their “followers” and what these inner elite were actually practicing. The connection we make between Illuminism and Communism (which is still very strong in mainland China) is no coincidence, as both are socialist movements. Also, according to well-known geo-political analysts such as Dr. John Coleman, Karl Marx himself had known ties with 33rd degree Masonry and the Jesuit Order. As for **John Todd**, he later “defected” from this secret lodge after he “suggested” to the other members that in light of recent events the prophecies of the Bible should be studied. Their answer to this, he claims, was a murderous stare from most if not all of the other members of this council of 13. He believes he was lucky he got out of there alive. These men, apparently, did not even want to consider the possibility that the Holy Bible could be true, for they knew well enough that it was against every imperialistic and deceitful practice that they were involved in. John Todd later became a Christian and spoke to various audiences around the country until, according to some sources, he was later assassinated.

Brunnell alleged that some within the Illuminati were so heartless as to believe that their socialist “World Order” must be brought about even if the orchestrating of wars, etc., had to be accomplished in order to create the conditions necessary for establishing it... or, in other words, that the end justified the means. These lost souls were and are apparently convinced that they have the divine right to decide the fate of nations, and that the masses of humanity exist for no other reason than to serve their cause. They consider themselves “gods” and the rest of humanity as “mere mortals”. So much for the end-result of the false promise that was given to man by the serpent race as revealed in Genesis chapter 3, which was that men could be as gods, and that the creature could be independent from or equal to the Creator. The serpent race knew full well that the dis-connection of man from their trust and reliance in the Godhead would result in lost power and dominion over the earth and the beasts, including the serpent race, and as a result the reptilians could take control of that which mankind forfeited, including man himself! Since that ancient time the saurians have been able to find those among humanity who would be willing to believe their false promises in exchange for temporary physical gains.

(Author: this reminds me of the movie *Bedazzled*, where the Devil says to his victim, “but what is your soul, is it worth anything?” Don’t for God, sake get tricked into living for money and success, which are illusionary goals

& so temporary & on a very slippery slope. Matthew 6.33 states, “But seek Ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all of these things, (what you think you need), shall be added unto you”. Many who put the cart before the horse, and spend their whole life endeavouring most of all, to get rich, or powerful, & in the process, most often trample on others to get there, are very often in for a very serious let-down, because they did not include God in their lives, and Satan always deceives them and ends up pulling the rug out from under them, one way or the other, as in the movie “Bedazzled” Satan is a trickster determined to destroy all of God’s creation including you, if you let him!) It would be a mistake not to mention the **Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion**^{*101} (Author: There are many websites about this topic both for and a few sites “in denial” Take your pick! Look through the different websites, for there is plenty of evidence!)

ALIEN ABDUCTIONS TO THE UNDERWORLD

Several years ago a man by the name of Steve Brodie claimed to have been abducted into an underground base in Arizona and later found himself walking the streets of New York City six months later with little or no memory of where he had been. Brodie told his story to researcher John J. Robinson, who related it on Long John Nebel’s W.O.R. radio show in New York City. Before Brodie mysteriously disappeared again he had told Robinson that he had the feeling he was ‘being watched’. His only recollection of the abduction was of being in a dungeon-like cavern in a cage-like enclosure with other humans who had told him that their captors (who wore dark, hooded capes) were known as the ‘dero’. This name comes up again and again, but whether it refers to sorcerers, sauroids or synthetic beings is any ones guess. Perhaps as we’ve suggested all three are involved!?! There have nevertheless been reports of ‘possible’ reptilian hominoids posing as human-like beings, such as the ‘alien’ described on p. 109 of John Keel’s book ‘The Mothman prophecies.’

Theodore Illion, in his book ‘Darkness over Tibet’, the inhabitants of an underground city beneath Tibet which the author claimed to have stumbled on. This underground community was allegedly ruled over by a powerful sorcerer who was part of an international secret society and who kept the inhabitants, many of whom were people who had ‘disappeared’ from the world above, under complete mind control to the point that they lacked any personality, their eyes were vacant and empty, and their lives were emotionless and drone-like, much like an ant colony. Or in other words, much like certain

101 Order out of Chaos <http://www.alt-market.com/articles/2277-order-out-of-chaos-the-doctrine-that-runs-the-world>

'MIB'-like beings who have been encountered by UFO witnesses. This sorcerer was allegedly in contact with an infernal (reptilian?) race via a 'bottomless shaft' which descended through the city itself. Keep in mind the 'drone-like' aspect of certain people tied-in with alien activity, as it is a common threat than can be found in other caves involving UFOs, Conspiracies and Caverns.

These two accounts tend to confirm that two opposing beliefs somewhat similar to the conflict between socialism on the left and fascism on the right, have caused a great deal of conflict between many Human inhabitants of these nether regions. When we consider that socialism and fascism are apparently being manipulated by the same source, i.e. the Illuminati (which in turn as we've seen is ultimately controlled by the serpent race) in order to turn humanity against itself so they can more readily be kept under subjection and control; then is it possible that a similar scenario is taking place in human civilizations beneath the surface of this planet? There is evidence that the Illuminati is not only aware of the existence of these subsurface communities (for instance the subterranean connection apparently existing beneath the Masonic U.S. headquarters of the 33rd degree of the Scottish Rite located in the "House of the Temple" within Washington D.C.) but is intricately involved in manipulating it's affairs as it has done in surface society. So we see how it may be possible that the entire planet, whether surface or subsurface societies, may be subject to Reptilian - serpent cult - Illuminati manipulation via the Jesuit-Rosicrucian-Masonic movements.

Each of these apparently "worship" either the positive or negative aspects of the electromagnetic "force", possibly similar to the so-called "light side" and the "dark side" of the "force" as depicted in the STAR WARS series. We realize that this concept may sound rather strange to us on the surface, but when we realize that intense electromagnetic currents may exist deep beneath the earth then it is entirely possible that any human civilization which might inhabit those regions may attempt to utilize this energy source to the point of utter dependence. If this is the case, then both of these groups would not be worshipping "God" in the Judeo-Christian sense, but rather a form of pantheistic nature-worship, the worship of created forces rather than the One who created those forces. This is not to say that all who inhabit these regions adhere to this peculiar belief system.

There have been several accounts concerning individuals who have encountered human beings - some who spoke the native language and others who spoke a language entirely foreign - within deep underground tunnels and caverns. There are many such cases, but we will refer to only one of these at

this point (and will reserve the others for later in the text), an incident which may be one the most well-known and most well-documented accounts of this type:

“Gervase of Tilbury”

Sometime during the 12 century, a monastic chronicler in England by the name of “Gervase of Tilbury” recorded a strange account of two “children” who suddenly appeared near a small town near Bury St. Edmunds, England. The account was also recorded in the writings of several other chroniclers who lived at the time or sometime afterwards. These include: William of Newbury - *Historia Rerum Anglicarum*, written in Yorkshire, England (1136-1198?); Abbot Ralph of Coggeshall - *Chronicon Anglicarum*; and also the chroniclers Giraldus Cambrensis and Walsingham. The account was more recently related in *Flying Saucers Uncensored*, by Harold T. Wilkins (Citadel Press., New York, N.Y. 1955., pp. 97-98). From their combined accounts we can piece together the following bizarre story which the chroniclers swore to be true.

One warm, sunny day in the 12th century some farmers and other residents of the small town of Wolfpittes, England - some seven miles distant from the larger village of Burry St. Edmunds - were startled to see two young children wandering around as if disoriented in some ancient “pits” or “trenches” known to the locals as the “Wolf-Pitts”, after which the small village had taken its name. These excavations were ancient, but no one seemed to know when or by whom they were dug, but the consensus was that they were at least partly artificial, and very ancient. The most shocking thing about the children, which the residents of Wolfpittes encountered, was that they had skin which was olive-green in colour, yet the rest of their features were as human as the average Englishman.

The villagers attempted to communicate with the children but were unsuccessful as they soon discovered that the young boy and girl spoke a language which was completely unfamiliar to the villagers. The townspeople had compassion on the children and took them to the village and offered them various different kinds of food, all of which they seemed unfamiliar with and which they refused. However, when they were shown some beanstalks, they took them greedily, but instead of opening the bean-pods, the children attempted to open the stalks themselves, as if they had been accustomed to opening stalks in this way (apparently a practice they had learned in the land from which they emerged). Upon finding nothing in the stalks, the children began to weep. Unfortunately, the shock of entering our world was too much for the young boy, and even though he became partly acclimated to other

forms of food, he nevertheless became weaker and weaker and finally died as few years afterwards. The young girl, however, adjusted quite well to her new surroundings. In fact she eventually grew into a mature, beautiful woman, and later married a gentleman from the nearby town of Kings Lynn. As time passed, her husband patiently instructed her in the complexities of the English language, and soon she was able to communicate fairly well, and the story she told of where she had come from and how she had arrived in our "world" with her brother was even more incredible.

She told her husband that her people all had skin similar to hers, or rather to what her skin had once been like, as over a period of years the greenish tinge had left her. She described her world as a cavernous, subterranean country of enormous size, a country which went by the name of "St. Martin's Land." The land in which she lived was described as "twilight" in nature, yet there was a large underground river, on the other side of which there was another land more brightly lit. One day, she and her brother were herding some type of underground animal when they heard something like the sound of "bells" emerging from one of the cave passages or tunnels which lined the perimeter of this underground land. Out of extreme curiosity, they entered this tunnel and followed the passage upwards for what could have been a few days, although in their underground land they probably did not have any concept of what "day" or "night" was. After their long and weary journey up the steep incline they suddenly emerged into the brilliant sunlight of the British countryside. The change from their twilight world was dramatic, and the children walked around in the pits or trenches starved, half-blinded and disoriented. They shortly afterwards attempted to re-locate the small opening through which they had emerged, but were unable to do so, because of the blinding light. At about this point the farmers found them and took them to the village.

For some reason, this file keeps getting truncated at the same point. I'll try sending it one more time using different paths.

A somewhat similar incident "may" have been repeated in the small hamlet of Banjos (or Banos) Spain in August of 1887, several hundred years after the incident at Wolfpittes and several hundred miles distant. We state that it **may** have been repeated to some degree simply because there seems to be some confusion surrounding the Banjos account, apparently due to the possibility that some well-meaning researcher may have confused the two incident, in essence attributing some of the events that in fact took place near Wolfpittes with the Banjos account. Basically, the Banjos incident reportedly

had to do with two children who emerged from a cavern near the town (not “pits” or “excavations”), spoke an unknown language, and so on, although the details are sketchy. Some of the accounts of the Banjos incident repeat the Wolfpittes story almost verbatim, as if, as we said, someone somewhere mistakenly confused the two incidents, perhaps due to a lack of detail in the Banjos, Spain account. Whatever the case, it seems that something of this general nature also occurred in this Spanish hamlet, even though the exact sources of the story are much more difficult to trace than are the sources for the Wolfpittes account. Paris Flammonde refers to this account in his book: *The Age of Flying Saucers* (Hawthorn Books, N.Y., p. 197), having learned it from an article in the September, 1967 issue of *Orbit Magazine*, which in turn gave credit to an article in the Vol. XII, August 1967 issue of *Dan Fry’s Understanding Magazine*. Fry claimed that he got the story from an article by John Macklin which appeared in the December, 1966 issue of *GRIT Magazine*. The account also appears in John Macklin’s book *Strange Destinies* (Ace Books., N.Y.); Jacques Bergier’s *Les Extraterrestes*; and also appeared in the British periodical *Weekend*, on July 22, 1970.

Most accounts tend to support the idea that this nether world is basically inhabited by both human beings (of many types - ranging from large to small and from relatively peaceful or “neutral” to defensive and violent, usually the latter being controlled or manipulated by the infernal inhabitants of these lower regions); and also inhabited by reptilian beings (of many types), all of which are apparently very dangerous and indifferent or outright malicious against the human race and human life. Many of these as we’ve said are extremely intelligent, although these creatures sometimes, according to various accounts, appear behind occult-technological or biogenetically induced human-like “disguises” in order to increase their dominion and control through infiltration, subversion, etc. All indications seem to point to the fact that these creatures, irreparably fallen and corrupted as a race since the events of ancient Eden, have no soul nor conscience or redeeming virtues but simply operate from parasitical-like motives of gaining power and control over all creation and all life by any and all means according to their predatory nature. This infernal nature is no more thoroughly portrayed than in an incident which took place several years ago near the small town of Dixonville, Pennsylvania.

In his book “*On the Shores of Endless Worlds*” (Souvenir Press), Andrew Tomas gives some additional information concerning the “Nagas” or the “Serpent People” who are believed to originate from a gigantic underworld

cavern network below central Asia and the Far East. On p. 160 of his book Tomas states:

“...Even in this jet-age every Hindu is familiar with and usually believes in the legend of the Nagas, the “serpents” which live in extensive underground palaces in the rocky Himalayas. It is believed that these creatures are able to fly in space and that they possess amazing magical powers and intelligence. They are not too fond of man if he is a curiosity seeker, explorer or mountaineer. According to the sacred (?) tradition of the Hindus, the deep caverns of the Nagas contain fabulous treasures, illuminated by flashing precious stones. The subterranean abodes are known to be in certain parts of both the Himalayas and Tibet, particularly around the Lake of the Great Nagas - Lake Manosarowar.”

Take note of the remarkable similarity between this description and medieval traditions of hideous and malevolent “dragons” that lived in dark underground lairs along with kidnapped human maidens and “stolen treasures.” We’ve all heard of these tales, which most have formerly attributed to fantasy. However, could such tales actually be rooted in subconscious awareness of actual realities?

Andrew Tomas describes his own personal encounters with those who claimed to have knowledge of these subterranean and space-travelling creatures. On pp. 166-168 he states:

“...I decided to go to the Kulu Valley in the Western part of the Himalayas to visit Naggar, where Nicholas Roerich had lived. Since I had known him personally, the trip had sentimental overtone. A narrow curving road, a precipice on one side with rocks and avalanches on the other, were not conducive to an enjoyable journey to this remote region near Ladakh and Tibet. The village of Naggar derives its name from Naga, the serpent. High up in the mountains lies Roerich’s estate. Having been an artist of note, his two-sided house contains a museum of his paintings.

“As I began my ascent on the mountain path, I saw a tall grey-haired sadhu (hermit), sitting by a mountain torrent. In his hand he held a cobra-shaped staff, which together with the markings on his forehead, signified that he was a devotee of Shiva. During the earlier, more peaceful times of the British Raj, these pilgrims would travel to the Lake of the Great Nagas, Lake Manosarowar, or to Mount Kailas, the abode of Shiva (a “god” apparently tied-in with the Nagas - Branton), in Tibetan territory. I climbed the mountain and reached the terrace on which Roerich’s house is built. I spent an hour studying (his) paintings. On the way back I admired the narrow valley and the looming snow-capped mountain ridges on both sides.

“The sadhu was still there. I thought, ‘A place called Naggar, a devotee of the Nagas with the cobra staff, if he does not know something about the Nagas, then who does?’”

After Andrew Tomas asked this man, apparently a misguided member of a serpent cult, if he knew anything about the “Nagas” or the serpent beings, the pagan devotee responded:

“I am a poor Sadhu, I know nothing, sahib. But about twenty years ago my yogi teacher went into the mountain kingdom of the Nagas. Bright lights everywhere, big halls like Taj Mahal... The Nagas have many, many things and machines. They are clever, like Cambridge men, may be more clever, sahib,” the sadhu said with an apologetic smile...

“Your yogi must have been a Rishi. Don’t the Nagas destroy men with their sting?’ I asked.

“Yes, though the Nagas are gods and wish nothing but good to man, they do not like men, who have no business near their palaces,” he replied.”

One can see here the poor, miss-guided and indeed self-contradicting mentality of many of those souls who are caught up in the “serpent’s cults” throughout the world. In response to Thomas’ accusations that the Nagas destroy men with their sting, this “devotee” agrees with him and states “yes” (they do destroy human lives). However, he then goes on to make the absolutely contradicting statement that the Nagas are gods and wish nothing but good to man. This poor soul like so many others, apparently desiring to worship a supernatural power “greater” than himself, had actually been deceived into devoting himself to creatures which are in fact a deadly threat to man and are apparent “gods” only in the sense that their intellectual capacity allows them to develop and utilize advanced forms of occult-technology.

MASSIVE STONE STRUCTURES*¹⁰²

“Legend has it that a vast subterranean network exists in the Andes. This would infer engineering skill of the highest calibre which the early inhabitants of South America did not lack. The megalithic stonework of Tiahuanaco has to be seen to be believed. Stones are fitted together with insets without cement as if they were ivory and not 20-ton stone blocks. These ruins were ancient even at the time of the Conquest, nor could the Indians of the period provide an answer as to the identity of the Titan-builders. Another puzzle at Tiahuanaco is the absence of burial sites in the complex. Does the reign of the Tiahuanacan Empire... go back to an unknown chapter of prehistory?” On

p. 159 Mr. Tomas gives yet another account concerning Tiahuanaco and the strange subterranean tunnels which allegedly undermine the area:

“The Jesuit Agnelio Oliva (1572-1542) recorded the words of an old Inca quipu reader to the effect that the real Tiahuanaco was a subterranean city exceeding the one above ground in vastness. It was believed that the entrance to the underground apartments could be gained through four tunnels. Last century one passage was evidently found as treasure hunters managed to get in, to look for gold, but only one came out. He brought out with him two gold bars but left behind his sanity. After this incident the Peruvian government decided to wall up the cave entrance...” This tunnel, according to other sources, was actually hidden among the ruins of Fort Sacsahuaman outside of and above Cuzco, Peru. The explorers allegedly found their way into ancient treasure caves beneath the Temple of the Sun in Cuzco, and most of them subsequently became lost in the dark labyrinthine maze, except for the man who returned with two gold bars. There are however “rumours” that the tunnels beneath Cuzco eventually connect with others in different parts of the Peruvian Andes.

ANTARCTICA

Another group which may fit into the scenario will be referred by us as the ‘Aryans’, an alleged ‘pure-bred’ race of neo-Nazis who are believed to occupy underground bases below Antarctica and utilize Nazi ‘aerial disk’ technology. There is still another group which we should include here. There have been some accounts concerning so-called “Nordics” or “blondes” or “Aryans” (which one’s we do not know) who have been seen working in connection with the sauroids or the serpent race. The serpent races have apparently convinced a relatively few from one or more of these human ‘races’ just mentioned, to work with them, perhaps enticing them with certain promises of supernatural or technological advancement. For instance if an Earth-person sees a “Nordic Blond” human with a group of reptilians, as many have (These particular “Blondes” are usually described as exuding a type of mindless and superficial “unconditional compassion” from their eyes) then the human will be all the more likely to cooperate with the sauroids’ attempts to implant, examine, de-sperm, de-egg, impregnate, or genetically interfere with these victims. Often the Blondes who are working with the reptilians are described as being simplistic, with child-like minds and lacking critical thought, as if they have abandoned all critical judgment in exchange for blind faith in the grandiose promises of the serpent race. In contrast to this the Nordic or Blond groups (the majority?) who are in direct opposition to, or even at war with, the grays

or sauroids, have been described as being more practical, intelligent, and less prone to use manipulation and deceit to get their way.

If such a scenario involving an actual conflict between human and saurian beings is in fact taking place on, below and above this planet, then one must wonder why the majority of us humans living on the surface are oblivious to the fact? There are in fact many Christian-Patriotic publications which document actual attempts by one-world organizations to influence and manipulate the information media. If many of these one-world organizations, through secret fraternities, have actually been suppressing news references to “aliens” as part of a secret-governmental cover-up, then the ignorance would be explained by the fact that the majority of human society would rather “go with the flow” and believe everything they’re told with blind faith. Just because something is big and powerful (like the news media, and in fact like the devil himself) does not mean that they are always benevolent or truthful. Many would apparently trust the “controlled” news media religiously and frown upon those who would dare make waves and go against the established flow. However, in recent years the news media **is** in fact letting the “snake out of the bag” and producing programs about alien abduction, etc. Let’s hope that these and future programs depict the alien problem in a true light.

CHAPTER 31

DEMONS

(FROM THE PROSPECTIVE of Martin Luther in 1483)

(Martin Luther (10 November 1483 - 18 February 1546) was a German priest and professor of theology who initiated the Protestant Reformation. He strongly disputed the claim that freedom from God's punishment of sin could be purchased with money. He confronted indulgence salesman Johann Tetzel with his Ninety-Five Theses in 1517. His refusal to retract all of his writings at the demand of Pope Leo X in 1520 and the Holy Roman Emperor Charles V at the Diet of Worms in 1521 resulted in his excommunication by the pope and condemnation as an outlaw by the emperor.)

Luther taught that Salvation is not earned by good deeds but received only as a free gift of God's grace through faith in Jesus Christ as redeemer from sin.

He stated:-

“A large number of deaf, crippled and blind people are afflicted solely through the malice of the demon. And one must in no wise doubt that plagues, fevers and every sort of evil come from him.”

“As for the demented, I hold it certain that all beings deprived of reason are thus afflicted only by the Devil.”

At Poltersberg, there is a lake similarly cursed. If you throw a stone into it, a dreadful storm immediately arises, and the whole neighbouring district quakes to its centre. ‘Tis the devils kept prisoner there.”

“Demons live in many lands, but particularly in Prussia.”

“How often have not the demons called ‘Nix,’ drawn women and girls into the water, and there had commerce with them, with fearful consequences.”

“I myself saw and touched at Dessay, a child of this sort, which had no human parents, but had proceeded from the Devil. He was twelve years old, and, in outward form, exactly resembled ordinary children.”

“In many countries there are particular places to which devils more especially resort. In Prussia there is an infinite number of evil spirits.”

“In Switzerland, on a high mountain, not far from Lucerne, there is a lake they call Pilate's Pond, which the Devil has fixed upon as one of the chief residences of his evil spirits....”

“Many demons are in woods, in waters, in wildernesses, and in dark pooly places ready to hurt...people.”

“Our bodies are always exposed to Satan. The maladies I suffer are not natural, but Devil's spells.”

“Snakes and monkeys are subjected to the demon more than other animals. Satan lives in them and possesses them. He uses them to deceive men and to injure them.”

“Some [demons] are also in the thick black clouds, which cause hail, lightning and thunder, and poison the air, the pastures and grounds.”

“The best way to get rid of the Devil, if you cannot kill it with the words of Holy Scripture, is to rail at and mock him. Music, too, is very good; music is hateful to him, and drives him far away.”

“The Devil can so completely assume the human form, when he wants to deceive us, that we may well lie with what seems to be a woman, of real flesh and blood, and yet all the while ‘tis only the Devil in the shape of a woman.’Tis the same with women, who may think that a man is in bed with them, yet ‘tis only the Devil; and...**the result of this connection is oftentimes an imp of darkness, half mortal, half devil...**”

The following quote by Martin Luther sounds like an abduction:-

“The Devil...clutched hold of the miserable young man...and flew off with him through the ceiling, since which time nothing has been heard of [him].”

“The Devil fears the Word of God, He can’t bite it; it breaks his teeth.”

“The Devil, it is true, is not exactly a doctor who has taken degrees, but he is very learned, very expert for all that. He has not been carrying on his business during thousands of years for nothing...”

“The winds are nothing else but good or bad spirits. Hark! How the Devil is puffing and blowing...”

“...two devils rose from the water, and flew off through the air, crying, ‘Oh, oh, oh!’ and turning one over another, in sportive mockery...”

“We need not invite the Devil to our table; he is too ready to come without being asked. The air all about us is filled with demons...”

“When I was a child there were many witches, and they bewitched both cattle and men, especially children.”

“Whoever wants to be a Christian should tear the eyes out of his reason.”

(Biblical references:- Leviticus 17.7, Deuteronomy 32.17 Ps 106.37 Matthew 12.45; Mark 1.26; 5.9,7.30, 9.17,16.9; Lu 9.1, 10.19, Acts 8.7,19.13, Ephesians 6.12; 1 Timothy 4.1; James 2.19; Revelations 16.14)

The following I found to be very helpful on this subject for today*¹⁰³

CHAPTER 32

FULL DISCLOSURE OF A UFO INVASION AND THE GREAT DECEPTION**The Mystery of Iniquity 2 Thessalonians Chapter 2**

THE MYSTERY OF iniquity – the secret of lawlessness – is at work and that work is one of deception. When it is revealed, I believe it will sweep away millions of people as they will believe the lie. What is that lie? It is the Coming Great Deception which is that ET, created all life on earth, seeded us here, genetically manipulated us, started the worlds civilizations, religions, and now at this critical juncture in human evolution, are back to usher us into a time of peace, prosperity, and knowledge, as we join the Galactic Federation of Light....

The Evolutionists, have been looking for the so-called missing link, and you know what, ET will provide that link for them. When that happens, as Steven Greer happily announces, in Season Two of the History Channels Ancient Alien series, “the religions of the world will crumble.” How will you or I stand in the way of seemingly overbearing evidence that bears witness to the intervention of the extraterrestrial? Those of us, who will say that the ships and the creatures in them are demonic, will be thought of as Neanderthals.

The phenomenon persists and while most people are ignorant of it and instead absorb mind-numbing hours of idiotic television programming, or indulge in the “bread and circus” our media dishes up to us week after week, the fact remains that UFOs manifest with impunity in our skies on a global level. Most of the church won’t even mention UFOs and thus, are totally unprepared for what is coming. The Revealing of the UFO/extraterrestrial presence is a game changer and a big one at that. With all the world-wide disasters, it won’t take much for the masses to cry out for a saviour, and when “they” show up with free energy technology and an implantable chip that will extend the life span, disease free for let’s say 500 years, they will be thought of as our space brothers who have arrived to help us. Some of you will read this and scoff, but please remember they scoffed at Columbus and the Wright Brothers too. At some point it will become self-evident as to the reality of phenomena, until then I will continue to warn of the coming Great Deception.....

Is the Truth really that much stranger than Fiction?

Or, are the people of earth being setup, conditioned and manipulated - “*to believe a lie*”?

Testimonies by Eye-witnesses in the Military concerning UFO interventions.

The search for intelligent life in the universe accelerates with each passing day. The Press is pregnant with testimonials of every kind imaginable. Former government and military officials are coming forward internationally, campaigning for “Full-Disclosure”, acknowledging before the media the history of their personal encounters with UFO’s. More and more the theme being proposed of an Alien Invasion permeates *“the media”* in all sectors of society. Students and scholars of Biblical eschatology are suggesting the very real possibility of such an event occurring during some type of Global crisis or conflict, in the very near future. A major war erupting in the Middle East, in which the Antichrist would arrive on the scene masquerading as an Extraterrestrial *“with all power and signs and lying wonders”*. With the Middle East Peace Process on the verge of collapse, and war being the only visible alternative, the need for *supernatural intervention* has never been greater. Without such intervention, divine *or otherwise*, the future of our planet draws ever closer, to a war of Biblical proportions that *this world has never seen*, commonly referred to as *Armageddon*. The Saudi Foreign Minister Saud al-Faisal said in a statement Wednesday that *“the moment of truth”* had arrived *for those seeking to resolve the conflict* and that *“the consequences of failure this time are too catastrophic to imagine.”* The stage has been set and the line-up of nations predicted for the final acts are almost complete.

The first president of the United Nations General Assembly in 1946, Paul-Henri Spaak, who was also a secretary-general of NATO in 1956, affirmed, *“We do not want another committee, we have too many already. What we want is a man of sufficient stature to hold the allegiance of all the people and to lift us up out of the economic morass into which we are sinking. Send us such a man, and whether he is God or devil, we will receive him.”* And according to the prophecies found in the Bible, the latter is exactly who the world is soon going to receive, *“even him whose coming is after the working of Satan.”*

The Bible says, *“because they received not the love of the truth, (i.e. In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth) for this cause God shall send them strong delusion (Fallen angels arriving on earth, masquerading as Aliens from distant star systems in UFOs?) That they should believe a lie.”* (The lie of evolution and a scientific alien gospel? *“But though..... an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you..... let him be accursed.”* Galatians 1:8) Intelligent alien life found elsewhere in the universe is the holy grail, the *“missing link”*, the scientific community must have in order to elevate the *theory* of evolution *as scientific fact*, not only on earth but throughout the

entire physical cosmos. When these alien beings (the fallen angels) arrive on earth preaching an alien *scientific* gospel, that there is no God, with a history and genealogy that spans *millions of years* (a lie), the Bible will be *reduced to the status* of Greek and Roman mythology, *overnight*, no longer considered “God’s holy word”, but rather a *philosophical* book of morals not to be taken literally. Worldwide Christendom may exist in name only, *having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof*. “Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:7-8) The context of the Lord’s question seems to suggest otherwise. The arrival of these fallen angels on earth, coming from heaven, i.e. the spiritual realm of existence, may in fact be *the literal fulfilment* of the foretold “*falling away that would come first, before that day, of Christ’s second coming*.” (Hebrews 12:26-27, Luke 21:26)

In 1978 one writer proposed such a possibility saying, “*The Devil is going to really put on some phenomenal manifestations like that in the last days. In a lot of movies and TV that I have seen (over 30 years ago!), the enemy is preparing the world to receive the imitation saviour, the imitation messiah*.” The Lord warned us of this deception, *that the delusion would be so strong*, if it were possible, even *the very elect* would be deceived. I realize a scenario such as this is a bit difficult to accept and believe. On the other hand however, it would indeed deceive the whole world, and I personally don’t see how anything short of this would accomplish that. It helps to remind ourselves that we are not at war with mere mortal men and earthly governments, but “against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places”, *i.e. the fallen angels and their demonic cousins*. The Antichrist himself may even be a hybrid. Why not? It’s happened before! (Genesis 6) But maybe not again. It is hard to believe, I agree. We shall see. And we may find out *sooner*, rather than later.

An Invasion from outer space, what a way for the antichrist to arrive! Just like the second coming of Christ! To arrive like he was coming from outer space, like he was a superior being, a higher intelligence arriving from some other planet to solve the world’s problems.

Imitate the coming of Christ and make it all sound scientific so the people would believe him. People will believe anything that smacks of science or sounds scientific. if it smacks of religion or spiritually or anything like that, forget it; but if they can just make it sound and look scientific, then the people will receive him as a superior being who has come to help solve all these terrible problems we have, like a god.

He will be like a god to them, but his whole thing is to try to put it in a

plausible scientific form that people will believe. the antichrist will be sort of a scientific god, if you want to put it that way.

So I wouldn't be a bit surprised that the antichrist, the devil incarnate, is going to stage some kind of phoney invasion from outer space. well, in a way, since that's the devil and his demons, the fallen angels, they are from outer space."

CHAPTER 33

THE COMING GREAT DECEPTION

THE GREAT DECEPTION is coming. Bet on it. I don't know when it will hit like a firestorm, but when it does it will cause the great falling away, the apostasia - apostasy – that we are warned will come in the last days. (1 Timothy 1.19,4.1; 2 Timothy 4.4; Hebrews 3.12; 2 Peter 3.17)

The Great Deception is coming and it links up with the unlikely bedfellows of Darwinism and the Vatican. You see ET is the missing link for Darwinism as it solves where life originated from! According to Monsiegnior Funes, a Vatican spokesperson who went on the record last year saying, ET should be regarded as our brother. Now the Pope's chief astronomer tells us that ET would have a soul and that if asked he would baptize one.

Over the weekend the astronomer to the Pope announced that, he would love to baptize ET. Here's the link to the article*¹⁰⁴

The Great Deception is on its way, last night the pilot for the TV show, "The Event" aired on NBC. I believe this show deals with ET and how the government has covered up their existence for decades. According to what I've read about the show a new president wants to reveal to the public that ET is real. Of course the bad guys in the government want to keep everything under wraps and this results in a struggle.

At the end of the pilot, a plane, which is on a suicide mission and about to crash into the President's motorcade, suddenly vanishes in thin air! You see ET is here to help! They (will claim to have) created us, genetically manipulated early man, created the world's civilizations, and now are back at this critical juncture in human history to usher mankind into a new world order of peace, enlightenment and prosperity!

We are warned by Yashua/Jesus, that even the elect would be deceived if that were possible (Matthew 24.24). I consider this a sobering and dire warning that what is coming is off the hook!

We must realize that the Satan has had millennia to construct his program of deception. He knows that his time grows short and yet he believes that he can defeat the Most High God. He is going to pull out all the stops when he manifests in full.

UFOs are real burgeoning and not going away! It would appear, from the

104 <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-1312922/Pope-astronomer-Guy-Consolmagno-Aliens-souls-living-stars.html?printingPage=true> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/science/space/825832/UN-to-appoint-space-ambassador-to-greet-alien-visitors.html>

rash of sightings and reports that are coming out, that we may be nearing some kind of partial disclosure of the so-called extraterrestrial presence. The Fallen One has been at work, carefully crafting his deception. It links back to Darwinism that declares that there is no God and that man evolved. This of course raises the question, how and where did life begin?

I believe that we are on the doorstep to the last days. There are those who will disagree and that's fine. I really am not interested in debating it, as it goes nowhere. However, from my perspective, the signs are here. The writing is on the wall, for those who have eyes to see. As I have stated before, is it business as usual, or something more? The Great Deception is coming and it will shake many and it will cause many to fall away and believe the lie....

The Coming Great Deception is, in my opinion, a reality. It will happen at some point. We will see massive UFOs over the skies, but it will happen after some catastrophic event, like a nuclear exchange in the Middle East.

We have to understand that when, not if the revealing happens, it is going to be a shock to many people. There are those who will embrace the change. There are those who will be terrified by it. Still there are Christians, who will call this revealing for what it is, the Great Deception.

How will you fare? What will you say to your wife or husband? How will you explain it to your children, your parents? How will you and I cope when we are looked at like Neanderthals for believing that Yashua/Jesus was God and that aliens did not create Him!

The line in the sand has been drawn. As events seem to accelerate toward full disclosure, we must realize that when it happens it will be too late to form an opinion. Now is the time to do our homework, to understand the deception that is influencing us through, movies, books, TV, and talk radio. There is a hidden agenda and those who promote it have been working quietly behind the scenes for millennia, and now, in these unprecedented times, it is about to reach its zenith. The deception is coming. In fact I would say that it is beginning. It is here, now. Wake up! Tell your friends, your loved ones of the deception that is in direct contradiction to everything we believe as Christians....

CHAPTER 34

TESTIMONIES OF THE MILITARY ABOUT UFOS

EX-MILITARY MEN say unknown intruders have monitored and even tampered with American nuclear missiles.*¹⁰⁵ Group to call on U.S. Government to reveal the facts.

Dwynne Arneson, USAF Lt.Col. Ret., communications centre officer-in-charge

Bruce Fenstermacher, former USAF nuclear missile launch officer

Charles Halt, USAF Col. Ret., former deputy base commander

Robert Hastings, researcher and author

Robert Jamison, former USAF nuclear missile targeting officer

Patrick McDonough, former USAF nuclear missile site geodetic surveyor

Jerome Nelson, former USAF nuclear missile launch officer

Robert Salas, former USAF nuclear missile launch officer

Aliens are monitoring our Nukes, worry Ex-Air Force Officers

Captain Robert Salas was on duty in Montana in 1967 when a UFO shut down the nuclear missiles on his base. And he's hardly the only one to make such a claim.

On Monday, six former U.S. Air Force officers and one former enlisted man will break their silence about similar events at the National Press Club, all centering around unidentified flying objects and nuclear missiles. They plan to urge the government to publicly confirm the incidents, stating that they were ordered never to discuss the events.

"We're talking about unidentified flying objects, as simple as that," Salas told FoxNews.com. "They're often known as UFOs, you could call them that," he added. Salas, a former U.S. Air Force nuclear missile launch officer, will host the event along with researcher Robert Hastings, author of "UFOs and Nukes: Extraordinary Encounters at Nuclear Weapons Sites.

According to the pair, witness testimony from more than 120 former or retired military personnel points to an ongoing and alarming intervention by unidentified aerial objects at nuclear weapons sites, as recently as 2003. In some cases, several nuclear missiles simultaneously and inexplicably malfunctioned while a disc-shaped object silently hovered nearby.

"I was on duty when an object came over and hovered directly over the

105 <http://dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-1315339/Aliens-hit-nukes-They-landed-Suffolk-base-claim-airmen.html?ITO=1490>

site,” Salas said, regarding the March 16, 1967, event at Malmstrom AFB in Montana. “The missiles shut down^{*106}, 10 Minuteman missiles. And the same thing happened at another site a week later,” he said.

Are they evidence of unknown military action from a foreign country, or are these extraterrestrial visitors? Salas thinks the answer is clear -- and finds it curious that they’re so interested in our nuclear arsenal.

“There’s a strong interest [in our missiles] by these objects, wherever they come from. I personally think they’re not from planet Earth.”

Another participant, retired Col. Charles Halt, observed a disc-shaped object directing beams of light down into the RAF Bentwaters airbase in England and heard on the radio that they landed in the nuclear weapons storage area. Both men claim the Air Force warned them never to disclose details of the events.

“The U.S. Air Force is lying about the national security implications of unidentified aerial objects at nuclear bases and we can prove it,” Salas said. Col. Halt adds, “I believe that the security services of both the United States and the United Kingdom have attempted -- both then and now -- to subvert the significance of what occurred at RAF Bentwaters by the use of well-practiced methods of disinformation.”

The group plans to distribute declassified U.S. government documents at the event that they claim will substantiate the reality of UFO activity at nuclear weapons sites extending back to 1948. The press conference will also address present-day concerns about the abuse of government secrecy as well as the ongoing threat of nuclear weapons.

“This is only the tip of the iceberg, these stories,” Salas told FoxNews.com.

Former Air Force captain to expose UFO threat:

One of them, ICBM launch officer Captain Robert Salas, was on duty during a “missile disruption” incident at Malmstrom Air Force Base in Montana and was ordered to never discuss it.

Both men claim they will provide stunning details about these events, and reveal how the US military responded.

Captain Salas^{*107} said: “The US Air Force is lying about the national security implications of unidentified aerial objects at nuclear bases and we can prove it.”

106 <http://www.foxnews.com/scitech/2010/09/23/aliens-monitoring-nukes-worry-ex-air-force-officers/>

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=g5PVMr56Dtc&feature=related>

107 <http://www.news.com.au/technology/former-air-force-captain-to-expose-ufo-threat/story-e6frro0-1225928480574>

In one case, the men say several nuclear missiles malfunctioned while a disc-shaped object hovered nearby.

Attendees at the conference will be given declassified military documents that date back as far as 1948.

The group of six former US Air Force officers and one former enlisted man say they are holding the press conference because they believe it is a “public awareness issue”.

Captain Salas has previously spoken about his experience at Malmstrom Air Force base.

“The UFO was reported by my top-side guard. A bright red oval object hovering outside the front gate,” he said.

“He was very agitated, frightened, when he told me this over the phone.

“The reason I believe that what he told me is true is because they had no access to our missile system. They had no way to control it. And while this object was up there, my missiles shut down.”

Aliens ‘hit our nukes’: They even landed at a Suffolk base, claim airmen.

*It may sound like a Spielberg movie plot, but if senior U.S. airmen are to be believed, this scenario is not science fiction.

They claim that since 1948, aliens have been hovering over UK and U.S. nuclear missile sites and deactivating the weapons— once even landing in a British base.

Furthermore, they warn, our governments are hushing the activity up.

The six former U.S. Air Force officers and one former enlisted man are to present declassified information which they claim backs up their findings. They will urge the authorities to confirm that alien beings have long been visiting Earth.

A press conference today in Washington will also highlight testimony from retired U.S. Air Force Captain Bruce Fenstermacher, whose security team saw a cigar-shaped UFO hovering above FE Warren nuclear base in Wyoming in 1976.

Researcher Robert Hastings, who has written on the subject, explained that so far the aliens appeared interested in ‘mere surveillance’ but warned they seemed to have gone further in some instances.

‘At long last, all of these witnesses are coming forward to say that, as unbelievable as it may seem to some, UFOs have long monitored and sometimes tampered with our nukes,’ he added.

UN 'to appoint space ambassador to greet alien visitors'^{*108}

Mazlan Othman, a Malaysian astrophysicist, is set to be tasked with co-ordinating humanity's response if and when extraterrestrials make contact.

Aliens who landed on earth and asked: "Take me to your leader" would be directed to Mrs Othman.

She will set out the details of her proposed new role at a Royal Society conference in Buckinghamshire next week.

The 58-year-old is expected to tell delegates that the proposal has been prompted by the recent discovery of hundreds of planets orbiting other stars, which is thought to make the discovery of extraterrestrial life more probable than ever before.

Mrs Othman is currently head of the UN's little known Office for Outer Space Affairs (Unoosa).

In a recent talk to fellow scientists, she said: "The continued search for extraterrestrial communication, by several entities, sustains the hope that someday human kind will receive signals from extraterrestrials.

"When we do, we should have in place a coordinated response that takes into account all the sensitivities related to the subject. The UN is a ready-made mechanism for such coordination."

Professor Richard Crowther, an expert in space law at the UK space agency who leads delegations to the UN, said: "Othman is absolutely the nearest thing we have to a 'take me to your leader' person".

The plan to make Unoosa the co-ordinating body for dealing with alien encounters will be debated by UN scientific advisory committees and should eventually reach the body's general assembly.

Opinion is divided about how future extraterrestrial visitors should be greeted. Under the Outer Space Treaty on 1967, which Unoosa oversees, UN members agreed to protect Earth against contamination by alien species by "sterilising" them.

Mrs Othman is understood to support a more tolerant approach.

But Professor Stephen Hawking has warned that alien interlopers should be treated with caution.

He said: "I imagine they might exist in massive ships, having used up all the resources from their home planet. The outcome for us would be much as when Christopher Columbus first landed in America, which didn't turn out very well for the Native Americans."

In September, NBC will launch a new dramatic series “The Event”.

In it, Blair Underwood stars as what X-Conference organizer Steve Bassett would call “the disclosure president:” that Commander-in-Chief to whom it falls to announce to the world that our planet is being engaged by extraterrestrial intelligence.

Subsequent episodes will address the fallout of the President’s announcement.

Rumour has it (In UFO circles, anyway) that The Event is the latest in a long line of infotainments designed to raise the curtain ever-so-slowly on truths that many will find too terrible to contemplate. We’re being acclimatized, in other words, to minimize the number of suicides, riots, business failures and bedwettings that are expected to occur when our government reverses its 60-plus-year-old policy of deflection and denial.

UFO historian Richard Dolan’s book, *A.D. After UFO Disclosure*, will be released October 11, timed perfectly to ride the wave of interest in such matters likely to be generated by The Event. It’s co-authored by former CNN correspondent, now Hollywood screenwriter, Bryce Zabel.

Is it coincidence that a Hollywood screenwriter has co-authored a book that will be released within weeks of the premiere of a network series that fictionalizes his rather esoteric topic?

Perhaps, but no matter.

Whatever the back-story, whatever the motives of the producers or publishers, the fact remains that concepts are being introduced into the mainstream that, once digested, will make it easier for journalists to investigate, for scientists to study and for average Joes to discuss open-mindedly the topic of UFOs.

We’re not holding our breath for disclosure or unambiguous contact, nor are we especially worried about 2012, but we are encouraged to see the era of the Little Green Man drawing to a close.

Luke 21.26: “Mens hearts failing them for fear, and looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.”

Luke 21.25: “And there shall be signs in the sun, and the moon, and the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring.

CHAPTER 35

ALIENS FROM OUTER-SPACE OR BEINGS FROM INNER-SPACE?

“IT MAY SURPRISE some to learn that many conservative theologians*¹⁰⁹ agree with this assessment, but hold that the “alien” invaders were, in fact, fallen angels, not advanced life forms from another galaxy.” Such as the nonsense being spoon feed to the general public via a tsunami of alien invading blockbuster movies.

“And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed;” (Genesis 3:15)

“Andthey shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another,” (Daniel 2:43)

THEY

The New Evangelists of Ancient Astronauts

The trend within modern religious and academic communities to accommodate emerging visions of astro-biology and astro-theology can be seen as the natural extension of a hypothesis (once considered heresy) made popular in the 1960s known as the Ancient Astronaut Theory. This notion claims that *Homo sapiens* (humans) arose as the result of advanced extraterrestrials visiting earth in ancient times and genetically upgrading hominid DNA. These beings were the progenitors of the creation myths according to this theory, including the Bible’s revelations of “God.”

In the introduction to his bestselling book, *Chariots of the Gods?* Erich von Daniken, (who, it might be argued, is one of the fathers of modern ufology) said:

I claim that our forefathers received visits from the universe in the remote past, even though I do not yet know who these extra-terrestrial intelligences were or from which planet they came. I nevertheless proclaim that these ‘strangers’ annihilated part of mankind existing at the time and produced a new, perhaps the first, *Homo sapiens*.

As illustrated in such Hollywood films as *Contact* and *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*, von Daniken’s hypothesis took America by storm in the ’60s with the proposition that mankind was possibly the offspring of an ancient, perhaps ongoing, extra-terrestrial experiment. New Agers like Daniken assert that the myths of ancient gods—from Sumeria to Egypt, Greece, and beyond—are a crude record of this encounter with other-world beings.

Ancient men would have considered space travellers as gods and would have recorded their arrival, their experiments, and their departure, in hieroglyphs, megaliths, and stone tablets, as a “supernatural” encounter between gods and men. Mr. Daniken continues:

While [the] spaceship disappears again into the mists of the universe our friends will talk about the miracle—“The gods were here!”...they will make a record of what happened: uncanny, weird, miraculous [sic]. Then their texts will relate—and drawings will show—that gods in golden clothes were there in a flying boat that landed with a tremendous din. They will write about chariots which the gods drove over land and sea, and of terrifying weapons that were like lightning, and they will recount that the gods promised to return.

They will hammer and chisel in the rock pictures of what they had once seen: shapeless giants with helmets and rods on their heads, carrying boxes in front of their chests; balls on which indefinable beings sit and ride through the air; staves from which rays are shot out as if from a sun...”

Researchers like Von Daniken further claim that the odd appearance of some of the gods as depicted in various hieroglyphs (human-like creatures with falcon and eagle heads; lions with heads of bulls, etc.) could be viewed as evidence that “aliens” conducted genetic experiments and cross-mutations of both ancient people and animals. It may surprise some to learn that many conservative theologians agree with this assessment, but hold that the “alien” invaders performing these procedures were, in fact, fallen angels, not advanced life forms from another galaxy. Scholars base this idea on historical records dating back to the beginning of time within every major culture of the ancient world where the remarkably consistent story is told of “gods” that descended from heaven and materialized in bodies of flesh. From Rome to Greece—and before that, to Egypt, Persia, Assyria, Babylonia, and Sumer—the earliest records of civilization tell of the era when powerful beings known to the Hebrews as Watchers and in the book of Genesis as the *benei ha-elohim* (sons of God) mingled themselves with humans, giving birth to part-celestial, part-terrestrial hybrids known as Nephilim. The Bible says this happened when men began to increase on earth and daughters were born to them. When the sons of God saw the women’s beauty, they took wives from among them to sire their unusual offspring. In Genesis 6:4 we read the following account: “There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.”

When this Scripture is compared with other ancient texts, including Enoch, Jubilees, Baruch, Genesis Apocryphon, Philo, Josephus, Jasher, and others, it unfolds to some that the giants of the Old Testament, such as Goliath, were the part-human, part-animal, part-angelic offspring of a supernatural interruption into the divine order and natural evolution of the species. The apocryphal Book of Enoch gives a name to the angels involved in this cosmic conspiracy, calling them “Watchers.” We read:

And I Enoch was blessing the Lord of majesty and the King of the ages, and lo! the Watchers called me—Enoch the scribe—and said to me: “Enoch, thou scribe of righteousness, go, declare to the Watchers of the heaven who have left the high heaven, the holy eternal place, and have defiled themselves with women, and have done as the children of earth do, and have taken unto themselves wives: Ye have wrought great destruction on the earth: And ye shall have no peace nor forgiveness of sin: and inasmuch as they delight themselves in their children [the Nephilim], The murder of their beloved ones shall they see, and over the destruction of their children shall they lament, and shall make supplication unto eternity, but mercy and peace shall ye not attain.” (Enoch 10:3–8)

According to Enoch, two hundred of these powerful angels departed “high heaven” and used women (among other things) to extend their progeny into mankind’s plane of existence. The Interlinear Hebrew Bible offers an interesting interpretation of Genesis 6:2 in this regard. Where the King James Bible says, “The sons of God saw the daughters of men that they [were] fair,” the IHN interprets this as, “The benei Elohim saw the daughters of Adam, that they were fit extensions” (emphasis added). The term “fit extensions” seems applicable when the whole of the ancient record is understood to mean that the Watchers wanted to leave their proper sphere of existence in order to enter Earth’s three-dimensional reality. They viewed women—or at least their genetic material—as part of the formula for accomplishing this task. Departing the proper habitation that God had assigned them was grievous to the Lord and led to divine penalization. Jude described it this way: The “angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day” (Jude 6).

Besides apocryphal, pseudepigraphic, and Jewish traditions related to the legend of the Watchers and the “mighty men” born of their union with humans, mythologized accounts tell the stories of “gods” using humans to produce heroes or demigods (half-gods). When the ancient Greek version of the Hebrew Old Testament (the LXX or Septuagint) was made, the word

“Nephalim”—referring to the part-human offspring of the Watchers—was translated *gegeenes*, a word implying “Earth born.” This same terminology was used to describe the Greek Titans and other legendary heroes of partly celestial and partly terrestrial origin, such as Hercules (born of Zeus and the mortal Alcmena), Achilles (the Trojan hero son of Thetis and Peleus), and Gilgamesh (the two-thirds god and one-third human child of Lugalbanda and Ninsun).

These demigods were likewise accompanied in texts and idol representation by half-animal and half-human creatures like centaurs (the part-human, part-horse offspring of Apollo’s son, Centaurus), chimeras, furies, satyrs, gorgons, nymphs, Minotaurs, and other genetic aberrations. Historian Andrew Tomas believes these mythological records are “thought-fossils depicting the story of vanished cultures in symbols and allegories,” or, as **Stephen Quayle, in his book *Genesis 6 Giants*^{*110}** explains: “The collective memories in the form of myths, fables and fairy tales from various cultures and ages of mankind are overwhelming evidence that the Nephalim existed.”[iii] All of this indicates that the Watchers not only modified human DNA during the construction of Nephalim, but animals as well, a point the book of Enoch supports, saying in the seventh chapter that the fallen angels “sinned” against animals as well as humans. Other books such as the Book of Jubilees add that this interspecies mingling eventually resulted in mutations among normal humans and animals whose “flesh” (genetic makeup) was “corrupted” by the activity, presumably through crossbreeding (Book of Jubilees 5:1–5; 7:21–25). Even the Old Testament contains reference to the genetic mutations that developed among humans following this time frame, including “men” of unusual size, physical strength, six fingers, six toes, animal appetite for blood, and even lion-like features (2 Samuel 21:20; 23:20).

However, of all the ancient records, the most telling extra-biblical script is from the Book of Jasher, a mostly forgotten text referred to in the Bible in Joshua 10:13 and 2 Samuel 1:18. Jasher records the familiar story of the fall of the Watchers, and then adds an exceptional detail that none of the other texts is as unequivocal about, something that can only be understood in modern language to mean advanced biotechnology, genetic engineering, or “transgenic modification” of species. After the Watchers had instructed humans “in the secrets of heaven,” note what Jasher says occurred:

[Then] the sons of men [began teaching] the mixture of animals of one species with the other, in order therewith to provoke the Lord. (Jasher 4:18)

The phrase “the mixture of animals of one species with the other” does not mean Watchers had taught men hybridization, as this would not have “provoked the Lord.” God made like animals of different breeds capable of reproducing. For example, horses can propagate with other mammals of the equidae classification (the taxonomic “horse family”), including donkeys and zebras. It would not have “provoked the Lord” for this type of animal breeding to have taken place, as God, Himself, made the animals able to do this.

If, on the other hand, the Watchers were crossing species boundaries by mixing incompatible animals of one species with the other, such as a horse with a human (a centaur), this would have been a different matter and may cast light on the numerous ancient stories of mythical beings of variant-species manufacturing that fit perfectly within the records of what the Watchers were accomplishing. Understandably, this kind of chimera-making would have “provoked the Lord,” and raises the serious question of why the Watchers would have risked eternal damnation by tinkering with God’s creation in this way. Yahweh had placed boundaries between the species and strictly ordered that “each kind” reproduce only after its “own kind.” Was the motive of the Watchers to break these rules simply the desire to rebel, to assault God’s creative genius through biologically altering what He had made? Or was something of deeper significance behind the activity?

Some believe the corruption of antediluvian DNA by Watchers was an effort to cut off the birth line of the Messiah. This theory posits that Satan understood the proto-evangelium—the promise in Genesis 3:15 that a Saviour would be born, the seed of the woman, and that He would destroy the fallen angel’s power. Satan’s followers therefore intermingled with the human race in a conspiracy to stop the birth of Christ. If human DNA could be universally corrupted or “demonized,” they reasoned, no Saviour would be born and mankind would be lost forever. Those who support this theory believe this is why God ordered His people to maintain a pure bloodline and not to intermarry with the other nations. When Israel breached this command and the mutated DNA began rapidly spreading among men and animals, God instructed Noah to build an ark and to prepare for a flood that would destroy every living thing. That God had to send such a universal fiat like the Flood illustrates how widespread the altered DNA eventually became. In fact, the Bible says in Genesis 6:9 that only Noah, and by extension his children, were found “perfect” in their generation. The Hebrew word for “perfect” in this case is *tamiym*, which means “without blemish” or “healthy,” the same word used in Leviticus to describe an unblemished, sacrificial lamb. The meaning

was not that Noah was morally perfect, but that his physical makeup—his DNA—had not been contaminated with Nephalim descent, as apparently the rest of the world had become. In order to preserve mankind as He had made them, God destroyed all but Noah’s family in the Flood. The ancient records, including those of the Bible, appear to agree with this theology, consistently describing the cause of the Flood as happening in response to “all flesh” having become “corrupted, both man and beast.”

While I believe the theory of DNA corruption as an intended method for halting the coming of Christ has merit, an alternative (or additional) reason the Watchers may have blended living organisms exists. This theory is original with me and grew from my desire to incorporate the voluminous historical texts, which described this peculiar history, into a consistent account that corresponds with Scripture.

To harmonize the ancient records, I came to believe that the overriding motive for whatever the Watchers were doing with the DNA of various species had to be understood within the context of their foremost goal, which was to leave their plane of existence and to enter ours. My challenge then became to answer the question of how blending various species would satisfy this goal or provide the Watchers with a method of departure from “high heaven” and incarnation into man’s “habitation.” While I will not take time here to explain every detail, I eventually hypothesized that the Watchers blended species in the way they did in order to create a unique body outside the divine order into which they could extend themselves. The rationale is that every creature as it existed originally had its beginning in God, who ordered each creature to reproduce “after its own kind.” The phrase “after its own kind” verifies what kind of spirit or persona can enter into an intelligent being at conception. When the sperm of a dog meets ovum of a dog and the life of a dog is formed, at the first spark of life the nature of a dog enters that embryo and it grows to become a dog in traits and form. The spirit of a man does not enter it, in the same way that a man is not born with the qualities of a horse or cow. This creature/nature integrity would have kept the Watchers, who wanted to incarnate within the earthly realm (not just “possess” creatures), from displacing the spirits of humans or the natures of animals and replacing them with their own. How did they overcome this problem? Like scientists are doing today, it appears based on the ancient records that they blended existing DNA of several living creatures and made something that neither the spirit of man or nature of beast would enter at conception, for it was neither man nor

beast. As the quarterly online travel guide *Mysterious World*, in its 2003 feature, “Giants in the Earth,” noted:

The Nephilim were genetically manufactured beings created from the genetic material of various pre-existing animal species and used their godlike intellect to delve into the secrets of YHWH’s Creation and manipulate it to their own purposes. And the key to creating or recreating man, as we have (re) discovered in the twentieth century, is the human genome—DNA.

CHAPTER 36

DO ALIEN/HUMAN HYBRIDS WALK AMONG US?

THE MANIPULATION OF living tissue by ancient fallen angels led to superhuman hybrids made up of human and animal genetics known as Nephilim, an “Earth-born” facsimile or “fit extension” into which fallen angels incarnated. (Author: it is important to point out that it is recorded in the bible in Genesis chapter 6 and the book of Enoch chapter 6 that the Fallen Angels did have sex with the women on earth, and as a result they produced giants. What this shows is that the angels themselves already have a supernatural body which can also appear physically. I believe that it was a progressive de-generation of the Fallen Ones who eventually turned into devils and their children, the giants into both demons and the spirits of their earthly wives into Sirens.) However, the long history of demonological phenomenon related to manipulation of biological matter suggests that versions of this curious activity have been ongoing ever since the Days of Noah. Today, what some call “alien abduction,” in which a breeding program allegedly exists resulting in alien/human hybrids, seems but a contemporary retelling of similar DNA harvesting and genetic manipulation by those mysterious beings whose activity was recorded throughout time. In his book, *Confrontations—A Scientist’s Search for Alien Contact*, highly regarded UFO researcher, Dr. Jacques F. Vallée^{*111}, once phrased it this way: **“Contact with [aliens is] only a modern extension of the age-old tradition of contact with nonhuman consciousness in the form of angels, demons, elves, and sylphs.”** Later, Vallée more closely identified the operative power behind “aliens” as equivalent to the fallen angels in the Days of Noah:

Are these races only semi-human, so that in order to maintain contact with us, they need crossbreeding with men and women of our planet? Is this the origin of the many tales and legends where genetics plays a great role: the symbolism of the Virgin in occultism and religion, the fairy tales involving human midwives and changelings, the sexual overtones of the flying saucer reports, the biblical stories of intermarriage between the Lord’s angels, and terrestrial women, whose offspring were giants?

Another highly respected and often quoted UFO researcher, John Keel, echoed the same when he stated in *Operation Trojan Horse*:

Demonology is not just another crackpot-ology. It is the ancient and scholarly study of the monsters and demons who have seemingly coexisted with man

throughout history... The manifestations and occurrences described in this imposing literature are similar, if not entirely identical, to the UFO phenomenon itself. Victims of demonomania (possession) suffer the very same medical and emotional symptoms as the UFO contactees... The Devil and his demons can, according to the literature, manifest themselves in almost any form and can physically imitate anything from angels to horrifying monsters with glowing eyes. Strange objects and entities materialize and dematerialize in these stories, just as the UFOs and their splendid occupants appear and disappear, walk through walls, and perform other supernatural feats.

Associate professor of psychology Elizabeth L. Hillstrom, in her book *Testing the Spirits*, was even more inflexible on comparisons between “alien” experiences and historical demonic activity, quoting an impressive list of scholars from various disciplines who conclude the similarities between ETs and demons is unlikely coincidental. Hillstrom cites authorities of the first rank including Pierre Guerin, a scientist associated with the French National Council for Scientific Research, who believes “The modern UFOonauts and the demons of past days are probably identical,” and veteran researcher John Keel, who reckons, “The UFO manifestations seem to be, by and large, merely minor variations of the age-old demonological phenomenon.”

Then there is the question of alien-demoniacs and Bible prophecy. When former college professor and BBC correspondent, Dr. I. D. E. Thomas, in his highly recommended book, *The Omega Conspiracy*, chronicled the burgeoning of so-called “alien abduction” activity in the 1980s, he made enlightening connections between the phenomenon and end-time prophecy concerning a return of the Nephilim, something other writers have since built upon. Documentation by “abductees” worldwide and the stories of DNA harvesting by “aliens” reminded him of the history of biological misuse by the Watchers. Dr. Thomas told me personally that the special desire by the “aliens” for human and animal molecular matter could explain “why animals have been killed, mutilated, and stolen by the aliens,” a point Vallée repeated in his book, *The Invisible College: What a Group of Scientists Has Discovered About UFO Influences on the Human Race*, when he wrote:

In order to materialize and take definite form, these entities seem to require a source of energy...a living thing...a human medium... Our sciences have not reached a point where they can offer us any kind of working hypothesis for this process. But we can speculate that these beings need living energy which they can reconstruct into physical form. Perhaps that is why dogs and animals tend to vanish in [UFO] flap areas. Perhaps the living cells of those animals

are somehow used by the ultra-terrestrials to create forms which we can see and sense with our limited perceptions.

Ultimately, Vallée and his contemporaries determined that whatever the modern alien presence represents, its goal is the collection of DNA for what appears to be a Breeding Program, followed by a Hybridization Program, and finally an Integration Program; this is exactly what Watchers accomplished with Nephilim in ancient times. Yet the purpose behind the alleged modern ET-human-hybridization agenda is so clouded in mystery that not even the world's most prestigious intelligence bureaus seem to fathom it—except of course if at above-top-secret levels there are Black Government Agencies participating with the alien entities in some sort of Cosmic Watergate wherein the breeding program transpires. Plenty of so-called whistle-blowers, books, and leaked files have suggested the same, but Vallée's suspicion is that many, if not most, of these "sources" are actually concoctions by complicit government proxies, which are disseminated in order to so completely muddle the factual objectives of the program with duplicity, half-truths, and subterfuge that the public can never really know what is happening. "There is a genuine UFO phenomenon and it is not explained by the revelations of alleged government agents bearing fancy code names like Condor or Falcon," he concluded in *Revelations: Alien Contact and Human Deception*.

But that a modern "alien" program of breeding and hybridizing humans is covertly occurring similar to what ancient Watchers did is something, no matter how absurd it may seem, a growing body of scholars, based on accumulative physical and eye-witness evidence, are coming around to.

In his book, *Secret Life: Firsthand, Documented Accounts of UFO Abductions*, Professor David M. Jacobs of Temple University combined scientific and investigatory methods to analyze the accounts of dozens of "abductees" including more than three hundred independently corroborated stories of such experiences, describing in unsettling detail the reproductive procedures that abductees claim were administered by "small alien beings." Jacobs' profoundly unsettling conclusion paralleled that of Vallée and others—that alien abductors are conducting complex reproductive experiments involving the conception, gestation, hybridization, and integration on Earth of alien hybrid beings.

Jacobs wrote:

[The aliens] want to use the ability humans have to recreate themselves. They want human sperm and eggs. They want human physical involvement with the offspring. They want complete knowledge of the reproductive

physiological processes. And this Abduction program appears to be vast. Abductees routinely report rooms with as many as two hundred tables holding humans in various stages of examination. The aliens hustle them out as soon as possible after the procedures are completed, presumably so that more humans can be brought in. The evidence suggests that this goes on twenty-four hours per day, month after month, year after year. The amount of time and energy invested in the breeding program is enormous.

Besides Jacobs and Vallée, other highly respected scientists who believed something unearthly was happening in connection to alien activity included: Dr. Josef Allen Hynek, the United States astronomer and professor in charge of Project Blue Book; Dr. Hermann Julius Oberth, one of the founding fathers of rocketry and astronautics; Lynn E. Catoe, senior bibliographer for government publication research by the Library of Congress for the U.S. Air Force Office of Scientific Research; and the late Harvard Medical School Professor and Pulitzer Prize-winner, Dr. John Edward Mack. After working with abduction “experiencers” including interviews with over one hundred people of various ages and backgrounds, Mack (who was run down by an automobile and killed after speaking at a symposium in London) (To join the long list of Dead Scientists, who knew too much, and obviously said too much), showcased the narratives of thirteen subjects in astonishing detail in his book, *Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens*, where he reached very much the same conclusion as his peers:

What is amply corroborated [is] that the abduction phenomenon is in some central way involved in a breeding program that results in the creation of alien/human hybrid offspring... My own impression is that we may be witnessing...an awkward joining of two species, engineered by an intelligence we are unable to fathom.

Yet, if demons pretending to be aliens are actually behind a fantastic breeding and hybridization scheme, what would be their purpose? Biblical scholar and prophecy expert Gary Stearman believes they are dark overlords, come forth to repeat what happened in the Days of Noah, to create a generation of genetically altered pseudo-humans for the service of Satan in preparation of Armageddon. He points to Matthew 24:37, which says, “But as the days of Noe [Noah] were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” Gary then goes on to elaborate:

Here, Jesus is clearly speaking of future judgment, the Tribulation, (Matthew 24.21) Second Coming (Matthew 24.29-31) and certain events that will surround it.

He says that His coming will happen at a time when social conditions will resemble those that plagued the world in the days of Noah. From Genesis 6, we now discern that these will include an invasion of dark forces from the heavens... The UFO abduction phenomenon is only a mask for fallen angels who have departed from their natural domain to engage in the filthy work of creating an alternate race that will act as their proxies... Now, as [in the Days of Noah], they pry into the forbidden areas of human procreation. Lascivious and power hungry, they seek to set up their own race, and their own province of control.

But only in the last fifty years have their activities acquired a speed and purpose that tells us what time it is, prophetically speaking. Jesus told us, in effect, that when we begin to see such things come to pass, His appearance would not be far behind.

On the Watcher website, our friend David Flynn,*¹¹² whose early online research first broke many of today's most popular theories regarding the alien-hybrid scheme as an end-times deception aimed at misleading mankind—reaffirms the warnings made by Gary Stearman:-

The Book of Enoch explains that the Sons of God descended first onto the mountain called Hermon... The rebel angels intended to thwart God's plan for the earth by destroying the descendants of Adam. Satan's goal in organizing the Nephalim/human hybridization program was to pollute the bloodline that would produce Jesus Christ, the Messiah, the Kinsman Redeemer. Now that it is so close to the end times, Satan has orchestrated human/rebel angel interaction on a grand scale. The plan is now to prevent any flesh from being saved. By manipulating human genetics, whether through the guise of "alien abduction" or by supplying willing mortal accomplices with the proper technology...there is currently being created humanoid hybrids who are not-quite-human... The second wave of hybrid "Nephalim creation" is Satan's last effort to destroy all Sons of Adam, so that none can be redeemed when Jesus Christ returns at the End of the Age.

Does a curious verse in the book of Daniel hint that Stearman and Flynn may be on to something? Speaking of the last days of human government, Daniel said:

"They shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay." (Daniel 2:43)

While Daniel does not explain who "they" that "mingle themselves with

the seed of men” are, the personal pronoun “they” caused Chuck Missler and Mark Eastman, in their book, *Alien Encounters*, to ask: “Just what (or who) are ‘mingling with the seed of men?’ Who are these Non-seed? It staggers the mind to contemplate the potential significance of Daniel’s passage and its implications for the future global governance.”

Daniel’s verse troubled Missler and Eastman because it seemed to indicate that the same phenomenon that occurred in Genesis chapter 6—where non-human species or “non-seed” mingled with human seed and produced Nephilim—would happen again in the end times. When this verse from Daniel is coupled with Genesis 3:15, which says, “And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed [zera, meaning “offspring,” “descendants,” or “children”] and her seed,” an incredible tenet emerges—that Satan has seed, and that it is at enmity with Christ.

To “mingle” non-human seed with *Homo sapiens* through altering human DNA while simultaneously returning Nephilim to earth has been the inspiration of the spirit of Antichrist ever since God halted the practice of genetic manipulation during the Great Flood. According to Louis Pauwells and Jacques Bergier in *The Dawn of Magic*, this was certainly the goal of the antichrist spirit that possessed Adolf Hitler:

Hitler’s aim was neither the founding of a race of supermen, nor the conquest of the world; these were only means towards the realization of the great work he dreamed of. His real aim was to perform an act of creation, a divine operation, the goal of a biological mutation which would result in an unprecedented exaltation of the human race and the “apparition of a new race of heroes and demigods and god-men.”

One cannot read the conclusion by Pauwells and Bergier regarding Hitler’s Antichrist ambition without calling to mind that from the Middle Ages forward, church leaders have believed the Antichrist would ultimately represent the return of the Nephilim—the reunion of demons with humans. St. Augustine himself wrote of such demoniality in the *City of God*, and in the *De Daemonialitate, et Incubis, et Succubi*, Fr. Ludovico Maria Sinistrari de Amino (1622–1701) also perceived the coming of Antichrist as representing the biological hybridization of demons with humans. “To theologians and philosophers,” he wrote, “it is a fact, that from the copulation of humans with the demon...Antichrist must be born.”

The English theologian George Hawkins Pember agreed with this premise, and in his 1876 masterpiece, *Earth’s Earliest Ages*, he analyzed the prophecy of Christ that says the end-times would be a repeat of “the Days of Noah.”

Pember outlined the seven great causes of the antediluvian destruction and documented their developmental beginnings in his lifetime. Like Gary Stearman, he concluded that the seventh and most fearful sign would be the return of the Nephalim—“The appearance upon earth of beings from the Principality of the Air, and their unlawful intercourse with the human race.”

Thus, it appears those social, spiritual, and academic intellectuals who now believe we are close to integration with intelligent alien life (and who also believe that this discovery could ultimately reconfigure established doctrines of science, religion, and salvation) may be closer to the truth than some of them have imagined. Events unfolding over the past decade portend a near future in which “alien influences” led by a man of unusual intelligence will arrive on Earth as champions of a “new” Gospel. Numerous Scriptures foretold the otherworldly leader’s coming for what he actually is—paganism’s ultimate incarnation; the “beast” of Revelation 13:1. As Jesus Christ was the “seed of the woman” (Genesis 3:15), the Antichrist will be the “seed of the serpent.”

This brings me to my final point for this entry: Daniel the prophet may have provided an important clue for identifying this false saviour at his arrival. Daniel 11:39 says he will be a worshipper of the god of forces—a god whom his fathers knew not, a text that literally means, an alien god.

For now the world watches...and waits...for contact.

Prophecy experts share concerns over what may be accelerating.

CHAPTER 37

UFOS & THE RISE OF THE ANTI-CHRIST *113

A SIMPLE SEARCH of, “UFOs”, or, “Flying Saucers”, reveals these to be the Angels, or Fallen Angels, to most people aliens, and/or of a spiritual nature, both good and bad. The following is strictly a Biblical re-examination of certain scripture references only. It’s already commonly understood what biblical publications have to say on the subject. Whereas, things that were written nearly two thousand years ago or more, may possibly be seen in a little different light, and possibly with some new and added dimension, previously not considered until now, given the backdrop of modern times living in the “twenty-first century”. None of this is absolute, as in, “thus saith the Lord”, but rather a little “food for thought”, that possibly, some of these scriptures, may have more to say than previously realized. The basis of this very brief “thesis”, is the idea put forth in “Close Encounter” *114 a prophetic dream given to a good personal friend about an “Invasion from outer space, what a way for the Antichrist to arrive!” written in 1978. If so, would the truth really be that much stranger than fiction? Or, has Hollywood been a little more than instrumental, in preparing the masses for such an event? Howbeit, not to receive the Antichrist, but rather a superior intelligence from a distant star system, who will arrive at just the right juncture in world history, as our saviours, being scientific gods, with all the answers facing the human race and planet earth.

“For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.” (Matthew 24:24)

“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceives the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” (Revelation 12:9)

These scriptures tell us what’s coming is going to be so deceptive; it’s going to deceive the whole world. And the Lord warned His disciples of this, so that they, so that we, upon whom the ends of the world are come, would not be deceived, looking after those things which are coming on the earth. (1 Cor 10:11, Luke 21:26) It’s commonly understood the Lord’s mention of the very elect, is not in reference to Christianity at large, but rather to His most dedicated followers, the very elect. This begs the question as to, what in the

113 Dawn of the Luciferian Era pt 1 (<http://www.newswithviews.com/Mcguire/paul152.htm>)

114 (see chapter 38 Close Encounters),

world could possibly be so deceptive that the whole world would be deceived? Even to the point that the armies of this world would unite together, believing they could possibly defeat the Lord, and His armies coming in the clouds to take over this world? (Rev 19:19)

Regan's Alien speech to UN General Assembly on an ET Alien threat *115 (Sept 21, 1987)

"I occasionally think how quickly our differences, worldwide, would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world." (President Ronald Reagan, from a speech with President Mikail Gorbachev, 1988)

If this world was somehow deceived into believing, the Lord's coming with the armies of heaven, had absolutely nothing to do with God, but rather was a hostile "alien invasion", from another star system or galaxy. Just as former President Ronald Reagan was known to speculate on several occasions, this world would unite and fight together against an alien threat. Such a scenario was depicted in the Hollywood blockbuster "Independence Day".

We've often referred to the Lord's coming, with the armies of heaven, as an Invasion of planet earth. (Rev 19:11-16) Which indeed it will be. But the Bible also makes reference to another invasion of planet earth, that takes place at least three and a half years before the Lord and the armies of heaven come down.

"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the dragon was cast out, he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.....Woe to the inhabitants of the earth.....for the devil is come down unto you," (Rev 12:7-12)

It's somewhat been assumed but not fully addressed, that when the Devil and his angels are cast out of heaven to the earth, that they'll be "invisible" spiritual beings, entering the bodies of humans by possession. However, if we consider the fact that angels, as well as fallen angels, do have bodies. Super-natural bodies. There are several examples in the Bible of the Lord's angels appearing as men, with bodies that could be touched, seen walking, heard talking, as well as eating physical food, and with an apparent ability to navigate, or travel between the physical and spiritual dimensions. We're even admonished to, "entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares". (Hebrews 13:2) On the other hand, all encounters with "demons" (known as "unclean spirits", "familiar spirits" or "devils") in the New Testament

did not have bodies of their own, which is why they seek after a place to dwell and live, as in possession, even to the point of desiring a herd of swine, rather than nothing. It's been suggested, that Demons may well be the disembodied spirits of the giants, that existed in the days of Noah before the flood.. (Genesis 6:1-4, Jude 1:6, 2 Peter 2:4-5)

In light of these characteristics regarding the angels, if we were to consider the more likely probability, when the Devil and his angels are cast out of heaven to the earth, with "heaven being the entire spiritual dimension or realm of existence", that these beings would need to physically manifest themselves in our plane of existence, visibly, here on earth. Just as the sons of God did in the days of Noah before the Flood. (Genesis 6:1-4) If so, when the Devil and his angels arrive on earth, after being "cast out of heaven", they're not going to come begging in shameful defeat, saying, "God just kicked us out of heaven and we need a place to stay, can you take us in?" To the contrary, the Devil does not even want us to know that God exists. And he's had the past two thousand years, and more, to plan and prepare for this eventuality, as a contingency plan if needed, like a "plan B". And he's no doubt been rehearsing extensively, which is more than likely what the whole modern UFO and alien abduction craze is all about. And when he arrives here on earth with his army of angels, the scriptures allude to the fact, that they're going to arrive triumphantly, as our saviours, with all kinds of technological wizardry, signs and lying wonders. Mankind will look, and in reality seem rather primitive by comparison, and worship these beings, a "strange new God", more than they have their previous sports idols, music heroes and movie stars. These will be Atlantean gods by comparison, and in a literal sense related. This too will be an Invasion of earth, but echoing the slogan "we come in peace", planting the seeds of the "alien gospel", of a superior intelligence who have arrived to oversee humanities next "evolutionary" stage of growth and development into a new era of galactic peace, space exploration, and the promised secrets of longevity and the fountain of youth. But it all comes with a price - there is no God, and all of earths holy men, prophets and saviours were simply misunderstood by the peoples of their time. Then, in time, a warning is given, of certain hostile alien forces in the universe, who are out to subjugate, conquer and exploit the weak, saying, "we have battled some of these hostile beings for thousands of years throughout the galaxies, and we have now learned they are headed toward earth. We must unite together and defeat these beings once and for all".

If such a scenario is in any way close to reality, the future of planet earth would seem to be, a true to life - Star Wars Epic - in real-time. The theory,

or possibility, does seem somewhat plausible in light of what the scriptures reveal about the future. But with the projection of enough time, technological advances, and development in all fields of scientific research and discovery, each day showers fresh new impetus on such a scenario, as being the norm, contemporary with the times, and no longer to be considered science “fiction”. There are numerous references in the Bible that may support such a scenario. Below are just a few:

“Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,” (2 Thessalonians 2:9) What if we consider a “lying wonder” to be a Flying saucer? With the lie being, fallen angels, disguised as aliens, saying they’ve come from another star system, when in reality they’ve come from another dimension, the spirit world; they’ve just been evicted from?

“Because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:” (2 Thessalonians 2:10-11) The love of the truth, is the simple fact that God created the heavens and the earth. And the strong delusion being evolution takes a quantum leap into the future, after hearing the “alien gospel” from the fallen angels disguised as aliens. And believe the lie, that there is no God, just scientific discovery and advancement.

“Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.” (Luke 21:26) When the original “War of the Worlds” radio broadcast was aired in 1938, a wave of mass hysteria, fear and panic, reportedly seized thousands of listeners, believing the Martian Invasion to be real. If a real Invasion of earth were to happen, such as suggested above, men’s hearts would indeed be failing them for fear, in mass, looking after (seeing) those things (UFOs - Flying Saucers) which are coming on the earth. Does this particular verse makes reference to those things (UFOs?) coming on the earth, in conjunction, with the Powers of heaven shaken. The powers of heaven will in fact be shaken when the Devil and his angels are cast out onto the earth.

“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;” (2 Thessalonians 2:3) We’ve always understood the “falling away” to mean a departure from faith in God, etc, with the world embracing evolution. But maybe it also refers to a specific event or happening. It directly precedes the “revelation of the son of perdition”, the antichrist. Is it possible, this falling away, may actually be in reference to the Devil and his angels “falling

away” from heaven, and coming down to earth? At which time something very specific and previously hidden about the antichrist is “revealed” to the world? “Remember, everything the Devil does is an imitation....., the Devil has never thought up anything new. He simply imitates God’s methods, he imitates His whole organisation. He’s the imitation saviour, the imitation messiah”. If the Devil is going to imitate God, in presenting “his son” to the world, is it possible that the antichrist does not have a human father, but is a hybrid, the offspring of the “alien” fallen angels? And that’s what would be “revealed” to the world, that was possibly kept secret? It’s been done many times before, (Genesis 6:1-4) why not now, once again? He’s called the “man of sin”. In 2 Peter 2:4, the “angels that sinned” are in reference to the “sons of God” fathering children with the “daughters of men” before the flood. There’s a lot of scriptural support behind this theory. At the same time it’s all speculation. The scientific community is rapidly making advances in the area of genetics, with the blending and mixing of species. Something that displeased the Lord so much it resulted in the Flood. “And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.” (Genesis 6:5) The world seems to be moving very quickly in the same direction, “As it was in the days of Noah”. And just as before the flood, the fallen angels may very well be involved once again, helping humanity down the road to destruction. “They shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another,” (Daniel 2:43) Some see this as a reference to the fallen angels being, “They”, who would mingle their seed, with the human race, but done scientifically, as in a laboratory. Not cleaving one to another, as when a man and a women procreate. Seems to fit quite well into some of the strange stories we hear about the “alien abduction phenomena”. We shall see. Time will tell.

In the book of Hebrews 12:26-27 it says, “Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things that cannot be shaken may remain”. And in Luke 21:26 it says, “Men’s hearts failing them for fear: and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.”

CHAPTER 38

SPIRITUAL VAMPIRES, UFOS, GIANTS, AND LARGE ROBOTS SCARING PEOPLE IN THE LAST DAYS

I RECENTLY CAME across the following very interesting story on a website of a good friend of mine. It would seem that it was originally a dream that became a nightmarish reality, as soon as the writer of this story awoke from a very vivid dream. I thought it was very interesting and I hope you do also:-

“CLOSE ENCOUNTERS”^{*116}

A Revelation of Things to Come!

(A dream turned nightmare)

1. I had the strangest experience!

When I went to bed the sun was still quite bright, so I didn't leave a light on. We had closed the shutters when we started taking a nap, but I left the door to the entrance hall open just enough so a little daylight from the bathroom window would show through the crack and act as a light.

2. I went to sleep and apparently it must have happened just before I woke up, I had this crazy dream.

3. We were at this great big farm. It's not any place we've been, it was totally different.

4. Everybody was busy and some were in the living room talking.

5. There was a lot of activity going on, that I can't describe it all right now. The main thing was that I was just trying to keep order and see that things were all as they should be.

6. I walked out and down the little front dirt road and down a little hill. It was dusk or twilight.

13. Just as I started to walk into the barn all of a sudden somebody yelled, "Here they come! They've come just like they said they would, and the title of that movie *"Close Encounters of the 3rd kind"* flashed across my mind, the *first contact with the flying-saucer people that had come*, although I hadn't seen it.

14. I looked up in the sky and here came these big balls rolling along, about as big as those great big push-balls they used to have; balls that are higher than a man's head, great big balls, 5 or 6 feet or about a couple of meters in diameter.

15. They had crazy faces sort of painted on them, or that was my first impression, and some seemed just like one big eyeball. but they all seemed like they were alive!

16. Everybody was frightened and running from them, almost like an invasion! They were dancing through the sky and *sort of rolling and rollicking, like they were playing and having fun*, but nevertheless, they were also trying to frighten us, or at least were amused at our fright.

17. Then I saw this huge giant coming! He must have been 25 feet high and was walking along behind them. It was as though he was directing them.

18. He was in a very strange kind of a space suit or something, very *dark-coloured, almost black*. I think it was very deep purple, skin-tight**¹¹⁷ He almost looked like he was in a suit of armor, some kind of material, like that guy in “star wars” and he had this funny headgear on.

19. He had a rather strange head with staring scary eyes, big pointed ears and kind of a sharp nose.

20. He was walking along almost like a robot, like he wasn’t too agile but was clomping along directing all these balls that were shooting around in the sky. They were shooting just over our heads and then way up. They’d zoom down to frighten people, just like they were laughing when they’d scare somebody and they’d run. So I ran into the barn and watched through the window.

21. This huge giant kept walking right toward the barn. He stooped down and looked through the window, his huge face filling up the whole window cackling and laughing at me, “ah ha, I found you. There you are! You don’t think you’re really going to get away, do you?”

22. So I ran out the other end of the barn and here they came from that direction too!--These giants walking and the balls shooting out of the sky! By this time, there were some very pretty girls with them in the same strange kind of suits and somewhat the same facial appearance.

23. I don’t know how to describe their heads, or the headgear. I don’t know whether it’s heads or headgear. have you ever seen girls wear those rabbit hats with the big ears sticking up, like the playboy bunnies wear sometimes?

24. It’s kind of a hat that fits around on their face like a helmet with two big ears on top, only theirs were sharp pointed ears and their faces almost like beaks, and they resembled the giant.

25. One girl ran toward me like she was so happy to see me and she was gonna grab me, but I didn’t like her, so I turned around and ran back into the barn, but she caught up with me and pounced on me anyhow.

26. The feeling I had was that she threw her arms me and she sunk her beak

117 Skin-tight suit mentioned throughout the book in different people’s strange experiences

or her teeth into the back of my neck just like a *vampire*. Then this real funny feeling just flowed over me. It was very pleasant in a way & it felt real good, almost like she'd injected something, and it was just like I went to sleep.

27. I felt this nice warm feeling flowing down my back. I don't know, maybe it was blood running down my back, but it sort of scared me and I immediately woke up, fully awake and not dreaming anymore.

(Author:-now the dream becomes reality!)

28. I suddenly had the strange feeling that this same girl was bending over you, like she'd finished me and she was there bending over you in the dark looking down at you just ready to bite you in the throat!

29. I could almost feel her more than see her although I could see her faint outline even though it was pitch dark, but somehow I could see her!

30. The minute I opened my eyes and saw her she whirled around without standing up and quickly ran out the door. I could hear her click the knob of the handle as she ran, and then it suddenly dawned on me that the *room was absolutely pitch black* with no light coming in from the bathroom anymore! I could hardly tell whether the door was open or shut.

31. I thought that maybe I was mistaken, maybe it was you; maybe you'd just gone to the bathroom, but the light didn't come on and I didn't hear any sound in the bathroom. I leaned over and I could hear you breathing. You seemed still there asleep.

32. I was quite wide awake when it happened because *I had just awakened from the dream and was startled by this presence bending over you!* It was like she was about to do the same thing to you that she had just done to me!

33. She was almost like some kind of a spiritual vampire.

34. My first impression was to quick turn on the light, and finally, in spite of whether it was going to wake you up or not, I felt like we needed some light, that I had to turn the light on.

35. I definitely saw this dark figure, I definitely saw her. How I know it was a woman, I don't know, but it was a woman, and how *I felt that it resembled those things I was seeing in my dream*, I don't know, because it turned out to be pitch dark in here!

36. Just as I woke up, already frightened by the dream, there she was bending over you! She seemed to know instantly that I had wakened and she turned around and ran out the door. I heard the clicking as she was shutting the outside door.

37. I thought, "you don't suppose that one of the maids had sneaked in here and was trying to steal something in the dark because I forgot to turn the

light on?" I tried to rationalize it away some other way.

40. Afterward I was lying here praying and trying to figure out what was happening, almost afraid to move! I was looking across you toward the door trying to figure out why there was not any light there now, and slowly it began to dawn on me that it had gotten dark.

41. I had left no light on in the bathroom and I was depending on that outside light, and now it had gotten dark. I couldn't understand how I could have felt that person there, or whatever she was, and it the same time seen her.

42. I definitely saw an outline against the door as she yanked the door open and quickly ran through the door. I could even hear the clicking sounds of the knob, you know, when you grab it, and the closing of the outside door.

43. Now *if she was a spirit*, it seems she wouldn't necessarily need to open and shut doors, but *if she was startled in the act of bending over you and going to try to sink her beak or her teeth or whatever into you*; that was the feeling I had because I'd just had this dream. She was going to do the same thing to you.

44. Could it be that sometimes they can't dematerialize fast enough? She must have been materialized because I could see and sort of feel her. The outside door locks automatically, when you shut it! She must have managed to come through and then materialize inside.

45. Could it be that sometimes they can't change over fast enough to make it when they are in the physical or material form? You know ghosts are notorious for materializing and making noises, creaking doors and steps and making all kinds of sounds, because when they're materialized they've got to obey the same laws of physics that we do.

46. Jesus went through the door when he was in the spirit, and then he materialized right inside the room! It didn't say how he did it, apparently spirits can dematerialize and then go right through a wall or door or anything.

47. She didn't have time to dematerialize because I woke so suddenly and I was looking right at her. I could see the whole thing as I was wide awake!

48. She turned quickly, opened that door and dashed through it! I could hear her hand on the knob and everything! She opened this door and quickly pulled it almost shut behind her, closed just a little bit more than I had left it. Then I heard the outside door opening and then shutting again.

49. I thought, "My God, we should have some light on in here!" because I've always known, it's pretty common knowledge, that evil spirits and ghosts don't like light.

50. Evil spirits don't like light. That's why I always insist on leaving some light on at night and I thought, "well I hate to wake you up." Apparently you

must have already been awake, “but I am just going to have to turn the light on!” I couldn’t even see my way to get across the room to get out.

51. How I saw her I don’t know unless God gave me spiritual vision, because when she was gone it was totally dark in here, there wasn’t a glimmer of light of any kind. So I was determined that I was just going to have to turn on the light.

53. That was the strangest dream, real weird! This is a strange country! (Portugal) Wow! You know, people are so geared to this scientific UFO stuff.

54. (Wife of the writer of “close encounters”:- “but they couldn’t have harmed us, could they?”) Honey, let’s face it, the Lord only says he will never allow you to be tempted and tested more than you are able to bear. (1 Corinthians 10:13.)

55. God doesn’t say they’ll not be able to harm you.--look at all the martyrs! he didn’t even say that they wouldn’t be able to do something with Christ! The devil picked up Jesus and took him up to the pinnacle of the temple, and set him on a high mountain, and did several other things, but all within the limitations of God.

56. In other words, they’re not able to do us any permanent damage, especially spiritually, but the Lord does allow us to go through these tests. He even allowed his saints to go through tortures, burning at the stake, crucifixion, all kinds of things!

57. Don’t say that he won’t allow us to be harmed. He won’t allow any permanent damage, any permanent harm, and he promises to deliver us. If no other way, he delivers us by death!

58. You can always call on the Lord and through him have power over everything. You don’t have to worry about anything. This dream is just like what’s going to happen.

59. He’s going to turn the world over to the devil for awhile, and he is going to have power. He is going to have power over the saints and overcome them!

(Revelations .13:7.) But what can he do to our spirits? Nothing! He only has power over our bodies, like he has in death.

68. The only thing I can get out of it is that the Devil is going to really put on some phenomenal manifestations like that in the last days just to frighten people and scare them to death, “men’s hearts failing them for fear”, “distress of nations” and “signs in the sky” and so on. (Luke 21:11, 25, 26.) That was just like signs in the sky, what I was seeing. Even our own kids were really quite frightened and running for places of refuge!

69. In a lot of movies and TV that I have seen, the enemy is preparing the

world. Remember, everything the Devil does is an imitation of what Christ does, the Devil has never thought up anything new. He simply imitates God's methods, he imitates his whole organization. He's the imitation savior, the imitation messiah.

70. You see, Christ's coming is literally going to be an invasion from outer space! If you had talked about stuff like this a couple of years ago and given it spiritual manes, people would have pooh-poohed it; but because they've dressed it up in all this scientific paraphernalia and scientific atmosphere and with scientific logic:-spaceships, extraterrestrial beings, superior beings from outer space and so on, people will believe it.

71. The devil used to use the spiritualistic mediums and their societies as his means of approach, all these spiritualist churches and so on, but because the work of some of these investigators so discredited the spiritualistic mediums and had branded so many of them as phonies, the devil couldn't use that direct approach anymore.

72. He had to get out of the spiritual and religious and put his message into the scientific so the people would accept it. So now he's making all of his spiritualistic approaches through scientific forms and media. I know that god definitely engineers certain things, and I'm certain he even allows the devil to engineer some things.

73. *Invasion from outer space, what a way for the antichrist to arrive!--* just like the second coming of Christ!--to arrive like he was coming from outer space, like he was a superior being, a higher intelligence arriving from some other planet to solve the world's problems. What a way for him to come!

74. Imitate the coming of Christ and make it all sound scientific so the People would believe him. people will believe anything that smacks of science or sounds scientific. If it smacks of religion or spiritually or anything like that, forget it, but if they can just make it sound and look scientific, then the people will receive him as a superior being who has come to help solve all these terrible problems we have, like a god.

75. He will be like a god to them, but his whole thing is to try to put it in a plausible scientific form that people will believe. The antichrist will be sort of a scientific god, if you want to put it that way.

76. So I wouldn't be a bit surprised that the antichrist, the devil incarnate, is going to stage some kind of phoney invasion from outer space. Well, in a way, since that's the Devil and his demons, the fallen angels, they are from outer space. But he is going to use human beings by possession, and is somehow

going to capture this young man, this human that he's going to use for the antichrist.

77. The man himself is apparently already alive. He's going to work all kinds of miracles and do all kinds of wonders. (2 Thessalonians 2)

78. Apparently he's even going to be killed and then come back to life--the beast which was "wounded unto death" but did live. (Revelations .13:3) It's going to be just like a resurrection, another imitation of Jesus, because he is wounded unto death and yet he comes back to life.

79. You see, the Devil has a trinity too, of which he is the god, the father. Then he has the antichrist as his son, and then he has the evil spirit, the false prophet. The devil has imitated everything else--he's even going to imitate the death, resurrection and second coming of Christ in his antichrist son!

CHAPTER 39

FLYING SAUCERS AND THE WAR OF THE WORLDS

THE FOLLOWING IS from an interesting book called *Journey to Tricon**, where the writer claims to have been taken on a trip to heaven.

“I had a growing sense of puzzlement about The Heavenly City^{*118}, (Revelations 21-22) so I asked Jamal, “I get the impression that it’s not very easy right now to get to the City. Where is it exactly, and just how do we get there? When I first came here I vaguely remember seeing a City of Light off in the distance somewhere, but directions are somehow different in the spirit, plus there seem to be all sorts of levels and dimensions to the spirit world, so that I’m not really sure where I am right now, let alone know what direction the Heavenly City is from here. Is that great City up on a higher spiritual level, or is it somewhere down in the physical dimension?”

Seeing my confusion and knowing a simple answer would require some thought, Jamal took a deep breath and said, “I’m sorry. I should have tried to explain things better to you. This world that we are in is the only one I have known since birth, so I forget sometimes how hard it must be for you to figure things out when you come here. I’ll try to make it simple for you, but I’m not always very good at that.

“Right now we are in one of the main creation levels of the spirit world. This level is quite ‘physical,’ as you can see, and a lot like life on Earth. There’s land and water and plants and animals, and we have houses and cities and country areas. Beyond that, there are vast expanses of spiritual space with many more wonders and places that even we have never seen or explored yet. Deeper or farther up, or however you want to say it, are other levels in the spirit. You experienced a bit of what it’s like to go to a higher level when you were in the Temple of Tricon, or when you went with Zaapha back to Earth in a different spiritual level. At that level you discovered that in the spirit all creation becomes very interconnected, am I right?”

“Yes,” I nodded, adding, “So I really was there after all, wasn’t I?”

Jamal smiled one of his knowing, cryptic smiles, and then continued. “Living on Earth, you already know what it’s like to be at that level of the spirit, a very physical and temporal level, yet still spiritual nonetheless.” He smiled, and with a twinkle in his eyes, added one of his intriguing little commentaries: “Earth is at a lower level in the spirit, at least for the present--until God moves

118 Journey to Tricon by Allan Trenholm <http://www.amazon.com/Journey-Tricon-Heaven-Library-Edition/dp/1482914433>

in!” Jamal continued, “When you go from this world to your world, things are very different, right? Things down there at this moment seem to be quite different from here. Why is that?” He paused, “Are you following all this?”

“I think so,” I said, hoping that I could understand what was being said.

“Right now you’re almost completely in the spirit, free of your physical body. But think for a moment and tell me how your spirit feels when you’re in your body. Or think how your body is affected or changed when your spirit is lifted!”

I laughed and said, “Well, when your spirit goes to a higher level, you look and feel a lot happier, for one thing. And I guess the lower a spirit goes, the more ‘physical’ things become. Down there I feel heavier and more confined to my body. I’m a lot more limited in what I can do, and how and where I can go. I feel more under the control of physical forces, like light and heat and gravity. But when I move up in the spirit, I feel freer, and like I can fly and do all sorts of things. Of course, when I’m way up here in the spirit, I really can fly!”

Jamal continued, “The point is that the spiritual and the physical can greatly affect each other when they’re joined together. Movements up or down in the spirit change a person’s body. The point you need to understand is that the spirit can move the physical to a different dimension if it’s given enough power. Do you remember the verse, ‘But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you’? Also, ‘But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God’?--Now that takes a lot of power! When you move up in the spirit even a tiny bit, it shows in your eyes and face. The higher you go, the brighter you get.

“When they stoned Stephen in the Book of Acts (Chapter 6-7) and he saw Jesus, his face began to shine, right? They also had to put a veil over Moses’ face after he came down from Mt. Sinai because his face shone so brightly after meeting with the Lord. If your spirit really gets turned on and is given enough power, it can pull your body up with it to a higher level in the spirit, where you can even seem to disappear. That’s what happened to Philip in the Book of Acts (8.39). He got ‘caught up in the spirit’ and completely disappeared for a time. Enoch got so far out there in the spirit that he walked with God and was translated, body and all (Hebrews 11.5) When Jesus had finished His work on Earth, He just rose from the ground and went up and up and disappeared. Anyway, the secret of shifting in and out of the physical world is having enough spiritual power.”

He looked at me closely, “It’s simple enough to experience these things, but it can get pretty complicated to try and explain them. We can talk more about

this later. Let's go over to the window now. We're about to start our voyage, and I want you to see this."

I went with Jamal over to a large side window that was near one of the entrance portals in the floor. When Jamal saw me walk around the portal he laughed. "Go ahead and walk across it. You won't fall out, if that's what you're worried about. It looks transparent, but it's very solid, believe me."

It was hard for me to step out onto the open area of the portal. It still looked like there was nothing at all to stand on, and the ground was a great distance below. Back on Earth, looking down from a great height always gave me butterflies in my tummy. I knew that it was probably okay to walk over the portal entrance, for I'd felt how solid it was under my feet when I entered the ship. Still, I'd not yet lost my respect for heights. I just didn't feel completely at ease walking out onto what looked like a big hole in the floor.

At last I managed to overcome my fears, and, somewhat gingerly, stepped out onto the portal area. It was perfectly solid underfoot, though invisible. Below me lay the city of Tricon and its surroundings. I wondered how long it might be before I would see this place again. I wondered, too, if Zaapha was somewhere on board with us, or if she was still in Tricon. I had wanted to thank her for taking me with her in the spirit back to Earth, but everything had happened so quickly. From one moment to the next it seemed I'd gone from my bed to boarding an interstellar spaceship now about to plunge down into temporal space.

"Do the Fallen Ones have similar spacecraft?" I asked.

"A few runabout crafts and smaller vessels," he replied. "Not nearly as good, but enough to confuse and deceive people and cause problems for us. So far the hand of the Lord has prevented them from any widespread use of their vehicles, or any show of great signs and wonders to those on Earth.

However, as we come closer to the final battle, more 'sightings' cannot be prevented. There will be many signs in the sky, for when the spiritual world fully engages in battle, the physical world immediately feels the ripples and experiences changes and events of cataclysmic proportion--the signs of the End!"

"But I can't see why they don't just surrender! They can't hope to win against God, who has an army of angels twice as large as theirs!"

"In addition to God's angels," Jamal added, "don't forget that just before the great battle, countless millions of us will join the Lord with our new supernatural, resurrected, eternal bodies with the powers of angels."

"So why don't they just give up?" I asked. "Don't they know they can't win a war with God?"

“Probably, but it’s their pride,” was Jamal’s reply. “Their leader is the king and prince of all the children of pride. (Job 41.34 He sees all high things; he is a king over all the children of Pride.) So, yes, they will fight! They will fight to the death--all for the sake of pride--and they will lose. They’ve already lost!”

As he said that, Jamal gestured toward a beautiful, glowing, lifelike representation of Jesus on a far wall of the large reception area we were presently in. Odd, I hadn’t noticed it when we came in, but now it seemed to come alive. It was wonderful to just gaze into His reassuring face for a moment of peace, personal prayer, and thankfulness for Him. I can’t quite say if it was just an image of Jesus, or somehow it really was Him appearing for a moment to encourage us, but it looked so real and so alive. His eyes looked right into my very soul with understanding, and His Spirit was total purity, humility and much, much more. Just to see Him was a touch of utter ecstasy.

With my eyes still fixed on Jesus, I said to Jamal, “I see! I see why pride can’t win and why Jesus can’t lose. He is all-loving and giving, whereas pride is selfish and taking, just the opposite of God. Pride takes from others to feed itself. But no matter how much it takes, it will always be hungry. Whereas true happiness only comes from loving God and living for others.”

Jamal agreed, “The Devil is his own worst enemy, because pride destroys itself in the end. Selfishness soon leaves you unloved, unhappy, unfulfilled, and without any lasting purpose or constructive reason for living or existing. You soon end up with nothing, if all you can do is hate and destroy. So the armies of the Lord are winning, and the Devil is being driven out of the spiritual realm, as well as temporal space. They have no nice places left to go, so they’re upset and determined to not go quietly.”

“You mean that the Fallen Ones are in more places than just the Earth?”

Jamal looked a bit surprised. “Didn’t you read in the books of the prophet David what he said when people were so disappointed at not discovering life on Mars? ‘God only knows what some of these planets are for, and what their purposes are besides being astrological bodies. Some of those planets may be loaded already, but not with the kind of life man is looking for!’ Well, he was right about that; some planets are loaded with demons, all right!”

A bit shocked, I said, “So when people on Earth tell about ‘aliens’ doing things to them, or taking them to other planets, could some of that be somewhat true?”

“If the Fallen Ones use one of the spiritual channels still open to them, spirit trips may be possible. But people are treading on dangerous spiritual ground when they take trips in their bodies or in the spirit with those guys.

They end up used or abused, and are never told the whole truth. The sad part is that they could have just as much joy and adventure taking trips in the spirit with Jesus if they wanted. It's very sad!

“Anyway, the war is heating up. Satan and his forces are being driven out of the spiritual dimension and being confined to the physical plane, principally the planet Earth. Actually, poor old Earth is becoming quite a prison house for every kind of foul-spirited character there has ever been.(Revelations 12.7) That's good news for us up here, but bad news for our people still down there on Earth. The end of the war is near when Satan finally falls from this realm and possesses a great world leader.” (Revelations 13.3-5)

“But where will they flee to next when we win the war?” I asked.

“They really have no other place to go but down into the Earth itself. The Bible says that when they see the Lord arriving with the armies of Heaven, they will even want the mountains to fall on them to hide them from the wrath of the Lamb. So, down into the prison house of the Earth they will go, where they will be bound in and around that great bottomless pit, God's lockup area for characters like them. Their leader, the Devil, will be chained up for a thousand years. And as I understand it, prison life down there is not going to be easy for him. The other prisoners are not so nice and are going to give him a pretty rough time.” (Revelations 20.1-3)

CHAPTER 40

THE MARK OF THE BEAST*¹¹⁹

THE MARK OF the Beast will eventually be used to buy & sell as **Revelation 13:16-18** says:

“And he causes **All**, both small and great, **Rich** and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.”

As you will read below there *are* many compelling reasons for getting **implants** and eventually the “**Mark of the Beast**”^{*120} so many compelling advantages or so it would seem, but what will be the ultimate price?

It sounds like people could possibly get extra benefits & powers if they get the chip in their foreheads rather than their right hand. These technologies are being developed right now, and they will be **enthusiastically adopted** by a large segment of **the general public**. So are you ready for this brave new world? Will you ever let them put a chip in your head or in your right hand? Will you refuse to accept the coming mark of the Beast?

A tiny computer chip surgically embedded in your brain could give you superpowers. It sounds crazy, but scientists already use these devices to restore sight for some blind people and hearing for the deaf.

In the future these implants, also known as neuro-prosthetics, will be able to do much more — sometimes with the help of super-sensitive eye or ear implants. By using electronic signals to stimulate parts of the brain, these chips can now deliver visual and auditory signals and restore connections that have been severed by trauma. Once our understanding of the brain has improved, researchers think it will be possible to deliver more data to the mind.

It’s currently risky to drill into the skull and put a small electronic device in there, but the technology is rapidly advancing. Soon, things we consider superpowers will be readily available to anyone who wants them — and can afford it.

Here are some of the things that brain implants will make possible. A tiny computer chip surgically embedded in your brain could give you superpowers.

119 www.endtimeinfo.com/tag/mark-of-the-beast/

120 www.endtimeinfo.com/page/2/?s=podcasts&submit=Search

It sounds crazy, but scientists already use these devices to restore sight for some blind people and hearing for the deaf.

In the future these implants, also known as neuro-prosthetics, will be able to do much more — sometimes with the help of super-sensitive eye or ear implants. By using electronic signals to stimulate parts of the brain, these chips can now deliver visual and auditory signals and restore connections that have been severed by trauma. Once our understanding of the brain has improved, researchers think it'll be possible to deliver more data to the mind.

It's currently risky to drill into the skull and put a small electronic device in there, but the technology is rapidly advancing. Soon, things we consider superpowers will be readily available to anyone who wants them — and can afford it.

Here are some of the things that brain implants will make possible.

1. Hear a conversation from across a room, or in a crowded club.

Already, cochlear implants can restore hearing for some people, and even allow them to hear for the first time. With the help of specialized hardware, they could tune out what you don't want to hear, or use sensitive equipment to pick up far-off soundwaves.

2. Give you the ability to see in the dark.

FDA-approved retinal implants can restore the ability to see motion and shapes for people blinded by a certain genetic condition already. As understanding of the ocular nerve improves, better versions of these implants could give you the night vision of a cat.

3. Give you sight that can zoom in on things that are far away.

Researchers have already developed contacts that can zoom. But a retinal prosthetic that could do the same thing should make it possible to do this all the time.

4. Make you better at math and navigation.

Directly stimulating areas of the brain can already boost people's mathematical and navigational abilities in a lab setting. With a brain implant that did this all the time, it'd be a lot harder to pull the "I'm just not a math person" excuse anymore.

5. Allow you to download skills like in "The Matrix."^{*121}

Researchers claim that once we understand how practicing a skill transforms the brain over time, we might be able to use implants to cause those same

121 <http://businessinsider.com/brain-implants-will-give-us-superpowers-2014-4#ixzz32YPL8LyD>

transformations to occur, providing the motor memory for kung-fu skills, or whatever else you want to learn.

6. Restore damaged memories.

The military's Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency is already experimenting with brain implants that will help soldiers suffering from traumatic brain injuries by using electrodes to stimulate damaged tissue. In the future, this could be a valuable medical technology.

7. Cure depression and control mood.

DARPA is also working on neuroprosthetics that could cure depression and PTSD. This is similar to recent research showing how Transcranial Magnetic Stimulation might be an extremely effective antidepressant. Future implants could regulate the brain and make sure it keeps working the way it should, providing stimulation when necessary.

8. Enhance focus and energy, like stimulants without the drugs.

Drugs like Adderall and Ritalin are well known for their alertness-boosting abilities, but also for their serious side effects. Brain stimulation could both enhance focus and mental clarity, but without the jittery, speedy, up-all-night feelings — and the post-amphetamine crash.

9. Control machines with your mind.

It sounds crazy, but researchers have already used a neuroprosthetic sensor to control a robotic arm. As this technology is refined, that control will only become more accurate, allowing for remote control of robots, computers, and more.

10. Search the web and translate languages.

Once these implants can transmit and receive information, it should be possible to think of a topic — or look at a tree or painting — and send that information to the web, and have relevant results fed back into your brain. This technology is still far away, and will depend on smaller and biologically safer computer chips, as well as better brain maps.

Once that's possible, it'll have even greater implications. Imagine being able to travel anywhere in the world and being able to understand what's being said. The same technology that transmits auditory information could potentially feed that data through a translating service and interpret it for you in real time, like your very own Babel fish.

Brain Implants Could Give People Perfect Memories And Night Vision

This Brain Gate array is the brain implant that helps move robot arms.

Computer chips aren't just for your laptop and phone anymore. Doctors

are implanting these technologies in our brains to restore sight to the blind and hearing to the deaf.

Soon, they could give people super senses and radically improved memory and focus.

“Brain implants today are where laser eye surgery was several decades ago,” write Gary Marcus, an NYU professor of psychology, and Christof Koch, chief scientific officer of the Allen Institute for Brain Science in Seattle, in a recent essay for The Wall Street Journal.

Brain implants, also called neuroprosthetics, are used to restore hearing and vision loss, but as our technology and brain knowledge improve, the applications will become almost infinite.

They are “not risk-free and make sense only for a narrowly defined set of patients — but they are a sign of things to come,” Marcus and Koch say.

Here’s an overview of what brain implants do and how they might be used to create super-humans.

What Brain Implants Already Do

The most commonly used brain implant now is a cochlear implant that helps restore hearing.

Restore Hearing

More than 300,000 people already use a brain implant called a cochlear implant. This common neuroprosthetic replaces the malfunctioning ear to restore hearing for certain deaf people.

It captures sound with a microphone and then stimulates the auditory nerve through electrodes, allowing the brain to approximate hearing.

This isn’t exactly like normal hearing, but it gives a deaf person the ability to perceive sound and helps them identify speech. In this video, a deaf woman hears herself laugh for the first time after her implant is turned on:

Control Tremors

Thousands of Parkinson’s patients use a neuroprosthetic to lessen tremors and rigid movement.

A small electrode runs from a pacemaker-like battery pack underneath their skin (batteries need to be replaced every two to three years) through a small hole in their skull, where it stimulates pathways in the brain that help control motion. When this electrical stimulation happens, it helps reduce, and can even eliminate, Parkinson’s symptoms, although it doesn’t stop the disease from getting worse.

Restore Vision

A retinal implant under development, similar to the recently approved Second Sight one.

Last year the FDA approved a retinal implant that will restore the ability to perceive shapes and motion for people blinded by advanced retinitis pigmentosa, the late stage of a genetic condition that causes a gradual vision loss in about 1 in 4,000 people in the U.S.

The device, made by Second Sight, involves 60 electrodes that make up a “retinal prosthesis.” A small video camera and processing unit mounted on a set of glasses transmit data wirelessly to the electrodes in the retina.

What Brain Implants Could Do In The Future

The implants above are used to restore function lost to disease, but they could be used to enhance function, too. Eventually, neuroprosthetics will do the things of science fiction — quick learning, memory processing, language translation, night vision, and more.

Make Us Better At Math And Navigation

Research already shows that brain stimulation from external electrodes can help people learn math faster.

In a small study that used internal electrodes and deep brain stimulation, people were able to learn and remember routes through a city better. They even demonstrated improved spatial ability, and were better at figuring out shortcuts that could help them along the way.

‘Matrix’-Like Automatic Learning

Improvements to the technology above could recreate “The Matrix.”

In that movie, Keanu Reeves’ character, Neo, learns kung fu by downloading “practice” from a computer. Impossible as that seems, it’s likely that when neuroscientists eventually learn how practicing a skill changes and reshapes the brain, it might be possible to use neurocompilers to input the results of a year of training into the brain all at once.

Restoring Memories And Improving Mood

Allen Institute for Brain Science & Connections in a mouse brain.

Already, the military is experimenting with brain implants that will help soldiers improve memories damaged by traumatic injuries.

The Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) is working on two projects under the Brain Research through Advancing Innovative

Neurotechnologies (BRAIN) initiative, a neuroscience project announced last year by President Obama.

For the first of those two projects, Subnets, researchers are trying to use neuroprosthetics and electric currents to cure PTSD, depression, and pain.

The second project, called RAM, aims to develop an implantable device that could restore memory loss and repair brain damage by using electrodes to stimulate neural tissue.

Enhancing Focus, Alertness, And Energy

Once brain functions can be restored, the next step could be to use the same mechanisms to enhance them — including giving humans better memory, focus, mood, and alertness.

“Even now, some parents are willing to let their children take Adderall before a big exam,” Marcus and Koch point out. “The chance to make a ‘superchild’ (or at least one guaranteed to stay calm and attentive for hours on end during a big exam) will be too tempting for many.”

Controlling Robots With Our Minds

Cathy Hutchinson takes a drink by controlling a robot arm with her brain.

In 2011, a paralyzed woman named Cathy Hutchinson picked up a bottle of coffee and took a drink. The amazing thing? She did it using a robot arm controlled by a sensor in her brain. The sensor read her neural activity and told the arm what to do.

Currently, controlling a robot in the way that Cathy Hutchinson does is “cumbersome and laborious, like steering a massive barge or an out-of-alignment car.”

Scientists have a lot more to learn about the brain, but Marcus and Koch think that by 2100 we’ll think of a question and search the Internet for the answer — without speaking or typing a word.

Enhancing Our Senses

Every medical implant above could be turned into an enhancement implant. Current prosthetics can help a blind person regain vision — in the future implants would let someone see in the dark, or have zooming vision that lets them read words from 150 feet away.

We are already developing contacts that can zoom. Combined with implants, we could control them with the brain, allowing us enhance the zoom at will and eventually be able to search the Web for information on what we see.

At some point, anyone with the desire for augmented abilities and the resources to pay for them might be able to buy a mental edge.

Technological And Ethical Hurdles: Improve Technology

Drilling holes in the skull to implant electrodes is risky, difficult, and potentially damaging to extremely important areas of the brain — not to mention scary. Even the implants are dangerous. The brain doesn't like to sit still inside the skull, so today's implants easily slip out of place.

Implants need to be made of nontoxic materials that won't cause our bodies to reject them as foreign, and they need to be tiny and rechargeable (perhaps graphene will help). The neuroprosthetics of today are comparable to cellphones of 20 years ago — when they were still “the size of shoeboxes.”

Improve Understanding Of The Brain

Human Connectome Project, Science, March 2012.

The Human Brain Connectome project hopes to get a grasp on how the brain's neurons are connected, helping us understand thoughts and memories on the cellular level.

More important, our understanding of the brain is still rudimentary in many ways. We may understand most of how vision works, but our understanding of memory has a long way to go.

“The next challenge will be to interpret the complex information from the 100 billion tiny nerve cells that make up the brain,” the authors say.

There are several projects underway in the U.S. and Europe to develop a better fundamental understanding of the brain, including the Human Connectome Project, the aforementioned BRAIN Initiative, and the Human Brain Project.

Get People On Board

But the real sticking point in applying these new technologies could be people themselves. Americans just aren't yet ready for it.

According to a recent survey, 72% of the U.S. population is not interested in a brain implant*¹²² that could improve memory or mental capacity, and 53% of people think it'll be a change for the worse if most people wear implants that provide them with information about the surrounding world.

That hesitation can't stop what's already in motion. Early adopters like “bio-hackers” — people who modify their bodies with chips they implant themselves — are already buying RFID chips to inject under the skin using a syringe at home and using supplements, smart drugs, and engineered brain

122 <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/04/the-mark-scientist-claims-human-microchip-implants-will-become-not-optional/>

states to improve mental abilities.*¹²³

Marcus and Koch write “the real question isn’t so much whether something like this can be done but how and when.”

HEGENESIS PROPHECY AND THE TWO SEEDS*¹²⁴

Once we have understood the implications of the Seed of the Woman then we will focus on how Satan has been attempting to destroy the image of God throughout history (as described in the Bible and confirmed by extra-biblical evidence) and how he plans on imitating and counterfeiting God’s redemptive work in the ultimate hybrid of all time whom the Bible calls “the Beast” (Antichrist).

Satan’s plan is already well underway and will be accomplished in part via transhumanism and the “alien” deception. These have both been made possible through the teaching of the theory of evolution which, at its core, denies there is a God. Satan has used this denial to pave the way philosophically for the acceptance of going to the next level of humanity and because man denies God, he believes he ought to continue evolving. The trans-humanist movement boasts that man can direct his own destiny through the rewriting of his DNA code. Transhumanists seek to make man into gods by directing his own evolution. Rather than accepting that God originally created man in His image and man is now fallen, but (through Jesus) will be restored to that original and un-fallen image, the trans-humanist insists that man can do it himself. In fact, Trans humanist Richard Seed audaciously declared: “We are going to become gods, period ” Man is ready to forsake the image of the Creator who created him.

Satan will use man’s desire to be his own god to deceive him into believing the ultimate lie—that his fallen messengers are both the Creators and saviours of man. He will not do this openly but will deceive mankind through demons which are masquerading as “aliens” who are spreading the message that the inhabitants of the earth can evolve to be like them and obtain transcendent powers. Finally, the seed of the Serpent will come; he will be a man who will be greater than his fellows, who will understand sinister schemes and shall rise up and become the Antichrist.

123 Dawn of the Luciferian Era pt 2 <http://www.newswithviews.com/McGuire/paul/paul153.htm>

124 Book “Corrupting the Image” by Douglas Hamp

CHAPTER 41

THE FINAL NUCLEAR WAR & THE END-TIME TIMETABLE

THE FINAL “NUCLEAR WAR” and the main End-time Events yet to come, according to the Bible. Ever since I was a kid, there has always been the spectre of a possible nuclear war, hanging over the heads of the whole world. In 1963, we had the Cuba missile crisis, during the presidency of John F Kennedy and Nikita Khrushchev of Russia. In 1967 we had the 6-day Arab-Israeli war in the Middle East, which could have easily exploded into something much bigger. In 1973 we had the OIL embargo seemingly created by the oil-rich Arab nations, and as a direct result, an oil price crisis for the West. In 1973 the world almost collapsed, due to a severe economic downturn. In 1987 we had another serious economic downturn. We have had major financial crashes every decade since. Last of all, was 2008, and since then the world has not really recovered, but seems to be constantly hovering on the brink of a seemingly imminent total financial collapse of the dollar. We all know that the whole world is inter-dependent on the dollar, as its reserve currency, & that if the dollar collapses, then like dominoes all of the currencies will go down. During Sept 2013, we almost had a major confrontation between Russia and America and its allies, over Syria and Iran.

Now the above is what we have observed on the surface, but digging deeper we find the big Bankster Elite in the form of the Illuminati and their many sub-companies, have ruled for centuries & are deliberately undermining the whole world’s financial system. Firstly they gained control over just a few countries, but especially during the past century over many countries. Of course they have been working mostly behind the scenes of the biggest governments of the world.

Let’s look at the facts: - around 300 families control around 2/3 of the world’s real wealth.

They control America, Russia, China, Europe etc.

Where do they not have influence and control? If these facts are true, then why have we had literally thousands of conflicts between the nations, which have killed hundreds of millions of people, in the past century alone? If there is so much money around why wars? The world’s finances are controlled and dictated by the Elite, who are not loyal to any nation, but only to their own agenda. The Elite, most obviously, are the ones who have often deliberately set-up the conditions, to bring the nations to their knees in fear and thus create big wars. This helps them to get rid of “the over-population” problem or

as Hitler was encouraged to do with the Jews, in some nasty form of eugenics. Tragically millions have died because of these very wicked merchants, as the bible so accurately describes them to their hideous, diabolical shame. (Revelations 6.5-6, Revelations 18.23, Hosea 12.7 “He is a Merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand and he loves to oppress”.)

The Illuminati’s big dream is to create a One World Government, in order to achieve world domination, and eventually with the help of their charismatic leader, the infamous long-awaited Anti-Christ, enslave every human-being on earth with the famous Mark of the Beast implant!

In spite of the fact that since the 2nd world war, there have been countless dangers of possible nuclear war, total economic collapses on a world scale, not to mention all of the other horrors that are currently happening on this planet in order to deliberately make the world’s population infertile, poison the masses through such things as constant chemtrails, fluoride, chloride in the water. Sicknesses forced on the peoples of the earth through enforced inoculations and vaccines containing mercury and other dangerous substances. They often scare the masses with the threat of this disease or that plague .We also have the **GMOs** *¹²⁵, and the deadly effect, that they are having as part of **Agenda 21** *¹²⁶ of **Eugenics** *¹²⁷, orchestrated by the UN. From reading many alternative media sites in the USA, there appear to be many, who think that Obama, has sold America down the drain to the communists. They state, that there are, hundreds of thousands of UN troops including tens of thousands of Russian troops already inside America, and even more Chinese. No one seems to know what they are doing there? The official explanation is that they are doing joint exercises with the American soldiers. Well, not exactly, in fact the **Russians are doing military exercises with FEMA**, which is apparently the private army of Obama, so it is claimed.

This is just the tip of the ice-berg of some of the world’s horrendous on-going problems. I’m sure you can think of hundreds of others.

The point I want to make is that there is so much propaganda on film and audio as well as in written form, by the Media and Alternative media about

125 Dangers of GMO=Genetically modified organism <http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2011/05/05/the-dirty-secret-gmo-companies-dont-want-you-to-know.aspx#!> GMOs The ultimate Killing machine <http://www.fromthetrenchesworldreport.com/the-ultimate-killing-machine-gmos/73380>

126 Horrors of Eugenics http://www.libertynewsonline.com/article_301_30341.php

127 Eugenics and Extermination of populations <http://www.emmerich1.com/EUGENICS.htm>

man destroying himself one way or the other. What is one supposed to make of all of this often opposing information?

As a Christian, I want to point out, that there are some very good prophecies in the bible which tend to indicate that the world is not going to end quite yet. . On the one hand, very often, the Alternative media are right, about many nefarious, deceptive, and downright evil deceptions being orchestrated by the Elite etc. It is true that the Main Media are frequently merely the stooges of the Elite, and printing what the Elite want the masses to know. It is amazing to me how that most of the time, the Main Media misses most of the really important news,(deliberately), while they babble on about some completely insignificant so-called news, which is not really news, but more like ancient history a lot of the time, or some vain, insignificant matter. They are simply ordered not to print anything that would shed a bad light on the ruling powers themselves, (who probably own their newspaper or TV station), as well as the proxy governments they support.

So we have two extremes, where the main media is mostly putting everyone to sleep with their favourite TV program, or the latest fashion and superficial news, entertainment etc. On the other hand you have the alternative media, which seem to “get too excited” and often “jump to conclusions” about world events. They often predict that something “dire is about to happen” from a possible nuclear war last Sept with the Syrian crisis, to telling us in a popular WW III documentary, that very soon Obama will lead us into a nuclear war! God help all of us!

Many writers, even on the fringe of the accepted churches, write about the horrors, which will soon come on the earth according to different scriptures in the bible. This is where we can generally agree. Matthew 24, Joel 2, Isaiah 24, etc talk about terrible things happening in the very last days of man’s rule on earth, including nuclear war (Zechariah 14.12 Revelations 18.2,8) God calls the great commercial systems of man “**Babylon the Great Whore**”, with the Mother of harlots most likely being the United states of America, as the giant leader of Capitalism. The American protestant churches however, like to point the finger at the Pope, and claim, that he must be the coming anti-Christ or false prophet. If we look at history, we find that the protestant churches, for hundreds of years have been claiming that the next pope is the leader of Babylon the Great, and might be the anti-Christ? They point out that it must be Rome, as Rome sits on 7 hills. There are 7 mountains mentioned in (Revelations 17.9). These religionists, in speaking against the Catholics, are like the black cauldron calling the pot black!

My personal conviction however, is that the USA is the most guilty nation on earth, when it comes to absolute hypocrisy. On their own currency, the dollar it states: "In God we trust". Really? I think the god of America, is in fact materialism! I do think many nations are absolutely fed-up with all of America's empire building, all around the world, at the expense of the poor. According to many different verses in the bible, there will eventually come a nuclear war, but it cannot come quite yet, and I will explain why.

Here is a section of a class on the future end-time events, which according to the bible have yet to transpire, before man's reign on earth is over, at the Second Coming of Jesus Christ at the battle of Armageddon. (Revelations 19.19)

Nuclear war

At some point, possibly toward the end of the Great Tribulation or even after the Rapture, 10 "kings" will join forces with the Antichrist and together they will destroy with fire "Babylon, the Great Whore" in a final judgment.

From a number of Scriptures, this sounds like 10 of the leading nations of Europe (or perhaps "10 kings" refers to the European Community as a whole) will unite with Russia and turn on the United States in a nuclear first strike that will destroy her in "one hour" (Revelation 17:12-13,16-17; 18:2,7-8).

How and when all of this will play out is still unclear, but as the time draws nearer, we will see exactly how these verses will be fulfilled.

With all of the above in mind, it is an absolute miracle of God, as far as I am concerned, that the whole world has not already been blown sky-high.

It is my conviction that in spite of the great evil of a small number of individuals, and their puppet regimes, not to mention the much more sinister devilish spiritual powers behind them, who some call "aliens" but are in fact devils from the spirit world, and thus multi-dimensional beings.

I am convinced that so far the angels of God have prevented a lot of things from going wrong, & that is for certain in answer to the prayers of millions of people from many walks of life. The Devil (Lucifer) thinks he is winning, and is determined to destroy mankind; when in the bigger scheme of things he is losing big time! Satan is always boasting through his people about all of the terrible things that he can do and will do to mankind. However he is not able to perform most of them, most of the time. (Philippians 1.28 "In nothing be terrified by your adversaries.")

It is very important to understand the correct order of events as foretold

by the bible prophets, and not go berserk over each new piece of scary or very negative information, but to balance scripture with scripture. There are two main dangers today: 1) Falling asleep lulled to be oblivious to the real dangerous and precarious situation of this planet and the real needs of others 2) On the other side of the coin believing every scary end of the world scenario that comes along, without really knowing the Bible and the scriptures.

God's Word is the ultimate authority, when it comes to future events, & when they will happen. Most of the time God seems to keep the exact dates of future happenings mostly a secret until right before the events happen! (Amos 3.7 "Surely the Lord God will do nothing except He reveal His secrets unto his servants the prophets".)

Here are some of the main points which yet have to happen, before the end of the world and the 2nd Coming of Jesus Christ.

An Overview of End-time Bible Prophecy *128

The Bible not only tells us about yesterday, it also tells us about tomorrow. It is full of thousands of detailed prophecies that describe specific people, places, times, situations, and events. Many of these prophecies are about the final period of man's kingdoms on earth, a period known as the End time--the time in which we are now living.

1. Signs of the times

The Bible gives us numerous "signs of the times," signs and signals that we are to watch for so we can know exactly how close we are to Jesus' return. These signs include drastic upsurges in the number and severity of wars, famines, pestilences, and earthquakes (Matthew 24:7); the Gospel being preached in all the world (Matthew 24:14); dramatic increases in international travel and scientific knowledge (Daniel 12:4); a great "falling away" from the true God as "evil men and seducers grow worse and worse" and deceive many (2 Thessalonians 2:3; 2 Timothy 3:13 KJV); unprecedented selfishness and lack of natural affection (Matthew 24:12; 2 Timothy 3:1-4). All this results in "distress of nations," with "men's hearts failing them from fear" (Luke 21:25-26)--signs that are all obviously being fulfilled today more than ever before.

2. Rise of the Antichrist

One of the most important signs of the End-time is the rise of a totally godless anti-Christ world government led by a demonic dictator who will actually be fully possessed by Satan himself, the world leader known as the Antichrist. In deperation, the world will turn to this political superman,

hoping that he will be able to solve pressing problems, cure economic ills, unite international politics, end religious squabbles, and defuse the nuclear time bomb (Daniel 8:23-25; 11:21,24; 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4).

3. Signing of the Covenant

The Antichrist will sign a seven-year covenant, or agreement, by which he will bring a measure of world peace by reconciling the world's major religions (Daniel 9:27a). Through this covenant he will also somehow settle the current crisis in the Middle East by working out a compromise between the Arabs and the Jews, enabling the Jews to rebuild their Temple and resume their religious animal sacrifices (Daniel 8:11; 9:27; Matthew 24:15; 2 Thessalonians 2:4).

During the first half of the Antichrist's seven-year reign, people are going to think that he is wonderful because he will have brought some peace, restored the world's economy, redistributed the wealth, helped the poor, solved the Middle East crisis, and promised religious liberty (Daniel 11:21-24,39).

4. Breaking of the Covenant

But suddenly, halfway through his seven-year reign, the Antichrist will break the covenant (Daniel 9:27b), invade Israel from the north (Daniel 11:28-31), abolish all traditional religious worship (Revelation 13:7-8), declare that he himself is God (2 Thessalonians 2:4), and demand that all the world worship him and his "image," which could be some kind of computerized robot.

The false prophet--the Antichrist's chief aide, who deceives the world--will make this image to the Antichrist (Revelation 13:11-14) and place it at the site of the rebuilt Jewish Temple (Daniel 11:31). This image, which the prophet Daniel referred to as the "abomination of desolation," will "speak" and somehow have power to cause those who refuse to worship it to be killed (Revelation 13:14-15). Jesus said that when we see this abomination of desolation standing at the Temple, we will know that the last three and a half years of man's rule on earth has begun--a time of "great tribulation" (Matthew 24:15,21).

5. The Great Tribulation

During this final three-and-a-half-year period, the Antichrist will enact a mandatory one-world credit system, creating a cashless society. The Antichrist government will use this new credit system to try to force everybody to submit to and worship the Antichrist, because no one will be able to buy or sell without a personal credit number, the "mark of the Beast," in their hands or foreheads,(computer chip implant) (Revelation 13:16-18). But God's children and many others will refuse to worship the Antichrist or receive his mark, and the Lord will take care of them (Revelation 12:6, 14).

While the Antichrist and his followers are persecuting and trying to kill their enemies, God is going to let loose pestilences and plagues, some released from the Bottomless Pit, that will attack the followers of the Antichrist (Revelation chapter 8; 9:1-11; 11:3-6). The Tribulation will be like the last days of the children of Israel in Egypt, before Moses led them out. God's prophets will do mighty signs, wonders, and miracles to defend the Gospel and God's children, while God sends plague after plague on their enemies (Revelation 11:3, 5-6).

A number of wars and the Antichrist's worldwide persecution of all who refuse to worship him will make the Tribulation a time of trouble "such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be" (Matthew 24:21). But the Bible also tells us in several places and in several corroborating ways exactly how long the Tribulation will last--three and a half years, or 42 months, or 1,260 days from when the Antichrist sets up his image at the Temple. God revealed this to encourage us to hang on and keep going for Jesus during what will be a very difficult period for Christians (Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 13:5; 12:6, 14; 11:3).

During this time, "the people who know their God shall be strong, and carry out great exploits. And those of the people who understand shall instruct many" (Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 13:5; 12:6, 14; 11:3).

The people of the world are going to be more desperate for the truth than ever, and those who know God's Word and are faithful witnesses for the Lord are going to teach and encourage millions. In spite of all that the Devil's forces will do to try to stop them, millions of God's children will keep going for God till the very end.

6. Nuclear war

At some point, possibly toward the end of the Great Tribulation or even after the Rapture (point 7), 10 "kings" will join forces with the Antichrist and together they will destroy with fire "Babylon, the great whore" in a final judgment. From a number of Scriptures, this sounds like 10 of the leading nations of Europe (or perhaps "10 kings" refers to the European Community as a whole) will unite with Russia and turn on the United States in a nuclear first strike that will destroy her in "one hour" (Revelation 17:12-13, 16-17; 18:2, 7-8). How and when all of this will play out is still unclear, but as the time draws nearer, we will see exactly how these verses will be fulfilled.

7. The Rapture

At the end of the final three and a half years, "immediately after the tribulation of those days"--just when the Antichrist thinks he has the world

in his grasp, Jesus will return to rescue all of His children out of this world. The Antichrist's forces will be shocked as they, too, see the Lord coming in the clouds of Heaven with power and great glory (Matthew 24:29-31; Revelation 1:7).

When Jesus returns, all of God's saved children will be gloriously resurrected in what is known as the Rapture. The apostle Paul writes: "Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed; in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet" (1 Corinthians 15:51-52). The graves of all the Christians who have already died will burst open and they will receive new supernatural bodies, like Jesus' body after He was resurrected. "Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord" (1 Thessalonians 4:16-17).

8. Marriage Supper

In the *Rapture*, Jesus has come back to catch His bride, His Church, out of the evil clutches of the Antichrist and to whisk her away to unite with Him and each other in the grandest, most glorious and thrilling wedding party that's ever been held, the great marriage supper of the Lamb in Heaven, where the Lord will reward all His faithful children with beautiful, eternal "crowns of life" (Revelation 19:7-9; 2:10).

9. Wrath of God

After the Lord rescues and raptures His children to be with Him, the horrific vials of the great "wrath of God" will be poured upon the Antichrist and his evil forces still remaining on earth--the most horrible plagues the world has ever known! God's angels of judgment are going to give the Antichrist and his forces what they deserve (Revelation 11:18; 14:9-10; 16:1-11).

10. The Battle of Armageddon

On a plain in what is now northern Israel, the Antichrist will lead his armies in this major campaign against those who still oppose him. But Jesus and His army of saints--all of His born-again and now resurrected children from throughout the ages--will return to earth on majestic white horses to utterly defeat and destroy the Antichrist and his evil forces in the apocalyptic Battle of Armageddon (Revelation 16:12-16; 19:11-21).

11. The Millennium

The earth will be restored to a perfect, Garden-of-Eden state (Isaiah 11:6-9; 14:7; 65:25; Hosea 2:18), and Jesus and His saints will set up the kingdom of Heaven on earth (Daniel 2:44; 7:18, 22, 27; Revelation 5:10). The Devil will be bound and cast as a prisoner into the bottomless pit for a thousand

years (Revelation 20:1-3), and the world's unsaved inhabitants--those who survived the Battle of Armageddon--will be forced to do what's right. Then and only then, under the righteous rule of Jesus and the saints, will all wars cease. The world will at last be governed fairly and well with true justice, liberty, peace, plenty, and happiness for all (Isaiah 2:4; Revelation 2:26; 20:4-6). This thousand-year period is known as the "Millennium."

During the Millennium, the resurrected saints will have new supernatural bodies with amazing powers like Jesus had after His resurrection (Philippians 3:20-21; Luke 20:36)--invincibility; complete freedom from pain, sickness, and death; abilities such as being able to fly, appear and disappear, change their appearance, read minds, communicate with each other telepathically, and stop wrongdoers with as little as a thought or a glance (1 John 3:2; John 20:19,26; Luke 24:31; Acts 10:40-41).

Those on earth will still be in natural bodies, like the ones we have now, and will have none of the saints' supernatural powers, so they will be fairly easy to rule over with the love, wisdom, and power of Jesus and His personal leadership. Because everyone will see God's glorious power and kingdom, there won't be any unbelievers in the Millennium (Hebrews 8:11; Habakkuk 2:14). But sad to say, there will still be some unreceivers--those who won't yield or obey, but rather choose to stubbornly and defiantly rebel when they get the chance, at the end of the Millennium (Isaiah 26:10).

12. The Battle of Gog and Magog

At the end of the Millennium, Satan will be released for a "little season" from the bottomless pit where he has been imprisoned--just long enough for him to deceive those unconverted rebels who will again follow Satan to the full, in open rebellion against the Lord and His government.

This rebellion will result in the catastrophic Battle of Gog and Magog, in which God will send down fire to devour them completely. In fact, it is such a horrible fire that it will completely burn up the surface of the planet, and the atmospheric heavens will roll back like a scroll and depart with a great noise (Revelation 6:14; 2 Peter 3:10). The entire surface of the planet will then be recreated into a beautiful new Earth with no more seas (though there will likely still be bodies of water), no more pollution, and no more Devil, for he will have been cast into "the lake of fire" (Revelation 20:7-10; 21:1).

13. The Great White Throne Judgment

After the climactic Battle of Gog and Magog, the unsaved of all ages will be resurrected for the final Great White Throne judgment, where "the books are opened" and they will be given their final sentences according to their works

and assigned to their places in the hereafter (Revelation 20:11-13). The worst and most cruel and wicked will be sent to Hell or Purgatory for punishment and purging, while those who tried to be good but were unsaved because they had not heard the Gospel, whose names will be found in the Book of Life, will be given a chance to receive Jesus and enjoy the marvellous new Earth (2 Peter 3:9; 1 Timothy 2:4; 1 Peter 3:18-19).

14. The New Heaven and New Earth

God's great heavenly city will then descend from above to the beautiful, re-created planet Earth, and God Himself will dwell with us, right here on earth (Revelation 21:1-3). The heavenly city will measure nearly 1,500 miles (2,400 kilometres) long, 1,500 miles wide, and 1,500 miles high (Revelation 21:16).

The entire city is made of pure gold, like clear glass (Revelation 21:18), and through those transparent walls we will be able to see out onto a beautiful, fully restored and re-created earth, which will be populated by new nations who will truly have learned the righteousness, goodness, and love of God. And eventually, because of God's mercy and justice, all punishment on earth and under the earth will end. Almost everyone who has ever lived will finally be reconciled to God and live either with the elect within the heavenly city or else outside the city. "For God is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance" (2 Peter 3:9). "Who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth" (1 Timothy 2:4). "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow ... and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father" (Philippians 2:10-11).

CHAPTER 42

4 “BLOOD MOONS” AND 2 SOLAR ECLIPSES IN 2014-2015

(I WAS ORIGINALLY going to finish this book with the following statement, but so much keeps happening daily, that there is always more to write about!)

I would like to finish with the following very informative prophecy given to a very good friend of mine in 1999:-

“You can discern the signs in the sky to know that a storm is coming, and so I call you to discern these signs of the Times, for a great storm, is brewing on the horizon.; “there will be those who heed My warning signs and follow Me closely to safety, & there will be those who see it coming too late to remove themselves from danger.”

“The day and hour of this major calamity in human history, this time when the world dictator will arise to save the world and claim his throne, the one, who is possessed by the enemy, Satan incarnate, will not be known before the time appointed!” Although I do not give the exact date, I prepare you as best as I can.

I show signs in the sun, the moon, & the stars.”

“I show signs in the seas and on the Earth, and within humanity with men’s hearts failing them for fear, because of those things which are soon to come to pass. I send plagues and pestilences such as have not been seen before, and great earthquakes and disasters with a frequency unheard of in the past. I give messages about the future and world events and sent forth others of my spirit messengers to speak the same.”

“But still some will not be prepared, some will not believe. Some of My own children do not realize the seriousness of what will happen to their life, once these calamities are come! Sad to say some who are not wise will not understand fully, until all of these things are come to pass; until the Son of Perdition be revealed in the flesh, until his power is made known, until the details of biblical prophecy are come to pass.”

4 “BLOOD MOONS”& 2 SOLAR ECLIPSES in 2014-2015^{*129}

(update 17.01.14)- 4 blood moons and 2 eclipses of the sun on Jewish Festivals, starting in April 2014 until end of September 2015) ***this is a very rare event.

Is it possible the coming Tetrad of ‘Four Blood Moons and Two Solar

Eclipses' are literally Signs from Heaven, forerunners of prophetic events heralding the soon coming end of the age before the second coming of Christ?

There are numerous prophetic scriptures referencing what appears to be both solar and lunar eclipses just prior to the Lord's return, such as Joel 2:31. "The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come."

A blood moon is a lunar eclipse, and the sun turned into darkness is a solar eclipse, while other scriptures make reference to "signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars". Some of these scriptures are found in Luke 21:25, Acts 2:20, Revelation 6:12 and others.

The Middle East peace talks are scheduled to end in April of this year, with the possibility that the current peace negotiations will extend yet another year into 2015. And if so, during that time these "Four blood moons and two solar eclipses" could very well be foreshadowing, literally proclaiming from the heavens that the second coming of Christ and the end of the age are drawing near. How near, no one really knows for sure, this is not date setting. But the answer may become more apparent as these astronomical signs unfold and the worlds reaction to events in the Middle East peace process.

A major impasse to the current peace negotiations is the division of Jerusalem. East Jerusalem, is where the Old City lay and the temple mount, captured by Israel in the six day war of 1967. Which the Palestinians want as their future capital, with the backing of the Arab League, along with a majority of the UN member states.

The prophecy of Daniel chapter 9 highlights the City of Jerusalem as the touchstone, that signals the end of the age with the consummation of the 70 weeks prophecy. Revelation chapter 11, verse 2 reveals the holy city, (Jerusalem) will be given unto the gentiles during the last three and half years of Daniel's 70th week, just prior to the Lord's return. Whether or not that event comes about through negotiations or war, or both, remains to be seen. As well as – the when of it all.

The coming four blood moons and two solar eclipses during 2014 and 2015*¹³⁰ each fall on a Jewish feast day. Two of the Blood moons fall on **Passover** and two others fall on the **Feast of Tabernacles**, with one solar eclipse falling on the **Jewish New Year** - and another solar eclipse that traditionally foreshadows the end-times **resurrection of the dead**.

These are truly interesting times, for sure. But if these blood moons and

130 Financial collapse <http://www.wnd.com/2014/08/shocker-economic-crashes-linked-to-bible-pattern/>

solar eclipses are truly signs from heaven, to herald the end of the age, the world as we know it, is about to change - big time.....and that's a very sobering thought.

Feast-day Eclipses in 2014-15: What do they Mean?

“The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.” (Joel 2:31)

Will a unique pattern of solar and lunar eclipses in 2014-15 fulfil this prophecy? A compelling look at God's apparent use of eclipses as “signs” of the Second Coming, with some additional insights lent by the symbolic meanings ascribed to the Sun and the Moon in Scripture... What's more, the next four blood moon tetrad, falling on the same Hebrew holy days, is set to occur starting April 2014 – only the fourth time in the last 500 years. The dates are:

April 15, 2014 – Passover

October 8, 2014 – Feast of Tabernacles

April 4, 2015 – Passover

September 28, 2015 – Feast of Tabernacles

After the first two blood moons in this sequence, and before the final two blood moons, will be a solar eclipse on March 20, 2015 – Rosh Hashanah.

“Not only are there four blood moons on 4/15/14, 10/8/14, 4/4/15, and 9/28/15, but the added significance is that the total solar eclipse on 3/20/15 is on the biblical calendar of Nisan 1. Nisan 1 begins the religious New Year according to the scriptures,” Biltz explained. “This date was the grand opening of Moses tabernacle in the wilderness. **This is the day a great sign came and fire fell to light the burnt offering.**

“So here we have a total solar eclipse beginning the religious year followed two weeks later by a total lunar eclipse/blood moon on Passover followed by the next solar eclipse (partial) on Sept 13th which just so happens to be Rosh Hashanah!” Biltz continued.

One total solar eclipse on the Jewish New Year - and another partial **solar eclipse that traditionally foreshadows the end-times resurrection of the dead.**

The pastor of El-Shaddai Ministries went into great detail about the significant events that have occurred on these dates in history and scripture.

“According to Judaism this is the day Adam was created and crowned God as King. This is also begins a shemittah year 7th for the land to rest. The last two shemittah years on Rosh Hashanah.

There was global economic catastrophe. In 2001, the Dow fell 7 percent.

In 2008, the Dow fell 7 percent. In 2015, could this be our third strike and a major collapse of the global economy?” Biltz pondered.

“**The eclipse of the sun signals danger to the nations and of the moon danger to Israel**, this is then followed by the total lunar eclipse/blood moon on the Feast of Tabernacles. Not only that, according to NASA, this **total blood moon on 9/28/15 will be at perigee** meaning it will be a **super moon** and seen in Jerusalem during the feast of Sukkot while the Jewish people will be dwelling outside in their Sukkoths looking up toward the heavens.”

“**The odds of this string of events are truly astronomical!**” he concluded.

The story actually began in 2008 when Biltz made an astounding discovery – a story broken first by WND.

Biltz had been studying prophecies that focus on the sun and moon, even going back to the book of Genesis where it states **the lights in the sky would “be for signs, and for seasons.”**

“It means a signal, kind of like ‘one if by land, two if by sea.’ It’s like God wants to signal us,” he said. “The Hebrew word implies ... not only is it a signal, but it’s a signal for coming or His appearing.”

Biltz noted the 6,000 years, about, since the creation of Adam.

“So we are at the end of the six days ready to enter the seventh day, or the beginning of the 1,000 year millennium rest spoken of in Hebrews and Revelation.”

He confirmed that future events cannot be predicted exactly, but he believes there is a clear link between important historical events and these lunar eclipses.

The message, Biltz believes, is that the messianic prophecies that Jesus fulfilled 2,000 years ago, when He came the first time, happened to the very day.

Biltz explains he believes the events surrounding the second coming also will happen to the very day of the Fall Feasts.

Adendum: My purpose for sending out the information concerning the “coming Blood Moons” was with regard to Israel, the Middle East peace process, and the possibility of a Middle East War - occurring during this same 2014-2015 timeframe, leading to the long anticipated “confirmation of the Covenant” that begins the seven year countdown to the Lord’s return. Something I see as very possible from following world events, surrounding the Middle East peace process.

CHAPTER 43

CURRENT EVENTS & BIG BUILD-UP FOR WAR

Is Ukraine Drifting Toward Civil War And Great Power Confrontation? ^{*131}

“THE FATAL WAR for humanity is the war with Russia and China toward which Washington is driving the US and Washington’s NATO and Asian puppet states. There are a number of factors contributing to Washington’s drive toward the final war, but the overarching one is the **doctrine of American exceptionalism.**

According to this self-righteous doctrine, America is the indispensable country. What this means is that the US has been chosen by history to establish the hegemony of secular “democratic capitalism” over the world. The primacy of this goal places the US government above traditional morality and above the law, both its own and international.”

“Thy merchants (of democratic capitalism) were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries (through manipulation and control of the established news media) were all nations deceived.” (Revelation 18:23)

“Let no one have illusions that he can achieve military superiority over Russia. We will never allow it.” (Russian President Vladimir Putin)

Esoteric influence on Russian leadership under communism and today^{*132}

I did some research on the esoteric influence on Russian leadership that may help produce the Antichrist arising out of there. I have been saying since 1998 that I see a soon coming Russian / Western European alliance form with a Russian Antichrist at the helm. I haven’t been sure of the False Prophet and whether he would be from the Kabbalah worshippers of the black nobility families of Western Europe or the Pope. But with Tom Horn’s research on this new Pope, it is surely a possibility that there may be a Russian “beast” or Antichrist, with this Pope as his false prophet. Guess we’ll see soon enough... But here is more evidence of occult influence in present Russian thinking.

I made another small research on Alexander Dugin, one of the main Putin’s advisers, and found the following excerpts of a review:

131 <http://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2014/02/20/ukraine-drifting-toward-civil-war-great-power-confrontation/>

132 http://www.academia.edu/1783455/The_New_Age_of_Russia._Occult_and_Esoteric_Dimensions_ed._Birgit_Menzel_Michael_Hagemeister_Bernice_Rosenthal

“... mystical ideologists of what many consider Russian neo-Fascism, namely, Alexander Dugin and Gaidar Dzhemal (Gaydar Jamal), who today have become part of social politics.

Representatives of Neopaganism, or the “political occult,” as Bernice Rosenthal has called it, include: Alexander Dugin.

His theory of geopolitical Eurasianism is based on an occult Indo-Aryan race concept and is gaining considerable influence in post-Soviet society—from politicians and military academies to intellectuals, formerly leftist countercultural artists, and provincial proletarian skinheads. Dugin combines “Esoteric Orthodoxy” with a rehabilitation of paganism, admires Hitler and hails esoteric Nazi German ideologists like Karl Haushofer. Since 2000, *Dugin has moved to the center of political power close to the Putin administration by a deliberate strategy of veiling his mystic-esoteric ideology*; in November 2003 Dugin founded the International Eurasian Movement, inspired by Western theorists of esoteric fascism, such as Julius Evola and Alain de Benoist. *He has become an official consultant of several leading Russian politicians* and his think-tank Arktogeya has a strong presence in the Russian internet.

Marlene Laruelle writes about Dugin: “*Each of his geopolitical reflections is justified by esoteric traditions: astrology, occult sciences, Oriental religious texts, Atlantide myths, woolly etymological research, Kabbala symbolism, similarities between Slavic words and the vocabulary of classic oriental civilizations.*”

Both political Neopaganism and Cosmism are at the same time Russian nationalist ideologies and have become part of an international network of the extreme Right, which because of its consistent esoteric ideology Mark Sedgwick in his profound study on Renun has categorized under the name of Traditionalism.”

Review of *The Occult Revival in Russia Today and Its Impact on Literature* - Birgit Menzel, by The Harriman Review, volume 16, number 1 (Spring 2007).

Madame Blavatsky -- Aleister Crowley -- satanists heavily influenced thinking of influential Russian communists! --both early on and in post soviet state: (was their desired goal to bring forth the antichrist out of Russia?)

Many of the Bolsheviks and early Russian Communists even clear to Stalin, as well as modern “post-Soviet” Russian leaders, were involved in Aleister Crowley and Madame Blavatsky’s satanic teachings of the new age and new world order, who’s ultimate goal is to produce the Antichrist! It sounds as if Blavatsky played a major role in influencing Communist thinking and ideology.

This all really places the end time puzzle pieces together with actual Satanists having been involved in their plans for using modern Russia as their end time tool in world takeover!

Doomsday predictions are aplenty these days, but given what's going on around the world, shouldn't we consider the possibility that we could be on the verge of something life-changing?

Is Ukraine Drifting Toward Civil War And Great Power Confrontation?

People ask for solutions, but no solutions are possible in a disinformed world. Populations almost everywhere are dissatisfied, but few have any comprehension of the real situation. Before there can be solutions, people must know the truth about the problems. For those few inclined to be messengers, it is largely a thankless task.

The assumption that man is a rational animal is incorrect. He and she are emotional creatures, not Mr. Spock of Star Trek. Humans are brainwashed by enculturation and indoctrination. Patriots respond with hostility toward criticisms of their governments, their countries, their hopes and their delusions. Their emotions throttle facts, should any reach them. Aspirations and delusions prevail over truth. Most people want to be told what they want to hear. Consequently, they are always gullible and their illusions and self-delusions make them easy victims of propaganda. This is true of all levels of societies and of the leaders themselves.

We are witnessing this today in western Ukraine where a mixture of witless university students, pawns in Washington's drive for world hegemony, together with paid protesters and fascistic elements among ultra-nationalists are bringing great troubles upon Ukraine and perhaps a deadly war upon the world.

Many of the protesters are just the unemployed collecting easy money. It is the witless idealistic types that are destroying the independence of their country. Victoria Nuland ^{*133}, the American neoconservative Assistant Secretary of State, whose agenda is US world hegemony, told the Ukrainians what was in store for them last December 13, but the protesters were too delusional to hear.

In an eight minute, 46 second speech at the National Press Club sponsored by the US-Ukraine Foundation, Chevron, and Ukraine-in-Washington Lobby Group, Nuland boasted that Washington has spent \$5 billion to

133 <http://www.sott.net/article/273602-US-Assistant-Secretary-of-State-Victoria-Nuland-says-Washington-has-spent-5-billion-trying-to-subvert-Ukraine>

foment agitation to bring Ukraine into the EU. Once captured by the EU, Ukraine will be “helped” by the West acting through the IMF. Nuland, of course, presented the IMF as Ukraine’s rescuer, not as the iron hand of the West that will squeeze all life out of Ukraine’s struggling economy.

Nuland’s audience consisted of all the people who will be enriched by the looting and by connections to a Washington-appointed Ukrainian government. Just look at the large Chevron sign next to which Nuland speaks, and you will know what it is all about. Nuland’s speech failed to alert the Ukraine protesters, who are determined to destroy the independence of Ukraine and to place their country in the hands of the IMF so that it can be looted like Latvia, Greece and every country that ever had an IMF structural adjustment program. All the monies that protesters are paid by the US and EU will soon be given back many fold as Ukraine is “adjusted” by Western looting.

In her short speech the neoconservative agitator Nuland alleged that the protesters whom Washington has spent \$5 billion cultivating were protesting “peacefully with enormous restraint” against a brutal government.

According to **RT**, which has much more credibility than the US State Department (remember Secretary of State Colin Powell’s address to the UN setting up the US invasion of Iraq with his “evidence” of Iraqi weapons of mass destruction, a speech Powell later disavowed as Bush regime disinformation), Ukrainian rioters have seized 1,500 guns, 100,000 rounds of ammunition, 3 machine guns, and grenades from military armories.

The human-rights trained Ukrainian police have permitted the violence to get out of hand. A number of police have been burned by Molotov cocktails. The latest report is that 108 police have been shot. A number are dead and 63 are in critical condition. These casualties are the products of Nuland’s “peacefully protesting protesters acting with enormous restraint.” On February 20, the elected, independent Ukraine government responded to the rioters use of firearms by allowing police to use firearms in self-defence.*¹³⁴

Perhaps the Russophobic western Ukrainians deserve the IMF, and perhaps the EU deserves the extreme nationalists who are trying to topple the Ukraine government. Once Ukrainians experience being looted by the West, they will be on their knees begging Russia to rescue them. The only certain thing is that it is unlikely that the Russian part of Ukraine will remain part of Ukraine.

During the Soviet era, parts of Russia herself, such as the Crimea, were

placed into the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, perhaps in order to increase the Russian population in Ukraine. In other words, a large part of today's Ukraine—eastern and southern provinces—are traditional Russian territory, not part of historical Ukraine.

Until Russia granted Ukraine independence in the early 1990s, Ukraine had experienced scant independence since the 14th century and had been a part of Russia for 200 years. The problem with the grant of independence is that much of Ukraine is not Ukrainian. It is Russian.

As I have reported previously, Russia regards the prospect of Ukraine as a member of the EU with NATO with US bases on Russia's frontier as a "strategic threat." It is unlikely that the Russian government and the Russian territories in Ukraine will accept Washington's plan for Ukraine. Whatever their intention, Secretary of State John Kerry's provocative statements are raising tensions and fomenting war. The vast bulk of the American and Western populations have no idea of what the real situation is, because all they hear from the "free press" is the neoconservative propaganda line.

Washington's lies are destroying not only civil liberties at home and countries abroad, but are raising dangerous alarms in Russia about the country's security. If Washington succeeds in overthrowing the Ukrainian government, the eastern and southern provinces are likely to secede. If secession becomes a civil war instead of a peaceful divorce, Russia would not be able to sit on the sidelines. As the Washington warmongers would be backing western Ukraine, the two nuclear powers would be thrown into military conflict.

The Ukrainian and Russian governments allowed this dangerous situation to develop, because they naively permitted for many years billions of US dollars to flow into their countries where the money was used to create fifth columns under the guise of educational and human rights organizations, the real purpose of which is to destabilize both countries. The consequence of the trust Ukrainians and Russians placed in the West is the prospect of civil and wider war.

Reading the collection of foreign news dispatches provided by Richard Rozoff about the situation in Ukraine reminded me of histories about how the pointless and destructive First World War began.

In their blind desire to overthrow the democratically elected government of Ukraine and impose an EU puppet state in its place, the American, British, and French governments are lying through their teeth and provoking a situation that is headed toward armed conflict.

Unless the Russian government and people are willing to accept

Washington's hegemony over Russia, Russia cannot tolerate the coup that the West is preparing in Ukraine. As it is unlikely that Western forces would be a match for the Russian army in its own backyard, or that self-righteous, hubristic Washington could accept defeat, the conflict toward which the corrupt Western governments are driving is likely to turn nuclear.

As worldwide polls consistently show, Washington is regarded as the greatest threat to world peace. As I have often written, Washington is not merely a threat to peace. Washington and its despicable European puppet states are a threat to the existence of life on the planet. Essentially, Washington is insane, and European "leaders" are paid to provide cover for Washington's insanity.

The world could end before the unpayable Western debts come due.

On the 100th Anniversary of World War 1, the Western powers are again sleepwalking into destructive conflict. Hegemonic ambition has Washington interfering in the internal affairs of Ukraine, but developments seem to be moving beyond Washington's control.

Regime change in Ukraine for a mere \$5 billion dollars would be a bargain compared to the massive sums squandered in Iraq (\$3,000 billion), Afghanistan (\$3,000 billion), Somalia, and Libya, or the money Washington is wasting murdering people with drones in Pakistan and Yemen, or the money Washington has spent supporting al Qaeda in Syria, or the massive sums Washington has wasted surrounding Iran with 40 military bases and several fleets in the Persian Gulf in an effort to terrorize Iran into submission.

So far, in Washington's attempt at regime change in Ukraine large numbers of Americans are not being killed and maimed. Only Ukrainians are dying, all the better for Washington as the deaths are blamed on the Ukrainian government that the US has targeted for overthrow.

The problem with Washington's plot to overthrow the elected government of Ukraine and install its minions is twofold: The chosen US puppets have lost control of the protests to armed radical elements with historical links to Nazism, and Russia regards an EU/NATO takeover of Ukraine as a strategic threat to Russian independence.

Washington overlooked that the financially viable part of today's Ukraine consists of historical Russian provinces in the east and south that the Soviet leadership merged into Ukraine in order to dilute the fascist elements in western Ukraine that fought for Adolf Hitler against the Soviet Union. It is these ultra-nationalist elements with Nazi roots, not Washington's chosen puppets, who are now in charge of the armed rebellion in Western Ukraine.

If the democratically elected Ukraine government is overthrown, the eastern and southern parts would rejoin Russia. The western part would be looted by Western bankers and corporations, and the NATO Ukraine bases would be targeted by Russian Iskander missiles.

It would be a defeat for Washington and their gullible Ukrainian dupes to see half of the country return to Russia. To save face, Washington might provoke a great power confrontation, which could be the end of all of us.

My series of articles on the situation in Ukraine resulted in a number of interviews from Canada to Russia, with more scheduled. It also produced emotional rants from people of Ukrainian descent whose delusions are impenetrable by facts. Deranged Russophobes dismissed as propaganda the easily verifiable report of Assistant Secretary of State Nuland's public address last December, in which she boasted that Washington had spent \$5 billion preparing Ukraine to be aligned with Washington's interests. Protest sympathizers claim that the intercepted telephone call between Nuland and the US Ambassador in Ukraine, in which the two US officials chose the government that would be installed following the coup, is a fake.

One person actually suggested that my position should be aligned with the "sincerity of the Kiev students," not with the facts.

Some Trekkers and Trekkies were more concerned that I used an improper title for Spock than they were with the prospect of great power confrontation. The point of my article flew off into space and missed planet Earth.

Spock's mental powers were the best weapon that Starship Enterprise had. Among my graduate school friends, Spock was known as Dr. Spock, because he was the cool, calm, and unemotional member of the crew who could diagnose the problem and save the situation.

There are no Spocks in the US or any Western government and certainly not among the Ukrainian protesters.

I have often wondered if Spock's Vulcan ancestry was Gene Roddenberry's way of underlining by contrast the fragility of human reason. In the context of modern military technology, is it possible for life to survive humanity's penchant for emotion to trump reason and for self-delusion to prevail over factual reality?

Russia will not allow any nation to dominate it in military terms^{*135}, the Russian president said. Some nations are developing new kinds of weapons, which may tip the global strategic balance, but Russia knows how to counter them.

“Let no one have illusions that he can achieve military superiority over Russia. We will never allow it,” Vladimir Putin said in a speech to the Federal Assembly, the joint session of the two chambers of the Russian parliament.

Of particular concern for Russia are the elements of the US-built national anti-ballistic missile system defence (AMD), which it plans to deploy in Europe. The project was for years justified by the perceived threat from countries like Iran. The controversy over Iran’s nuclear program may soon be settled, but the AMD goes on as planned, Putin pointed out.

“We realize clearly that the AMD system is only called defensive, while in fact it is a significant part of the strategic offensive potential,” he stressed.

Moscow’s objections to European AMD and Washington’s failure to guarantee that it would not be targeted against Russia, have long mired bilateral relations.

But apart from the military aspect, the future system also serves America’s desire to stop Europe drifting away and bond it closer, Aleksey Pushkov, the chair of the Foreign Affairs committee in the Russian parliament, told RT.

“The NATO bond is becoming weaker and weaker. Very few European countries are fulfilling their financial obligations towards NATO,” he said, citing complaints by the alliance chief, Anders Fogh Rasmussen, during the latest Munich security conference.

“The United States desperately needs Europe as its ally. And AMD is probably designed to supply such a bond,” Pushkov added. “But this cannot be explained this way. It looks like militarization – which it is. So you have to invent and say it’s about North Korea or Iran.”

Putin also added that Moscow monitors the development of new kinds of weapons by other nations, including small-yield tactical nuclear weapons, conventional precision strategic missiles and hypersonic precision weapons.

The latter may give technological means for a so-called “decapitating strike” a massive surprise attack on a nation’s key infrastructure, including strategic missile silos, communication hubs or government buildings, which in theory would do enough damage to avoid a massive retaliation nuclear strike.

“If all those plans are realized, it may cause a very negative effect on regional and global stability. Other nation’s build-up of conventional precision strategic systems combined with the increase of the AMD capabilities may nullify all previous agreements on the limitation and reduction of strategic nuclear weapons and tip the strategic balance of power,” Putin said.

If You Believe That The Cold War Is Over, Just Look At What Is Happening In Ukraine^{*136}

What is happening on the streets of Kiev right now is really a proxy war between the East and the West. On the one side you have the USSA and the EUSSR, which are quite determined to bring Ukraine under their sphere of influence. On the other side you have Russia (the former USSR), which is quite determined to keep Ukraine out of the EU and out of NATO. In addition, Russia is extremely concerned about the strategic natural gas pipelines that go through Ukraine that transport gas from Russia to the rest of Europe. Ultimately, it is not in the interest of the people of Ukraine to be dominated by either side, but that is going to be what ends up happening. The Cold War is playing out on the streets of Kiev as you read this, and this conflict is going to greatly increase tensions between the East and the West. As these tensions continue to rise, someday this Cold War could actually end up sparking a real war between the superpowers.

Tragically, it is the people of Ukraine that are paying the price for this proxy war. During the recent unrest, at least 75 people have died, more than 500 people have been injured, and the streets of major Ukrainian cities are being turned into war zones.

You can see some amazing photos of the unrest in Ukraine right here, and you can find some startling before and after photos of Kiev right here and right here.

Violence has been committed by both sides. For those that think that these are just “peaceful protests”, just consider the following...

In Ukraine, US-backed rebels seize weapons from a military depot and begin firing on police — killing at least ten. The rebel groups occupy and torch government buildings, trade union headquarters, the central post office, and political party headquarters. They occupy local government facilities in other cities and physically attack local authorities. Their goal is to overthrow the elected government.

It is no secret that this is a violent, high stakes struggle to seize control of Ukraine between the East and the West. It is so obvious that even the New York Times is admitting it...

The two sides in what is developing into an East-West clash over Ukraine hardened their positions on Wednesday, with Russian officials denouncing

136 <http://endoftheamericndream.com/archives/if-you-believe-that-the-cold-war-is-over-just-look-at-what-is-happening-in-ukraine> <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NbhNBBS85mc>

what they called a coup by right-wing extremists, even as the United States and Europe threatened to impose sanctions on those responsible for the violence that has erupted in the capital, Kiev, and spread to other cities.

The starkly divergent reactions underscored the deepening confrontation between Russia and the West over Ukraine's fate, with each side accusing the other of interference and disputing even the facts of what was happening. And it is no secret that the "rebel groups" in Ukraine are being organized and funded by high-powered organizations in the United States. In fact, it demonstrates, some of these organizations that are fuelling the "revolution" in Ukraine are directly tied to George Soros...

The Truth about the Ukraine Crisis

Sadly, most of the people involved in this bitter conflict in Ukraine don't understand any of this.

Most of them just want liberty, freedom and a better future for them and for their children.

Unfortunately, they are not going to get that no matter which side wins.

Either they are going to end up under the thumb of Russia, or they are going to end up under the thumbs of the USSA and the EUSSR.

And Americans should not think that what is going on in Ukraine is not going to affect them.

The truth is that tensions between the United States and Russia have been rising for years. This has been a constant theme through the recent Olympic Games.

Someday these tensions may erupt into a real conflict.

Most Americans tend to think of Russia as a "former enemy" that more or less collapsed at the "end of the Cold War" in the early 1990s.

But that is not the reality any longer. Russia has experienced a massive economic resurgence over the past couple of decades, and according to one ranking Russia now actually has a larger economy than Germany does.

In addition, Russia has also experienced a tremendous resurgence militarily.

Even as the U.S. decreases military spending, Russia is aggressively arming. A while back, Russian President Vladimir Putin made the following statement...

"No one should entertain any illusions regarding their chances of asserting military superiority over Russia, we will never allow that to happen....thanks to our military doctrine and advanced weapons."

Russia is in the process of recruiting hundreds of thousands of new troops,

and according to Putin*¹³⁷ the modernization of the Russian armed forces will go to the next level in 2014...

“In 2014, the armed forces must receive more than 40 most modern intercontinental ballistic missiles, more than 210 airplanes and helicopters, more than 250 units of armoured vehicles. Nuclear rocket carriers the Alexander Nevsky and the Vladimir Monomakh will take over the combat watch and six new satellites will reinforce the orbital grouping.”

Of most concern to many analysts is the nuclear attack submarines with “advanced stealth technology” that Russia is building. The following is an excerpt from one of my previous articles entitled “New Russian Submarines Are So Silent That The U.S. Navy Calls Them ‘Black Holes’“...

Did you know that Russia is building submarines that are so quiet that the U.S. military cannot detect them? These “black hole” submarines can freely approach the coastlines of the United States without fear of being detected whenever they want. In fact, a “nuclear-powered attack submarine armed with long-range cruise missiles” sailed around in the Gulf of Mexico for several weeks without being detected back in 2012. And now Russia is launching a new class of subs that have “advanced stealth technology”. The U.S. Navy openly acknowledges that they cannot track these subs when they are submerged. That means that the Russians are able to sail right up to our coastlines and launch nukes whenever they want. But instead of trying to find a way to counteract this potential threat, the Obama administration has been working very hard to dismantle the U.S. strategic nuclear arsenal.

Sadly, the U.S. does not consider Russia to be a strategic threat any longer. At the height of the Cold War, the U.S. military had more than 31,000 strategic nuclear warheads. Today, it only has 1,550 and Barack Obama wants to reduce that number by another one-third.

Let us hope and pray that the United States and Russia never fight a real war with each other.

But as things in Ukraine and elsewhere continue to escalate, there is the very real possibility that this Cold War could escalate into something far, far worse someday.

And Russia is busy preparing for that eventuality.

In fact, did you know that Russia has more spies inside the U.S. today than it did at any point during the Cold War?

Most people that will read this article will not grasp the importance of it. Hopefully you are not one of them.

What is happening in Ukraine right now has the potential to greatly alter the future of this planet. A great game of chess is being played out, and those that assume that “America always wins” may be in for a great shock someday.

23.03.14 Author: Russia has just annexed the Crimea

Half of Ukraine or the East side are predominantly Russian speaking! Many Ukrainians have already fled to Russia out of fear of the Nazis in Kiev! What will Russia do next? Will they take over half of Ukraine? *¹³⁸

CHAPTER 44

THE COMING NEW WORLD ORDER

IN ORDER TO rule over the entire planet the Elite have been working towards this goal for centuries.

In order to be in the ideal position for a total world take-over, they have had to first of all have their stooges in the top of every government. The following would seem to indeed indicate that THEY control both sides already, i.e East and West, through the banking elite! as Shakespeare wisely stated, “the whole world is a stage”, and the elite are currently “setting the stage” for total world take-over:-

False East-West Paradigm *hides* the Rise Of Global Currency

Despite popular belief, very few things in our world are exactly what they seem. That which is painted as righteous is often evil. That which is painted as kind is often malicious. That which is painted as simple is often complex. That which is painted as complex often ends up being disturbingly two dimensional. Regardless, if a person is willing to look only at the immediate surface of a thing, he will *never* understand the content of the thing.

This fact is nowhere more evident than in the growing “tensions” between the elites of the West and the elites of the East over the crisis in Ukraine.

I am continually astonished at the refusal of many otherwise intelligent people to consider the evidence or even the possibility that there is, in reality, no fundamental political or philosophical conflict between the power brokers of the East and the West. *Russia Is Dominated By Global Banks, Too* & the truth is they are both working toward the same goal; and **both ultimately benefit from an engineered and theatrical display of international brinkmanship.**

Russia, like the United States, is utterly beholden to globalist financiers through organizations like the International Monetary Fund and the Bank for International Settlements. Russia’s global economic adviser in matters ranging from investment image to privatization is none other than Goldman Sachs.

Goldman Sachs has also worked closely with the Ukrainian government since 2011, and it started its advisory work with Ukraine *for free*. (Whenever Goldman Sachs does something for free, one should take special note.) Banking elites have been working both sides of the fence during the Russia versus Ukraine charade.

Russia has continued to borrow billions of dollars from Western banks, including Deutsche Bank and Credit Suisse, year after year, proving that they

are not averse in the slightest to working closely with “evil Western robber barons”.

Russian President Vladimir Putin meets with Mr. New-World-Order himself, Henry Kissinger, on a regular basis; and according to Putin’s press secretary, they are “old friends.” Putin’s meetings with Kissinger began almost immediately after he first took power in 2000.

Putin’s relationship with Kissinger has been so pronounced that the Russian Foreign Ministry gave Kissinger an honorary doctorate in diplomacy, and Putin placed Kissinger at the head of a bilateral “working group” — along with former KGB head and multilateralist (globalist) Gen. Yevgeny Primakov — dealing with foreign policy.

In more recent news, I would also remind pro-Putin cheerleaders that Putin and the Kremlin first pushed for the IMF to take control of the Ukrainian economy, and the IMF is now demanding that Ukraine fight Russia in exchange for financial support. This might seem like irony to more foolhardy observers; but to those who are aware of the false East/West paradigm, it is all the part of a greater plan for consolidation of power.

Clearly, Putin and Russia are just two more **puppet pieces** on the **globalist chessboard**, pitted against other puppets in the West in a grand theater designed to distract and divide the masses through chaos. As Kissinger points out, in crisis there is opportunity.

What is the goal? They’ve already told us, openly, on numerous occasions.

The first great prizes of the New World Order are a **global currency** and centralized economic control. The elites are not satisfied with quiet dominance of individual economies. They want complete political homogenization and the end of all sovereignty. Period. With a global currency in place, the steps towards global government become quick and small.

Heads of state from around the world, including Putin, as well as international bankers and IMF representatives have all publicly called for the IMF to take charge of the global economic system through its Special Drawing Rights currency program.

However, for the SDR to become a dominant currency, certain issues must be resolved. Here’s a short list.

The U.S. Dollar Must Fall^{*139}

The dollar must lose its world reserve status, and most likely collapse in relative value, before the SDR can be elevated. This is where mainstream pundits lose track of the facts. For them, the dollar is an invincible monetary

element, a currency product as infinite as time. Their normalcy bias prevents them from ever acknowledging the many weaknesses of the Federal Reserve note, including our country's inability to ever service its more than \$200 trillion debt. Others believe the dollar *is* the NWO currency, and that the globalists are somehow U.S.-centric. The evidence posted above suggests otherwise. Globalists have no loyalty to any nation or culture. Their only loyalty is to the progression of their own power. If sacrificing the dollar or the U.S. as a whole furthers that power, then they will have no problem cutting us loose like a rotting appendage.

A Liquidity Replacement Must Be Introduced

I have been covering China's progression toward a decoupling from the U.S. economy for years. China, in my view, has always been the key to the elitist shift into a truly global currency mechanism. The primary argument in the mainstream against the idea of a dollar collapse is that there is no other currency with ample liquidity to take the dollar's place. Well, in the past couple of years, this has changed.

China and the banks it controls have issued approximately \$25 trillion in debt instruments and monetization. This is often referred to as a "debt bubble" created through panic and a weakness in China's economy and a response to slowed quantitative easing in the United States. I would take a slightly different position. China began issuing Yuan denominated debt instruments in 2005, years before the mainstream had any inkling of the impending derivatives collapse. From then up to today, there has been no practical purpose for China to produce these Yuan denominated equities and securities, unless their target has always been to expand the Yuan market in a covert way.

I would say that China's monetization has been carefully and deliberately engineered in order to lay the foundation for a massive liquidity spike in the Yuan. The argument that China's incredible debt generation is a sign of impending collapse may be misguided. U.S. debt, including unfunded liabilities, absolutely dwarfs China's \$25 trillion. China's Yuan debt has barely had time to accrue concrete interest. The U.S., on the other hand, is caught in an endless cycle of interest payments that are slowly but surely eating away the skeleton of our fiscal structure. If any economy is on the verge of implosion, it is that of the United States, not of China.

The Chinese need exponential Yuan circulation. They do not want the Yuan to replace the dollar; instead, they are preparing it for induction into the IMF's globalist chessboard Special Drawing Rights basket. With China

set to become the world largest economy this year according to World Bank, their inclusion is assured.

But, when might this occur?

The IMF holds an international conference and policy meeting on the SDR every five years. During these meetings, the IMF decides if it will absorb a new currency into the basket and if it will expand the creation or circulation of SDRs around the world. Interestingly, the next IMF conference on the SDR just happens to be scheduled for the end of 2014 to the beginning of 2015.

Another strange coincidence: The U.S. Congress was supposed to vote on legislation for further capital allocations to the IMF by April. The vote never came. The new allocations were to fund an expansion of IMF programs and help with the greater inclusion of **BRIC nations** in governing decisions. If the U.S. government does not pass this legislation, Russia and other nations have demanded that the IMF move forward without the United States on reforms. At the very least, the U.S. would lose its veto power over IMF decisions. I believe that the timing of this is deliberate, that the U.S. is meant to lose its veto power and that the simultaneous SDR conference will announce the inclusion of the Chinese Yuan, setting the stage for the replacement of the dollar as world reserve.

The SDR will not immediately be issued as a commonly traded currency itself. Rather, the IMF will take over management of included currencies and denominate those currencies using SDR valuations. For example, \$1 U.S. is worth only .64 SDR today. In the near future, I expect that the dollar will plummet in relation to the SDR's value. We will still have our greenbacks when the IMF begins administrating our currency system, but the international and domestic worth of those greenbacks will fall to pennies. In turn, other currencies with stronger economic positions will rise in worth relative to the SDR.

I believe one of the primary determinations in a currency's value compared to the SDR will be a country's stockpile of gold. This is why Russia and China in particular have been purchasing precious metals at an unheard-of rate (and why U.S. gold reserves have never been audited). The IMF itself is one of the world's largest holders of physical gold, with nearly 3,000 metric tons (officially). With the crash of the dollar system and investors clamoring for a reliable hedge to protect whatever savings they have left, gold could conceivably skyrocket into the \$5,000 to \$10,000 per-ounce range. Governments holding the metal will be favorably placed during an implementation of the SDR as the new reserve standard.

A Cover Event Must Be Created

The centralization of power is best achieved during moments of bewildering calamity. The conjuring of crises is one of the oldest methods of elitist dominance. Not only can they confuse and frighten the masses into malleability, but they can also ride to the public's rescue as heroes and saviours later on. The **Hegelian** ^{*140} **dialectic** is the mainstay of **tyrants**.

The destruction of the dollar and the institution of a global economic bureaucracy are not actions that can be executed openly by international financiers. These events will coincide with extreme catastrophe, likely worse than the Great Depression era, with millions upon millions of people losing the ability to financially support themselves and their families. Crime, death and public discontent will surely follow. People will be looking for someone to blame. **This is where the false East/West paradigm comes in.**

It is widely expected that as sanctions snowball between Russia and the U.S. that the dollar will end up on the chopping block. China has asserted its support for Russia in opposition to NATO interference in Ukraine. The stage has been set. I have warned for quite some time that the development of **East/West tensions would be used as a cover for a collapse of the dollar system.** I have warned that among the American media this collapse would be blamed on an Eastern dump of foreign exchange reserves and treasuries, resulting in a global domino-effect ending U.S. world reserve status. In turn, the international community would be conditioned to see this as the mere stumbling of a spoiled America gone power-mad, rather than the result of a covert program of economic destabilization. This might lead to all-out war or a fiscal firestorm that leaves much of the world crippled and desperate for aid.

In either case, the elitist plan is to use scapegoats and false enemies to draw our attention away from the real culprits: The International Banks themselves. Make no mistake: This fight is not about President Barack Obama, it is not about Putin and it is not even about the Federal Reserve. These men are tools, errand boys, public mascots. Do not be fooled by the global stage play being perpetrated. Whatever happens in Ukraine and whatever happens between Russia, China and the West, there are only two real sides to this battle: the elitist establishment, and those who are smart enough to recognize their poison.^{*141}

140 <http://www.crossroad.to/articles2/05/dialectic.htm>

141 http://kingworldnews.com/kingworldnews/KWN_DailyWeb/Entries/2014/5/23_Paul_Craig_Roberts_-_Putins_Threat_Just_Stunned_U.S._%26_Europe.html
<http://www.presstv.ir/detail/2014/05/26/364229/why-war-is-inevitable/>

CHAPTER 45

IS THERE LIFE AFTER DEATH?

(BY THE AUTHOR OF THIS BOOK)

LAST YEAR DURING 2013 my mother died at the age of 94, and of course many of my relatives were at her funeral & were understandably in tears and naturally moved by the occasion.

At the funeral service which was a cremation, I knew that somehow *I had to talk about something positive* about the passing of my mother, without dissolving in tears, as most of my relatives did, which is of course, completely human! I prayed that God would give me the grace for the occasion & help me not to break down in tears as I spoke to the congregation. When it came to my turn to talk about my mother before the congregation of my relatives, I mentioned that I was not sad, as my mother had suffered many ailments and pains for many years, and I was just happy that God had taken her to much happier place, that now she had been relieved of all of her earthly pains & sorrows.

Another amazing event which had encouraged me the night before my mother died, was the following strange occurrence or premonition.

I had received a phone call one morning from my eldest brother to inform us that my mother had died the night before. My brother told me that my mother had died at 11.55 PM. When I told my wife and daughters about the situation, my two daughters looked shocked, and went white! I asked them why they were so shocked. They related to me that the night before, at around mid-night, (they had just gone to bed about an hour before), that *both of them had heard a woman calling their names, and that they could smell a distinct smell of a woman's strong perfume*. They felt at the time that it was their grand-mother, whom they had not seen, who had tried to communicate with them, but were not sure, and could not explain the occurrence between themselves until the next morning. When the next morning, I told them about their grand-mother having passed on during the night, they told me that *when she died she had reached out to them and called their names, as she knew that they had always wanted to know her much better*.

I am sure the above experience has happened in one form or the other to millions of people, when their loved ones passed away. Many have felt their relatives "reach out" to them as they died. This has been reported even when they themselves were in countries far away from their relative who had just

died. There are millions of people worldwide who also claim to have left their bodies during an operation at the hospital, or during a serious illness.

The following is just one example which I think you will find inspiring.

Near-Death-Experience

Maria had never been to Seattle. America was everything she had imagined and more. Although the rain never stopped, that crazy, flying-saucer-looking building epitomized American excess. However, this visit was only a brief respite from the arduous picking season. Like most other migrant workers, she sent her hard-earned wages home. She came to this country for the work. Flash! ...shooting pain, shortness of breath, darkness, sirens, traffic, and blinding overhead lights. A too-skinny nurse said she had a heart attack. She had been admitted to the Harborview Hospital coronary care unit.

While lying in the metal-railed bed, everything seemed white, clean; a bleachy aroma prevailed. Surely she would be up again soon. It came again—like a cannon shot. The pain in her chest exploded her up and out of her body. Really out—she was out of her body. Looking down, she saw the panicked staff rush to her bedside amidst the clamour of squawking alarms. Everything was realer than real...hyper-real, high-definition, holographic, multidimensional immersion. She was floating. As the staff was screaming and equipment was buzzing and beeping, she felt a blissful peace. She rose through the ceiling, through the roof, and looked down on the hospital. Floating, she thought, “Now that is odd.” On a window ledge, she saw a single, tattered, blue tennis shoe sitting on its frayed lace. She wondered, “How did it get way up here on the third floor?” It had a hole in the pinky toe. All of sudden, she shot back into her body and felt an icy hot pain as she looked up and saw the doctor holding the defibrillator paddles.

Kimberly Clark was working as a social worker in Harborview Hospital when an unconscious cardiac arrest patient, Maria, was admitted. She had arrested again in the hospital, flat-lining for a minute or two, but was resuscitated within the three-minute window. As part of her customary follow-up, Clark visited her the same day, whereupon Maria related her out-of-body experience (OBE) floating above the hospital. In addition to describing Maria’s perspective looking down on her body and then rising through the building, Clark recorded, “Maria proceeded to describe being further distracted by an object on the third floor ledge on the North end of the building. She ‘thought her way’ up there and found herself ‘eyeball to shoelace’ with a tennis shoe,

which she asked me to find for her.” Anxious to prove that she wasn’t crazy, Maria desperately wanted her social worker to find the shoe.

Incredulous but sympathetic, Clark investigated and with some effort found a shoe that perfectly matched Maria’s description. They were precise details that exclude coincidence, like the fact that the shoe had a hole in the pinky toe facing out from the ledge, and that it was sitting on top of its lace. This marked a paradigm shift for Kim Clark. She would never again doubt the existence of the immaterial soul. She explained, “The only way she could have had such a perspective was if she had been floating right outside and at very close range to the tennis shoe. I retrieved the shoe and brought it back to Maria; it was very concrete evidence for me” This is called a veridical near-death experience (NDE), meaning that the experience has objective external evidence confirming it. It really happened, and has stood up well under the scrutiny of peer review.

Philosopher Dr. Gary Habermas not only verified those details, he discovered that Maria had just arrived in Seattle, was unfamiliar with area, and had never before been in that hospital. Also, the shoe could not be seen from the ground, and there were no buildings nearby that provided a vantage point from which it could be seen. Even more astonishing, neither the hole in the toe nor the position of the lace could be seen from the window where Sharp had retrieved it. In other words, the perspective that Maria described from her bed could only be realized by floating in the air looking toward the building! As astonishing as this seems, this is one of many such cases with confirming external evidence.*¹⁴²

Here are some more amazing accounts:-

The 9/11 survivors who were lead to safety by ghosts *¹⁴³

...and other haunting stories from people who claim ghostly presences saved their lives

‘It was a low voice and profoundly comforting’ ‘I had no doubt I was embraced by a higher power’

A new book, *Opening Heaven’s Door*, by Patricia Pearson, published by Simon & Schuster on 22/05/14, will make you re-think everything you thought about death.

Survivors of shipwrecks, air crashes and terrorist attacks tell how they were mysteriously guided to safety.

142 (See *Life after Life* by Dr R A Moody)

143 <http://www.pressdisplay.com/pressdisplay/viewer.aspx#>

As he lay sleeping in a muddy trench in France one night, William Bird woke to find someone shaking him. It was 1917. He'd just been through the Battle of Vimy Ridge, and he was exhausted. Irritably, he tried to pull away — but whoever it was continued to shake him with some urgency.

So Bird — a journalist in civilian life — wearily opened his eyes and, to his utter astonishment, recognised his brother, Steve, who'd been reported missing in action two years earlier.

'Steve put his warm hand over my mouth as I started to shout my happiness,' Bird recalled. 'Then he pointed to the sleepers in the bivvy and to my rifle. "Get your gear," he said.'

As Bird tried to work out how his brother had located him, he let Steve lead him away from the other sleeping men. By the time it occurred to him to ask where they were going, his brother had rounded a corner — and vanished.

Bird searched for him frantically, but eventually came to the conclusion he'd been asleep on his feet. Anyway, his brother had been wearing the uniform and cap of 1915 — two years out of date.

It had been a dream, for sure. Bird crawled into the nearest trench hole and fell asleep. The next morning, he was awakened by soldiers who were highly excited to find him alive. The trench where he'd 'dreamed' of his brother shaking him awake had been hit by a high-explosive shell.

As Bird soon saw, the bodies of the men who'd remained there were beyond recognition.

Had he dreamed up his brother? Perhaps. However, tales abound of soldiers being assisted by some ghostly presence in their hour of need.

Another World War I soldier, George Maxwell, became separated from his platoon in no-man's land. He was not only lost but uncertain of the contours of the enemy lines. Terrified, he was about to bolt in a random direction when a voice commanded: 'Be seated and await deliverance.'

Brought up short by the authority of this unseen speaker, Maxwell obeyed. One of his comrades later found him kneeling in a crater, and led him to safety.

'Who is the third who walks always beside you?' wrote the poet T.S. Eliot in 1922. 'When I count, there are only you and I together. But when I look ahead up the white road, there is always another one walking beside you.'

These lines in Eliot's great poem *The Waste Land* have been assumed to allude to the uncanny experience of Sir Ernest Shackleton, after his boat became mired in ice in 1916. With two of his crew members, he'd made a desperate, exhausted trek across a 25-mile, mountainous stretch of Antarctica. At some

point, all three men became aware of a presence — another companion — accompanying and guiding them.

The Third Man — although in reality it was a fourth — then seemed to escort them safely to a whaling station. Yet none of the men spoke about him during the trek itself, each thinking that they alone had sensed the extra companion.

Later, when Shackleton was asked about this, he said the experience had been too transcendent to be the subject of casual ‘Ouija Board chatter’.

His sense of wonder has been shared by many explorers, sailors, divers and mountaineers who have experienced the Third Man in times of duress. Their companions have sometimes been visible, sometimes not. Sometimes, the presence has spoken aloud to them, other times not. But, always, the presence has comforted them or led them to safety.

How then do we explain the Third Man? Early scientific theories tended to focus on the location.

Soldiers in World War I, for example, were presumed to have been sleep-deprived. Mountaineers were thought to be suffering from the effects of altitude, lack of oxygen and cold.

Victims of shipwreck were assumed to have hallucinated due to sunstroke and dehydration. Polar explorers had been tricked into the illusion by sensory deprivation in a world of white.

But even if any of the above could be proved, what about people in collapsing towers?

In the more recent past, three 9/11 World Trade Centre survivors claimed that they had been guided to safety by ‘sensed’ presences.

One had stopped at a wall of fire, but was prodded through and later led down the stairs of the North Tower. Another was comforted as he lay beneath the rubble. A third, who had been trapped beneath concrete, received encouraging visits from a presence she perceived as a monk.

Similarly, in 1989, two climbers separately became aware of a kind, middle-aged Tibetan woman while they were on Mount Kanchenjunga in India. Lou Whittaker knew her as ‘a friendly spirit’ at the base camp. She kept him company each evening, he says, for three months.

Whittaker’s wife, Ingrid, meanwhile, was trekking down from the summit to the base camp with an expedition group when she developed altitude sickness. For several days, she lay in a tent — where she found herself being attended during the day by a Tibetan woman.

‘She was wearing a headscarf and a long dress. she was shadowy and two-dimensional, like a silhouette — and very comforting,’ she reported.

It wasn't till months later that the couple compared notes and realised they'd been visited by the same ethereal woman.

For many, however, the sensed presence remains unseen.

From all reports, it's not like the shivery sensation you get when you're being stared at, or a momentary stirring of shadow and light. Nor is it like thinking someone's there when the wind whispers through a candle.

There is nothing at all speculative about the Third Man. Indeed, those who encounter him all describe having a sudden, vivid and indisputable awareness that someone is with them.

So what do scientists make of the Third Man now?

Over the past decade, Swiss neuroscientists have tried to replicate a sensed presence in their labs by using electrodes to stimulate a part of the brain called the left temporoparietal junction.

Lead researcher Olaf Blanke, at the Mind-Brain Institute in Lausanne, suspects that any dysfunction in this area — due, for example, to a reduction in oxygen — could make someone disoriented. Specifically, he thinks that this brain dysfunction may cause people to blur the boundaries between themselves and others.

So far, however, his theory remains unproven. Nor is it likely to explain why a sensed presence can keep reappearing, or stay with someone for months, until he's no longer needed.

For the Third Man is nothing if not helpful. As journalist John Geiger discovered when he researched the subject, there are literally dozens of references in memoirs, diaries and letters to his crucial interventions.

Which, of course, makes it even more unlikely the Third Man is a by-product of oxygen deprivation or sunstroke.

Another journalist, Maria Coffey, embarked on a book about endurance athletes — and was surprised by what she found.

Many of the athletes were typically hard-headed pragmatists. Yet they'd not only had sensed companions, but often had accurate dreams about their coming ordeal and telepathic access to distress messages from partners.

What the athletes also had in common was intense focus and heightened awareness. Was this, Coffey wondered, what enabled them to tune in to fields of perception to which we are ordinarily oblivious?

Possibly. But perhaps an even tougher question is: why is the Third Man so purposefully supportive of the people who sense him? After all, far from being just a voice in someone's head, he often prods, bullies, meddles and seizes control.

In 1983, the U.S. climber James Sevigny was severely injured by an avalanche in Banff National Park, and could barely move.

His back was broken, as were his arms, nose and some ribs. He was bleeding internally, and he lost consciousness for an hour.

Just as he was succumbing to shock and hypothermia, a sensed presence more or less bullied him to get up. Then it pushed him through deep-crustered snow, 1.5km back to camp.

‘All decisions,’ said Sevigny, ‘were made by the presence. I was merely taking instructions.’

As soon as he reached his tent, his bossy companion disappeared. Moments later, Sevigny was found by some cross-country skiers and taken by helicopter to a hospital.

Joshua Slocum, the first man to sail solo around the world, had a similar experience. In the midst of a storm, he had fallen ill with food poisoning and was no longer able to steer his boat.

To his astonishment, a tall man appeared and said that he’d handle the tiller. Somehow, Slocum had the impression that he was ‘a friend and a seaman of vast experience.’

The man kept the vessel on course for 145km, until Slocum could resume control. Then he dematerialised.

In most such cases, the presence seems to vanish moments after the problem is resolved, even if the person at risk isn’t yet aware that he’s out of danger.

For instance, shipwreck survivor Ensio Tiira said he’d finally lost all hope — while adrift on a raft — when his sensed companion disappeared on the 30th day. But that also turned out to be the day that Tiira was rescued.

Why is the Third Man so comforting — and so real? Most scientists believe the answer must lie deep in the brain, which somehow projects the image of a consoling, guiding presence. In truth, that’s just another theory. No one really knows. In the meantime, describing a sensed presence as a hallucination seems presumptuous and unhelpful.

As Martha Farah, director of the Centre for Neuroscience & Society at the University of Pennsylvania, has said: ‘We should not assume we can explain everything that matters in terms of chemistry, biology and physics.’

‘And certainly, we should not infer that whatever cannot be explained in those terms does not matter.’ On a bitterly cold day in January 1979, a young woman doctor was tending to her critically-ill patient in the back of a small plane.

It was a case of measles encephalitis, and Dr Yvonne Kason was anxious to

reach the nearest hospital, a few hundred miles away, as quickly as humanly possible.

The wind, however, had started to rise, and soon the twin-engined craft was in the midst of an icy blizzard. Then, to the horror of the pilot, one of the propellers suddenly stopped working just as the plane was approaching a hill.

There was no choice: he had to attempt a crash landing.

‘I just felt intense panic, intense fear,’ Dr Kason told me 30 years later. ‘I thought: “Oh my God, I’m going to die!”’

But, to her astonishment, she felt a wave of tranquillity wash away her terror. Then she heard a voice. ‘Be still,’ it said, ‘and know that I am God.’

Hold on, I asked Dr Kason when we met — how did she know it wasn’t her own voice, or a thought passing through her mind?

She considered the question. ‘OK. It’s like you’re walking down a hall, and someone comes on a loudspeaker and tells you to stop. You know it’s not you. It was a low voice, a deep tone, and it was profoundly comforting.’

As the plane fell from the sky, Dr Kason said: ‘I felt peaceful and calm. I knew there was nothing to be afraid of. And I knew that there is nothing to fear in death.’

The plane came down on a partially frozen bay in Ontario, Canada — but the ice was so thin that the Piper began to sink. Dr Kason, then 26, tried desperately to rescue her patient, but she couldn’t undo the stretcher straps in time.

She, the pilot and an accompanying nurse were thrown into the freezing water. Dr Kason tried to swim through the blizzard to reach a firmer part of the ice — but the voice once again took charge.

‘Swim to shore,’ it kept repeating. Against her better judgment, she decided to follow its advice.

‘My parka and boots were like lead,’ she recalled. ‘I didn’t think I was going to make it. I kept going under, and water filled my lungs.’ Abruptly, she said, ‘it was like I was no longer looking out of my eyes. I was 20-30ft up, and I could see myself swimming.’ Dr Kason continued: ‘This, to me, was bizarre, because I’d heard descriptions of people going out-of-body when they were lying down, but not when they were swimming.’

She found herself encompassed by light. ‘I still existed, but I was in this incredible ocean of light and love,’ she said. ‘The strongest aspect for me was the love. It was a maternal love. Like I was a newborn baby on my mother’s shoulder, utterly safe. Like I’d been lost for centuries and I’d found my way home. There was no question but that I was sort of embraced by a higher power.’

‘In that love, and in that light and in that intelligence, I just knew that whatever happened was meant to be. I was in complete joy, complete love, and complete contentment.’

Yet somehow her body, now pain-wracked from the cold, also kept swimming. In fact, her consciousness was constantly shifting back and forth between the light and the physical reality of the water.

‘It was sort of like a split-screen TV — that’s the best way I can describe it,’ Dr Kason said.

‘The big picture was the light, and the little tiny picture was the body swimming to shore.’

‘But at a certain point, as my body was sinking, I shifted more of my attention to it. I remember thinking calmly: “Oh, yes, you drown the third time you go down.”’

Dr Kason might well have died then, but a current suddenly swept her towards a pine tree that had fallen into the lake. ‘And that’s how I survived, because I did not have the strength to swim the last few feet to shore.’

Miraculously, the pilot and nurse also survived. All three were later rescued by a helicopter that had responded to the Piper’s final distress signal. By the time they reached the hospital, Dr Kason was slipping in and out of consciousness and suffering from severe hypothermia. All the while, she continued to hover above her body.

Again, she heard a voice — though she was also articulating the words herself.

‘It said: “Boy, could I use a hot bath.” Clearly, it was something higher speaking through my mouth, telling the nurses what to do. How did my body speak this, when I wasn’t even thinking it?’

Dr Kason herself had no training in the treatment of hypothermia. Even the nurses clearly hadn’t considered putting her into a hot bath. But one of them remarked: ‘Gee, maybe that would help — let’s take her to the whirlpool in Physio.’

Again, the voice had been right. ‘When they put me in the bath,’ said Dr Kason, ‘I felt like a genie being sucked back into a bottle. I was fully back in my body.’

Thirty years on, every detail of her ordeal was vivid. But did she really have an encounter with God? Or was it the Third Man, providing guidance but strength?

As an open-minded doctor, Yvonne Kason feels her experience has much in common with that of a religious mystic who spends hours in prayer, or of

a yogi in deep meditation. ‘To me,’ she said, ‘these are all glimpses of the same spiritual reality.’

Life after Death? What will it be like?

In recent years a number of prominent doctors have observed and documented hundreds of cases of what they call “clinical deaths.” Their patients actually died, and all vital functions ceased for from several minutes up to a half an hour, but then the patients revived. Hundreds of these survivors of death told amazingly similar accounts of their life-after-death experiences.

Almost all of them said it was a marvellous feeling, like floating on air, no longer weighed down by their physical bodies. Their anxieties and worries suddenly vanished as they realized that although their bodies were dead, their spirits were still very much alive and God was lovingly caring for them. In almost every account, those who returned from such experiences had a great change in their outlook on life. They were more loving, more full of faith, found greater purpose in living, and were convinced that they had been spared from death so that they could return and fulfil their mission in this life.

According to God’s Word, the next life is not so terribly different from this present existence that we can’t comprehend it. We are going to be much the same as we are now, except that our eternal bodies going to be supernatural, like the one Jesus had after He was resurrected (Philippians 3:21; 1 John 3:2). Jesus was able to materialize or dematerialize, appear or disappear. Think of that! He could pass from one dimension to the other, and walk through locked doors and solid walls (John 20:19, 26).

But just because we’ll have spiritual bodies doesn’t mean we won’t still be ourselves. We’re going to have a lot of the same characteristics that we have now, just as Jesus did after His resurrection. He could eat and drink and others could still touch Him as well as see Him, yet He was in a miraculous supernatural body, His new resurrected body (Luke 24:36-43).

(I Corinthians 15:51-56) “O **Death** where is thy sting? O **Grave** where is thy Victory?”

You are still going to be you! You’re even going to look a lot the same, only better-much better! You’ll be much better off in every way, and you’ll be in more direct communication with the Lord, experiencing the fullness of God’s love and the realities of the world to come!

Those experiences of life after death that some have had are exceptional cases of course, and it’s obvious that most people do *not* come back after passing on. However, when your time comes, death is not something you should fear.

Contrary to the idea some people seem to have, God is not a cruel tyrant or some sort of monster who is trying to frighten everyone into Hell, but rather a loving and merciful Father who is trying to love everyone into Heaven. “God is love” (1 John 4:8), and He wants to help and save you and make you happy with His love. In fact, this is why He created you: to love and enjoy Him forever, now and in the life to come.

CHAPTER 46

CONNECTING THE DOTS

WE HAVE DISCUSSED many topics including the following important amazing subjects:-

- 1) Bermuda Triangles and their dangerous powers.
 - 2) The Hollow Earth Theory
 - 3) Admiral Byrd and Olaf Jensen's visits to the centre of the earth
 - 4) Adolf Hitler, Occult NAZIS, the "Hollow Earth" and the "Alien Connection".
 - 5) The Philadelphia Experiment, with Tesla and Einstein's involvement.
 - 6) The Montauk Experiments in Time and Brain-Washing. Creating material objects using the minds of psychics together with advanced alien technology.
 - 7) The Occult societies.
 - 8) Subterranean tunnels & underground races.
 - 9) The Illuminati & Serpent cults and races
 - 10) Fallen angels, Giants/Nephilim
 - 11) UFOs based in the centre of the earth
 - 12) Abductions of humans for experimentation.
 - 13) Reptilian races and "Blond" races
 - 14) Bottomless Pits and tunnels honey-combing the entire planet.
 - 15) A soon-coming Disclosure Event and a possible big UFO Invasion.
 - 16) The Rise of the Anti-Christ to power and his One World Government.
- The Last 7 Year Peace Pact.
- 17) The Final Nuclear War
 - 18) 14 Points of the End-time occurring before the 2nd Coming of Christ.
 - 19) 4 Blood Moons & 2 Solar Eclipses during 2014-2015 occurring on sacred Jewish holidays.
 - 20) The Mark of the Beast
 - 21) *Life after Death*
 - 22) Current Events in Ukraine and build-up to a regional War.

CONCLUSIONS to some of the TOPICS of this BOOK

In studying and researching all of the topics of this book, I have found it quite staggering reading the little-known-to-most-people books of Enoch and 2 Ezdras, both of which seem to allude to a hollow earth, as do parts of the bible and many other books.

It is truly mind-boggling to discover!

In the description given by Enoch in chapters 17-34 he is shown many strange lands, and among many specific details he is also shown the garden of Eden, the tree of life & the tree of the knowledge of good & evil.

It is very interesting to note that before Enoch is shown these strange lands, that in chapter 20 it specifically mentions the names of the angels who take him on a tour.

The one in charge of Tartarus is called Uriel.

In the next chapters it is Uriel who shows Enoch all of these strange lands and together with the angel Raphael who is listed as “being in charge of the souls of men” flies over the garden of Eden in chapter 32. As pointed out in one of the earlier chapters it would seem that my Jewish friend*(chapter 3) is correct about the earth being hollow according their ancient sages & that the garden of Eden was there at one time. It would also appear that the same is true as far as the book of Enoch is concerned.

In Enoch’s vision from chapters 17-32 he does not mention seeing any normal people, except the following type of people:- (Enoch 17.1 “and they took and brought me to a place in which those who were there were like flaming fire, and when they wished, they appeared as men”). Were these creatures perhaps fallen angels? Enoch does however mention many types of exotic colourful birds and plants and tall trees, flowers and very strong aromas, some of which he says he is unfamiliar with as well as volcanic mountains and deep abysses and fallen angels imprisoned in such fiery places.(Tartarus)

He also mentions seeing different varieties of very large creatures such as mammoths & different types of dinosaurs/dragons.

Enoch very accurately describes the topography of inner earth in a very similar way to other earthly famous explorers who have managed to somehow travel inside the earth in fairly modern times, such as Olaf Jansen in 1829, and admiral Richard Byrd in 1927 & 1947.

Olaf mentioned a town called Eden inside the earth and the 4 rivers mentioned in the bible as flowing out of Eden. The same topography is mentioned in great detail in “Flying saucers from the centre of the earth” by Dr Raymond Bernard. All of these writers mentioned large creatures such as mammoths.

All of the above writers talk about volcanoes, lots of mountain ranges & a inner world where it is mostly land, estimated at 80% by those who know about the hollow earth in detail.

I want to re-iterate here for the record, that many explorers to the North Pole have seen many different coloured snows, which when scientifically

analysed were found to contain pollen of flowers not found on the outer surface of the planet. (Red, green, yellow, blue, orange & black) The black snow was found by scientific analysis to contain iron and ash from volcanoes when there are no volcanoes in the Arctic, so the black ash originated from the inner earth and came out of the northern opening (so-called North Pole).

Enoch describes the lands that he is shown as volcanic with vapour clouds and a northern entrance. He also mentions 12 portals through which the stars pass. It is very interesting to note that there are 12 constellations which pass above the earth every year. There are also 12 Bermuda Triangles which I believe Enoch could actually be referring to in the book of Enoch. Here is a list of distinct probabilities:-

1) The earth, the moon, the sun & comets were all created hollow.

A simple illustration concerning these astral bodies would be the old-fashioned child's spinning top toy.

One had a spiral plunger of metal going through the centre of the top. One plunged downwards and the top would spin beautifully for a long time.

Observation: the top was hollow.

If we take the child's spinning top and fill it with concrete we find that it will no longer spin! **Hollow spheres have the property of being able to spin indefinitely in a vacuum** like outer space. Solid spheres would slow down because of inner friction of opposing inner fluids supposedly liquids and solids and because of the great mass inside.

Calculations have been made that the whole mass of the earth could be accounted for by even in that case of a hollow earth.

It has also been calculated that if the earth was solid that the gravity would be so great as to crush all living beings on the surface of the planet! These are just a few examples of what honest scientists have discovered about the properties of our planet and in fact other planets, moons and suns as well.

2) Inner Earth was probably the original location of the Garden of Eden
Some questions that need answering:-

If we can conclude that 1 & 2 are indeed correct then:-

3) When was man forced to leave the inner earth?

There are some who say that mankind left the inner earth when Adam and Eve were kicked out of the garden of Eden. Others hypothesise that it happened after the Great Flood?

4) When we consider Enoch was shown the Garden of Eden by the angels: he was also shown the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good & evil (Book of Enoch chapter 25 & 32).

It is very apparent that although he mentions the garden of Eden, plants, trees and animals he does not mention people!

Does this perhaps mean that no humans and giants were living inside the earth at the time of Enoch around 500-800 years after creation?

5) When we consider that of all the people on earth at the time, (500 years after creation or around 5500 years ago), Enoch had a thorough knowledge of both the fallen angels and the giants. He had direct conversations with the fallen angels. So it seems quite odd that he does not mention people or giants in the aerial view he had of the strange lands that he passed over in the vision that God gave him.

6) Enoch does talk about Tartarus and hell and mentions the judgement of wicked souls.

7) The book of Enoch also mentions paradise known in the time of Jesus as “the bosom of Abraham” which Jesus also alluded to as being inside the earth; although up until recently, I had thought he was only talking of a spiritual place & not an actual hollow earth. My conclusion is that the inner earth has both a physical domain and a spiritual domain.

8) In this book you have read how that Cain’s line is only listed in the bible for 6 generations and then seemingly disappears.

Could Cain’s descendents have descended into the inner earth sometime after creation or close to the time of the flood to start the so-called Aryan race?

Did Cain’s descendents get inside information from the fallen angels about God’s coming judgements in the form of the Great Flood of Noah?

9) Pre-flood Atlantean rulers (demi-gods) have been said to have known about the coming great flood in their time. How did they know in advance? They allegedly also escaped to the inner earth and took their “alien technology” with them whilst Atlantis sank beneath the waves.

10) What was originally an inner paradise of God for mankind has been turned into a hell’s hornet’s nest as clearly predicted in revelations chapter 9 with the bottomless pit being opened some time in the not too distant future!

11) We have shown in this book how that inside the earth it is:

- A) Hell:-a prison for the souls being punished.
- B) Paradise is there also as a wayfaring station for the good souls being prepared for heaven in a higher dimension.
- C) The lake of fire for the very worst souls such as Satan etc
- D) A spiritual location of spirits, demons, sirens etc
- E) Physical location which is inhabited by millions of human

inhabitants living in many underground crystal cities, with very advanced technology, giants and the serpent race in many forms as well as so-called pre-historic large creatures such as dragons, mammoths and dinosaurs.

12) A very interesting verse is found in 2 Ezdras 4.41 “and he said unto me, “In Hades the chambers of the souls are like a womb! a perfect description of a hollow earth!

13) In the early chapters of the book of Enoch we find that the angels of God are commanded to provoke the giants (Nephalim), sons of the Annunaki (fallen angels), to fight against and destroy each other! As brought out so well in Greek and Roman mythology in the many wars of the demigods. In ancient times the giants ended up wiping each other out!

14) Certain eastern religions believe in the inner earth as well. Some monks apparently guard the tunnels which honeycomb our planet and lead from the outer surface to the inner surface in the Tibetan regions. It is interesting that these oriental religions believe in pacifism and vegetarianism and in the most dedicated cases being celibate. The most dedicated also believe in supernatural powers and some of their gurus can perform amazing stunts such as walking on hot coals of fire; lying on a bed of nails and even throwing a rope 20 metres straight up in the air and it just hangs there, whilst the guru's son climbs up the rope! How to explain that other than it being supernatural?

15) According to Dr Raymond Bernard's book “Flying saucers from the centre of the earth”, the inhabitants of the inner earth are pacifists & vegetarian. They no longer fight wars against each other, at least the humans no longer do. The Serpent race are apparently much more dangerous and beguiling!

16) In Olaf Jansen's book “Voyage to Inner Earth” he stated that in 1829 he and his father stayed with several “12-15” foot giants for two years & that they were treated well by the giants.

17) Those in the inner earth according to Dr Raymond Bernard do not believe in Jesus & actually vehemently deny his existence! Those of middle-earth worship the god Ra, or better known as god of the inner sun (black sun).

18) This god of theirs apparently puts on a show once in a while to keep all of the inner world physical humans and giants in line with certain Satanic teachings; especially of non-belief in Jesus!

Enoch mentions that when he was inside the earth he saw people who looked like beings of fire, but that when they wished to they could appear as ordinary men!

19) What if Satan as this inner master of the underworld wisely decided a long time ago to stop the giants and humans inside the earth from fighting

against each other? “The Coming Race” was talking about a race of giants!

Satan wants to create an army of physical people and giants to eventually be trained as his army to invade the outer surface of the earth when the time is ripe!

I think it very likely that Satan inspired people to create a pacifistic religion and vegetarianism to keep his inhabitants calmer and more pacified. It also stops the giants from eating meat and becoming blood-thirsty & going back to cannibalism. He has also promised them that one day he will lead them to victory against the humans on the outer surface of the earth as suggested in the book, “The Coming Race”.

20) There will come an invasion of the outer earth. Some terrible things will happen as described in this book at the beginning of the tribulation or when Satan finally fully possesses the coming antichrist. The very worst things however will only happen after the rapture and all of the true believers in Jesus have gone home to heaven.

21) The Mark of the Beast

22) The Mark of the Beast and the Image of the Beast happen during the 2nd part of the Antichrist’s 7 year reign.

Many writers have talked about the coming “Mark of the Beast” under the coming Antichrist regime as shown in Revelations chapter 13. An unfortunate number for many of us; however have you ever wondered why? Why the Mark of the Beast, and in particular, why now at the end of time? Why not under a past empire of man?

To understand this we again need to go behind the scenes of this physical realm or matrix! Satan has ruled this physical realm for the past 6000 years, mostly from the invisible realm or from what some call the next dimension around the earth and in fact within it as well. apparently Satan and his fallen angels, who in the past have had access to other dimensions,(Job 1.7) and perhaps both our solar system and even other galaxies, with time they have been restricted more and more; and eventually they will be totally locked up inside hell and then Tartarus. (Revelations 20.1-3)

One day soon Satan and all his angels are going to be involved in a very big war against Michael the archangel and the forces of light. Satan is going to lose and actually get kicked out of the spirit world (Revelations 12.7). Since Satan has had control over so many people on earth both through demon possession and oppression from the spirit world, how can he continue to maintain control over them once he is thrown out of the spiritual realm?

Satan knows that this will happen to him so he inspires man to make

micro-chips which initially have started off as something helpful, and benign such are implants in the brain to help those with impaired vision or hearing; or an electronic cyborg arm to replace an amputated one.

However Satan's aim is to eventually bring on total control of every human being's mind on the planet & to make them into willing slaves and mindless zombies, a collective consciousness or a type of Borg.

Obviously he will have to time the "Mark of the Beast", in such a way that it happens just before he gets kicked out of the higher dimensions or he is going to lose the control over millions of people!

By the same logic and reasoning, those who are truly saved & refuse the Mark will no longer be constantly bombarded and pestered by the negative influences of the negative spirit world or hell, and all static will disappear. Then their link to heaven will become much stronger and cause them to become very bold witnesses of the truth. (Daniel 12.3)

Inspired writers

23) I believe that the famous writers C S Lewis and J R R Tolkien with their famous inspiring books of the Chronicles of Narnia & Lord of the Rings were talking about future spiritual and physical battles which are to come on this planet as the war of the worlds begins in earnest when the key to the bottomless pit is finally opened and all hell literally breaks loose!

H G Wells also wrote about war of the worlds or an invasion of planet earth by giant robots. His invasion comes from mars. He could not have known when he wrote "War of the Worlds" that NASA has photographed many mysterious giant pyramids and a sphinx on mars as well as other strange phenomena. What were they used for? Some say that the pyramids are actually Star-gates to other worlds. Is Mars perhaps one of the bases of the fallen angels masquerading as "advanced aliens, from which they will launch an invasion of earth?"

H G Wells also wrote the famous book, Time Machine.

Were his writings also both inspired & predicting future happenings?

Lewis Carol with his books about Alice in Wonderland & especially in the description of going down the rabbit hole to another world far underground where things were very different in size/time and behaviour. A world where the size of things could be changed at will! The books about Alice, I think were also giving us a little insight into the inner world, either the physical or the spiritual or a bit of both. The writer of the book "the Green Door" describes the inner world of Hell and Tartarus as "dimensions where things are inside out, upside down as well as a backwards & shrinking diminishing world".

Then you have the other very famous book which is more obvious in its content as the very title tells all: "Journey to the Centre of the Earth" by Jules Verne.

This book is both fascinating and very interesting, as it shows that there are tunnels and large underground caverns on the way down to the inner earth; whole lands and seas and so-called pre-historic large dinosaurs. Jules Verne was clearly prophetic in his writings as he also wrote about "Rocket to the Moon" in the 19th century.

These are just a few examples of many books written about Middle Earth or Inner Earth and other strange subjects.

22) Many of those who study creation science will tell you that before the great flood that the earth was surrounded by a protective layer of water around 100 miles above the earth. This scientific theory is based on genesis 1.6-8 "Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters..." This layer of water supposedly protected those on earth from dangerous radiation from the sun and from space. It would cause the earth to have a greenhouse effect and as a result to have a uniform temperature.

23) This canopy of protective water could also apparently have acted as a giant lens and enabled those on earth to see the moon and the stars as if they were close up. (I have a theory about this.) The people lived much longer than today and up to 960 years as in the case of Methuselah. The vegetation grew much bigger and the people were much taller. There is a very interesting verse in the book of 2 Ezdras where the angel tells Ezra that before his time mankind used to be taller and that in the future as the world degenerated that people would get smaller. (II Ezdras 5.52) (written around 450 BCE)

24) Bang goes the theory of Evolution which is also denied by the simple Second Law of Thermodynamics, which states "that any object left to itself, & given time will disintegrate, and tend to a greater state of disorder" and not integrate and bring complex order as evolution erroneously teaches with the very silly improvable "big bang" theory, which does not make any sense at all! There are many examples in the bible & other scriptural books where clouds were used to deliberately conceal from the view of mankind certain things that were happening. There is a long list of scriptures in the index about this matter.

25) In Ezekiel chapters 1 & 10, God's UFO and throne show up initially concealed by clouds, I suppose so that most people would not notice this amazing event.

In the case of Bermuda Triangle happenings many of the accounts by witnesses of these strange occurrences state seeing odd coloured clouds enveloping a ship that is in the process of disappearing.

In the case of the man-made Philadelphia Experiment they also reported a strange green mist covering the ship.

26) The Philadelphia Experiment

This experiment in 1943 was pivotal to understanding that the whole time continuum can be messed around with & actually altered!

The ship vanished from sight for 9 hours.

1. It was transported, (dimensionally shifted), to a very similar port 100 miles further north on the same coast.
2. It re-appeared 9 hours later at the port in Philadelphia.
3. The sailors on the ship were never the same again, and many eventually died early.
4. Some of the sailors kept disappearing and re-appearing for the rest of their often short lives.
5. When the ship did reappear after 9 hours of vanishing, some of the sailors to the horror of the on-lookers re-materialized half embedded in the metal hull of the ship.
6. Putting these facts together we can clearly see that time and space can be altered to some extent. The big question is by how much has it already been altered?
7. Back in 1896 Nicholi Tesla was one day utilizing his giant coil cage with him sitting inside of it. Millions of volts were involved in this experiment. Something went wrong and Tesla says that suddenly he saw his own entire future life as well as his entire past and present as if they were just a moment in time.*.(Tesla Man Out of Time- Margaret Cheney) (This was a very similar experience to those mentioned in the cases of Life after Death.)
8. According to Al Bielek and others like Nichols Prestman they tried doing this Time Continuum Experiment again in 1983.(Something to do with 20 year magnetic field cycles of the earth.)

27) The Montauk Project & Armageddon

“Man does not do anything or invent anything but that it is given by inspiration from either the forces of light or forces of darkness” - unknown.

When it comes to Time Travel as mentioned as possible by Nicholi Tesla in 1896 and brought to fruition by both Tesla and Einstein in first the

Philadelphia Experiment in 1943. Later their theories were used with the Montauk Project in the late 70's and 80's; such a possibility would seem to put us in the realm of science fiction or even science fantasy to most people. But is it perhaps possible?

According to Revelations 10.6-7 the days are soon coming when **Time shall be no more!**

This would infer that we live in a sort of Time Matrix which shall soon come to an end, at least in its limited present form.

According to one of the wisest men who ever lived, Solomon 3000 years ago "There is nothing new under the sun.. that which has been is that which shall yet be done" ...(Ecclesiastes 1.9; 3.15)

When it comes to **time travel** and **mind-control** as well as **mass mind-control**, how could the spiritual forces of darkness operating in the shady realms behind the scenes of this world or let's say in a slightly lower dimension than the physical existence, benefit by inspiring man to dabble in time travel as in the Montauk project? What is the ultimate purpose?

28) **Zombie army**

Earlier on in this book I briefly mentioned about the tower of Babel and how the people building it acted not only like slaves but more like drones of a bee hive! (Chapter 7)

Mass Mind Control!

Let's imagine for a moment that Satan, lord of darkness and ruler of this present physical domain as according to (Matthew 4) knows that very shortly **his time** will be up after he gets a 7 year fling of being the antichrist for the last 7 years of human history.

The lord of darkness or "Satan's goal" has always been three-fold:-

- 1) To be worshipped as god
- 2) Control the world
- 3) Eventually destroy all of God's creation

So far through history Satan has been prevented time and time again from totally **taking over** and totally destroying god's creation. Now in these modern times he finally has the possibility in his grip, as only in the past 60 years, since the advent of the atomic age, has man the capability of totally destroying the planet. (2 Thessalonians 2.7-12) God's protection of this planet because of its continued extreme wickedness will eventually be withdrawn.

If you wanted to create a physical army which was the most vicious, violent and totally insane destructive army with absolutely no conscience how could it be done?

When Satan & the fallen angels are finally permanently kicked out of heaven (Revelations 12.7), we can assume that also means “out of the higher dimensions”, so that Satan and his hoards will in fact be stuck in the physical realm, or lower dimensions.

What have many emperors and dictators done throughout history in the past in order to get rid of some “undesirables”? In order to take the blame away from themselves directly, they normally let some of the worst criminals and dangerous psychos out of prison with the promise of a legal pardon if they will do some specific “dirty work” of getting rid of certain “undesirables”.

Later the authorities could have these same criminals assassinated by their own special forces using the excuse that they were only escaped convicts!

Is it possible that the antichrist will use the exact same tactics, and even more so Satan who is the one behind it all?

Satan has been king of empires since the world began as clearly shown in the 7 headed red dragon in revelations 12. In the negative spirit world Satan has hoards of very dangerous criminals locked up. Satan also trains many in his army in the spirit world. What if, and this is only an idea, Satan wanted to re-use some of the worst criminals or villains of the entire history of mankind or the past 6000 years because they were excellent generals of armies and totally ruthless?

Down in the earth in the negative spiritual plane in hell there are characters like Genghis Khan and Adolf Hitler; as well as many diabolical former Greek and Roman emperors.

One day after all of the truly saved have been resurrected and Raptured to heaven with Jesus (at the very end of the 3 and a half years of tribulation), and thus all light has left the planet for a while until Armageddon, this would then be the perfect time for the rising of total darkness from the bottomless pits and tunnels all around the earth. There would be no restraining force!

Satan has a problem however, in that most of his forces are currently in the spiritual realm.

29) The ultimate purpose of the Montauk Project?

Secret and very wealthy organizations financed this project for years according to Nichols Prestman in his book “The Montauk Project” in fact he tells us that they spent hundreds of billions on this one project. Why?

In the future Satan is going to be in a fix as he knows that he has but a short time before he will be defeated at the battle of Armageddon, and finally locked up in the bottomless pit.

I believe he has inspired man to do the time project and the mass mind

control experiments using hapless and countless victims, who have been sacrificed and who mostly eventually died & who were mostly children (10.000 children) from off the street. Why is it that often scientific so-called progress often involves sacrificing either people or animals such as in the case of the atom bomb tests? It is almost as if they are sacrificing to Satan, Lord of darkness without even realizing it?

He has inspired man to do these awful experiments in order to be able to create a zombie army in the not too distant future.

I know that the following is possibly only a quantum leap of imagination ...but?

Satan could attempt to re-unite the very wicked spirits in hell such as Genghis Khan and Adolf Hitler with their young physical bodies by going back in time using some sort of futuristic scientific witchcraft to put their spirits back into a younger body. This could also be another reason why very soon after this happens that the 7th angel will sound and time shall be no more. In that case there will be no more messing around with time itself!

Of course no one knows the ramifications of messing around with time and possibly causing a time paradox!

Note that according to revelations chapter 13 the antichrist was wounded unto death and yet he did live, and then became Satan incarnate. (a voodoo zombie?)

He will be resuscitated by scientific witchcraft and trying to imitate the resurrection of Christ.

30) What if?

Scientifically speaking we know of 12 major Bermuda Triangles, which it is maybe possible, are also mentioned in the book of Enoch, except he calls them 12 portals.

I am certainly only theorizing here that god originally installed the 12 Bermuda Triangles as multi-dimensional doors from the outer earth to the inner earth.

We know that at the beginning on creation in the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve had many powers both mentally, physically and spiritually that are not apparent to us today. It is also a valid argument that God would not create all the wonderful universe full of galaxies and stars, moons and planets where mankind could not both see and appreciate them as in the case if the garden of Eden was created inside a hollow earth! If my theory is correct then it could explain how that even if the Garden of Eden was inside the earth that Adam

and Eve could still have seen the stars and sun and moon on the outside of the outer earth.

Once mankind fell he could no longer “see through the crust of the earth” and also lost many of his ESP powers.

I propose that somewhere much later after creation the former multi-dimensional doors (Bermuda Triangles) were re-opened by the fallen angels but for an entirely different purpose, and that was to ensnare souls on the outer surface and kidnap them and bring down to the inner surface to probably make slaves of them.

Is it a possibility that the fallen angels in the guise of Atlantean Rulers placed the many pyramids around the earth and indeed under the Saragossa sea right in the middle of the Bermuda triangle?

It is also interesting to note that the Bermuda Triangles being dimensional doors could enable the earth’s surface to appear “see-through” in certain places, if one was attuned to that frequency as I believe Adam and Eve originally were as it states in the “Lost book of Adam and Eve” that they could see into heaven and see the angels and I am just figuring that they could also see right through the crust of the earth to see the beautiful marvellous stars and planets as though they were very close-up. No wonder Adam and Eve were very sad and depressed & devastated when kicked out of the Garden of Eden as you can read about in the “Lost books of Adam and Eve”.

31) Edmund Halley’s Theory of concentric circles inside the globe.

There is a lot more on this topic which I will not go into in this book concerning the thoughts of the great discoverer of Halley’s Comet, but would like to write about it at a later date, but as briefly mentioned on page 30 in chapter 3 of this book, here again is what was stated about Edmund Halley:- Edmund Halley’s theory of the concentric circles or globes inside the earth (pg 30) Chapter 3.

“Halley believed that the earth was a hollow shell about 500 miles thick, with two inner concentric shells and an innermost core about the diameter of the planets Venus, Mars and Mercury. The shells were separated by atmospheres, and each one had its own magnetic poles. The spheres rotated at different speeds. He suggested that each sphere was capable of supporting life, because each sphere was bathed with light from the atmosphere that filled each of the inner spaces. He suggested the possibility of a “more ample creation” within the earth. His hollow earth theory came about from the examination of the gradual motion of the lines of magnetic declination. It was based on the value of lunar relative density given by Sir Isaac Newton. His

hollow earth theory appeared as the first significant deduction to be drawn from Isaac Newton's Principia.”

I won't go into the details just yet, but I think that Halley was probably right. Considering that both Sir Isaac Newton who discovered gravity and Edmund Halley who discovered Halley's comet were obviously brilliant scientists why has the hollow earth concentric theory been so ignored in the past 100 years?

I do think it possible that God made the creation rather like concentric globes, one within another.

1) The original outer protective layer of water all the way around the earth

2) The shell of the earth

3) Other worlds within the hollow earth including hell and Tartarus which are both in lower dimensions, although occupying the physical space of the inner earth are in fact in a lower dimension and therefore invisible to the human eye

4) I have several theories about these ideas by Halley and hope to write about them at a later date.

32) In the case of so-called alien abductions where people are allegedly taken far underground, they are also abused in different ways by these inner earth beings.

33) UFOs

34) Many of the UFO sightings cause scientists to conclude from their behaviour that they are from another dimension.

Scientists are becoming more and more aware that there are many other dimensions. They tell us that they can only detect 5% of the known mass in the universe and that there have to be other dimensions working “behind the scenes” of this physical universe to account for the mass discrepancy!

That sounds very spiritual to me!

35) God banished the fallen angels from heaven and they made their abode in the dimensions around the earth, as well as inside the earth. They sometimes put on dramatic appearances to scare mankind as in the case of the demi-gods of the past.

I think we will see them put on amazing appearances in the time of the end, they are finally totally kicked out of the entire spirit world (Revelations 12.7) Then they will have to look very impressive to mankind in order to deceive them into believing that they are aliens from a far away galaxy come to rescue mankind whom they will say that they seeded on this planet

millions of years ago and have come to help mankind fully evolve into a higher consciousness.

36) **Transhumanism** *144

Some crazy scientists actually think that man can evolve with a little technological help! These trans-humanists should read the article listed in the website index at the back of this book by a top geneticist *145, who categorically states that after 30 years of studying population genetics that mankind is actually getting smaller, weaker and dumber and not as evolution falsely claims taller, stronger and smarter. The famous geneticist goes on to say that the doctrine of eugenics of the survival of the fittest simply is not true and not borne out by experimentation. He warns that even if the elite do wipe-out 95% of the world's population of "useless eaters" as called by members of the hellish Illuminati, it would not result in a better and more manageable world! Why? Because each one of us produces around 100 mutational gene defects which are passed onto our kids and this applies to all of us and the elite included. This famous geneticist concludes by stating that mankind is going to die out anyway not evolve through transhumanism, but actually die out because of degraded genetics.

He also concludes that the bible is 100% true in stating that since mankind brought sin into the world mankind has started dying and that only the saviour Jesus Christ can reverse our defective genome, before we all cease to exist in this physical world.

Please tell others whom you think could handle this information.

(There are many more fascinating "Connecting the Dots" in the APPENDIX with web footnotes)

144 (https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=VIGLqF12W7s#t=299) <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/08/archon-invasion-the-return-of-the-nephilim/>)

145 Gene Disintegration: <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/05/scientists-discover-proof-that-humanity-is-getting-dumber-smaller-and-weaker>

CHAPTER 47

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

My background

I WAS BROUGHT up in a middle class family, which actually had its roots in the Aristocracy. My father was a Wing Commander in the RAF, a spitfire pilot during the 2nd World War who was decorated by the queen and received an O.B.E medal of honour for his invention of the very first Flight Simulator, which enabled pilots to train on the ground for the first time using electronics just after the 2nd World War. Because he was in the military at the time of his amazing invention the military took all of the credit. If he had been a civilian at the time of his invention he would have been a billionaire for sure as his invention is used by all countries today. His two brothers were killed in action during the 2nd world war. As a result of all this, he became an atheist.

My mother took care of our large family of 6 brothers and sisters. As my father was in the military as a pilot, we lived abroad in several places when I was young, including Cyprus and Aden in Greece.

After being to boarding schools and studying for some years at University, while living in Northern England, I decided to travel around with the aim to do something different and to meet other young people, which was common in those days (1971).

I then travelled over to Scandinavia during my university vacations. I hitchhiked all around Scandinavia. I was invited to stay with different very friendly Norwegian families. I worked my way as a job chain-saw cutting down trees, and travelled some.

While being in Norway, and working there sawing down trees, I fell in love with the beautiful nature, including one of the many beautiful women there.

(Later I ended up marrying one of them)

I finally left university in the UK to go and see this beautiful girl in Norway. However it was not to be, and instead I had my heart broken. I then started studying at another university in Oslo. Well it sounds humorous today, but back then I felt very frustrated, as I had just lost my job and now my girlfriend. So on the day she said goodbye, I decided to turn to alcohol for relief, and while taking a train home to my apartment, I started to review my life so far, until that time, (19 years old), and decided that life itself was just too confusing, and almost pointless. Before moving to Norway I had had another very big setback. My family had been very involved in serving in the military. My father had been a decorated spitfire pilot Wing Commander in the Second World War, and later on a jet pilot. My uncles had served in the

military as officers and both were killed in action. My dream when I was 18 was to also become a fighter pilot. Well I managed to pass all of the academic exams to become a pilot in the military down at Biggin Hill in England, but then strangely the doctors found something unusual about my heart.

This condition has not at all hindered me while on the ground, but apparently it would have caused a “black-out” for me while flying at high altitudes in a fighter plane. I know now that God intervened so that I would not become a pilot, as He had other plans, and wanted me to become a missionary. So after having quit university, my life seemingly having fallen apart, everything else seemed in vain. I got into a very bad mood, which is not normal for me, and for some strange reason I decided it was time to jump off the train! I know it sounds very funny and even totally unimaginably silly today! However at that time, I thought well I am an atheist but before I do anything stupid, I had better **challenge God** to do something, if He was there at all. So I called out and said, “If there is a God up there then show yourself right now, or I am going to throw myself on the train tracks”.

I was dead serious.

What happened next was truly remarkable!

I suddenly “out of the blue” felt a strong comforting and reassuring feeling about me, and I heard a distinct voice speaking in my head saying, “You’re not *really* going to throw yourself off of the train are you?” I retorted, well of course not! I asked who was speaking to me, and the voice told me it was Jesus, who was speaking to me. I asked him what I was supposed to do with my life, as I found life so confusing, and very difficult to understand how to live my life. I told Him that Love was very complicated! He told me to get myself a bible and to start studying the New Testament.

He also told me that he had entered my soul when I had desperately called out to Him, and that I had gotten “born again” and that was why I could feel the reassurance of His loving and comforting spirit about me. (John 15.26) In fact so strong was this very comforting reassurance, that I had suddenly totally lost my severe depression and sadness. Instead I was totally both happy and felt free in spirit. (2 Corinthians 5.17) As if I had been a chained eagle before, that had now been totally set free. It was so wonderful. I could fly in spirit! At that moment I knew that God and Jesus and His Holy spirit were in fact real. That was such a wonderful realization and experience of Salvation. I suppose you could say that it was similar to a small child who has gotten hurt by falling over and skinning his knee.

He runs home to his mother who picks him up and comforts him. She

gives him so much un-conditional love. So much so that he forgets about the pain.

So was it for me! The voice said to me, “Ok she has left you, but are there not many other fish in the sea?” I answered, Yes of course, you are completely right, and I stopped being sad about my former girlfriend from that moment onwards. I went back to my apartment and eventually started studying the bible. I came upon this beautiful verse in Revelations Chapter 3 verse 20. “Behold, I stand at the door and knock, if any man hear My voice and open the door, I will come into him and sup with him and he with Me. When I read that verse for the very first time, it dawned on me that that must have been what happened to me on the train. I had actually gotten Saved.

While I was on the train, the voice also told me that God wanted me to spend my whole life telling others about Jesus, and that he is real! To tell others that anyone can get saved if they just get desperate enough, to want to know the truth. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth and the life, and no man cometh unto the Father but by Me.” (John 14.6)

I have spent the 40 odd years since then witnessing to people in different countries, from many different backgrounds. I don't say to people “Come to church”, but come to Jesus, as He will take care of you. All you need to do is to receive Him into your heart, ask him to forgive your sins, and He will readily give you Eternal life no matter who you are. If Jesus could save me, who was a lost atheist, He can also save you! (2 Corinthians 5.17)

Eternal Life does not depend on how good you are, but just on Jesus, and His wonderful sacrifice on the cross for all of humanity. It is important to realize that we are all sinners in need of a Saviour. (Romans 3.23) Getting saved is permanent. Once in Forever in! John 3.36. He who believes on the son, has everlasting life. (Ephesians 2.8-9)

As my testimony clearly proves, you do not have to go to church to get saved.

Salvation is freely available for all. There is no Jew or Gentile, or any other race discrimination when it comes to getting saved. All are one in Christ Jesus.

Since Jesus came to me personally, when I was practically an atheist before, and took the time to get me saved, I have come to realize that God does not want to put people into a religious box of some kind. He wants everyone to know Him personally through prayer and through diligently studying His Word the bible. He wants us to show His love to others everywhere, especially by offering them hope of the same personal Salvation that we have been granted by his grace.

Of course I *do think it advisable to seek out fellowship with other like-minded Christians*, especially to strengthen your Faith whilst still a new Christian. “Neglect not the assembling together of yourselves together as the manner of some is”. However sometimes it is not possible to congregate with other Christians in large numbers, and that is when the verse “where two or three are gathered together in My name there am I in the midst of you” verse comes in very useful. (Matthew 18.20)

It really is wonderful to know Jesus and that He keeps us safe from all real Harm. He does not necessarily take away all of our problems, but He does carry us through them. No matter what they are. He surrounds us with His Angels and encourages us and comforts us through His Word. I really think it essential to be a good scribe of God’s Word. (2 Timothy 2.15: “Study to show yourself approved unto men, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of Truth.”)

The Joy of being a real “Born again Christian” is in being truly close to Jesus and His Holy Spirit as well as telling others, about how very wonderful He is. He is real, and can live in our hearts and desires to live in your heart also. It is really so simple to get saved. Just reach out and tell Him that you really want Him to come into your life right now. Ask Him to forgive all of your sins, and give you eternal life. It is also wise to ask Him to fill you with His Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit will help you to love others and to read God’s Word; and will also be great Comforter to you during your life. (John 14.26)

When I was a brand new Christian, living by myself in my apartment, as I studied the bible I started to grow spiritually. I became concerned about others and wanted to tell others about Jesus.

Then it was that I met the worst drug addict in our town. In fact he was a drug-pusher.

I witnessed to him and asked him to pray and ask Jesus to both save him and to deliver him from drug addiction. He did. He got saved. As a result he was a tremendous witness to those with whom he was associated. That made me very happy to see his life change so drastically.

One morning, I was smoking a cigarette, (I didn’t know any better in those days), when clear as a bell I heard Jesus’ voice saying in my heart “You put more trust in that cigarette, than you do in Me.”

I was shocked. “What do you mean Lord, I asked?” he answered me, “Well, every time you have a problem, or are lonely, or stressed, you immediately pull out a cigarette, instead of coming to Me. Come to Me and I will help you with every detail of your life”

Up until then I had been smoking 25 cigarettes/day. After Jesus spoke to me clearly about this matter, amazingly I was able to quit smoking that very same day, without any withdrawal symptoms. Jesus really is so wonderful if we pray and ask Him to take over completely in our lives. He loves to help us and especially loves our communications with Him, where we make a big effort to include Him in everything we do. Then our life becomes so much fuller. Scripture tell us that we are all part of the Bride of Christ. That is a very intimate relationship, being so close to Christ. He really does love each one of us very much, and we just need to ask him to draw us ever closer to Him. There is absolutely **nothing** that He can't do.

“For with Me Nothing shall be impossible” - (Gospel of Luke 1.17)

I distinctly remember another morning, I woke up speaking in tongues, and I didn't know what on earth I was saying. A Christian friend explained to me later about the “Gifts of the spirit” as mentioned in 1 Corinthians 12.10 & Romans 12.6. On another occasion I heard the Lord clearly saying to me, “Ask Me for anything you desire, and I will perform it!” I thought for a few minutes, and decided that I had lost my beautiful girlfriend, and that I would very much like to have a new beautiful girlfriend. I was living in a very small room, and wanted to have a bigger apartment. I also asked to have a lot more money. I was a pianist and so I asked for Jesus to help me to find a rock band to join. I also liked young people so I asked for a job working with the youth. I was 19 at the time.

Stunningly within one year, Jesus had supplied everything I had asked for, including I became the leader of a Youth Club, of 150 teenagers. I also ran a disco at a nightclub. I was invited to play in a rock group. I was still studying at university as well. I then inherited some money.

God also gave me a beautiful new girlfriend who became my fiancée.

All happened within one year and I knew it was a **miracle!**

However that was but the beginning of the story....

One morning I woke up sad and crying, because it suddenly dawned on me how selfish I had been.

I had been asking for things only for me!

So I said to Jesus, “You have supplied all that I asked for just one year ago, but what do you want from me? In other words what can I do to make you happy and not just me?”

Wow! I soon found out that God had completely other plans for my life, than me just living for myself and money, and simply doing any old job that I fancied.

One night soon thereafter, I had a dream that my apartment was just like a doll's house. That is the old-fashioned type, with the front wall of the house hinged onto the front of the house. All of a sudden all of my records and stereo and possessions flew out of the doll's house, as the sides of the doll's house with windows in it opened outwards."

To cut a very long story short I have been a missionary, volunteer and teacher for the past 40 years, since the above personal testimony and have worked in many countries.

I, together with my wife and family, have tried to help others to the best of our ability. We have been involved in prison ministries, helping children in need, and most recently helping the Philippine disaster, and now the Ukraine. There is always a need somewhere. It is just a matter of looking around, and getting to work to help others, in whatever way each of us can, as Jesus himself told us.

"Thou shall love the Lord thy God with all of thy heart, soul and mind; & love your neighbour as yourself."

SALVATION

Finally, I challenge you that if you have not already prayed to receive Jesus into your heart, so that you can have eternal life, then please do so immediately, to keep you safe from what is soon coming upon the earth!

Jesus stated in Revelations 3.20 “Behold, I stand at the door and knock, if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him and live with him and him with me”.

“He who believes on the Son of God hath eternal life.” John 3.36. That means right now!

Once saved, you are eternally saved, and here is a very simple prayer to help you to get saved:-

“Dear Jesus,

Please come into my heart, forgive me all of my sins, and give me eternal life, and fill me with your Holy Spirit”

Once you’ve prayed that little prayer sincerely, then you are guaranteed a wonderful future in Heaven for eternity with your creator, and loved ones. God is Love (1 John 4.16)

As I mentioned earlier in this book, your Salvation does not depend on you going to church, and your good works. Titus 3.5 states “Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy he saved us”.

Your salvation only depends on receiving Christ as your saviour, not on church or religion!

(If I could get saved having been an atheist and an evolutionist whilst at university, then anyone can get saved! Just challenge God to prove He exists, & ask Him into your heart! He will show up in your life & teach you the truth!) (John 14.6)

APPENDIX (I)

***146 MORE VERY REVEALING INFORMATION ABOUT MISSING MALAYSIAN FLIGHT 370**

‘Hijacked flight 370 passenger sent photo from hidden i Phone tracing back to secret U.S. military base Diego Garcia’

March 31, 2014

Is passenger Phillip Wood and others still alive after flight 370 was hijacked then taken to a secret U.S. military base located on a remote island in the Indian Ocean?

According to freelance journalist Jim Stone, one of the American passengers, Phillip Wood, a technical storage executive at IBM, who was aboard the now missing Malaysian Airlines flight, keystered his iPhone 5 in his anus after the Boeing 777 carrying 239 people was hijacked by military personnel while on route to China.

Amazingly, Stone claims that metadata within the photo yields evidence confirming “100 percent” that Phillip Wood sent the photo, along with a brief voice activated text, from GPS coordinates which put Wood only a few miles away from the U.S controlled Diego Garcia military base which is located on an island south of the Maldives in the Indian Ocean. In his post Stone claims that the coordinates may be off by a few miles (see update below post), proving that the i Phone actually sent the otherwise blank black picture revealing nothing else. Stone speculates the picture was taken in a dark room or in some position in which Wood’s hands were bound.

As reported by Stone, the picture was posted along with the following text allegedly from Wood:

“I have been held hostage by unknown military personal after my flight was hijacked (blindfolded). I work for IBM and I have managed to hide my cell phone in my ass during the hijack. I have been separated from the rest of the passengers and I am in a cell. My name is Philip Wood. I think I have been drugged as well and cannot think clearly.”

Strangely the blank black image labelled “1395192158752.jpg” contains the following metadata:

Dimensions: 240 x 320

Device Make: Apple

Device Model: iPhone 5

Color Space: RGB

Color Profile: sRGB IEC61966-2.1

Focal Length: 4.12

Alpha Channel: No

Red Eye: No

F Number: 2.4

Exposure Program: 2

Exposure Time: 1/15

Stone also points out in detail how the above Exchangeable Image Format (EXIF) image data is the “smoking gun”, writing:

The Exif is intact. Exif data gets embedded in every image by every camera and includes the circumstances under which the photo was taken. It can be viewed by saving the image to your desktop, and then right clicking it and selecting image properties. Hit the details tab. You can see that the image was taken on March 18 with an iPhone 5, with the ISO at 3200 and a shutter of 1/15. The coordinates are included in the exif data because the iPhone knows where it is, and the coordinates are for Diego Garcia. The first time a blank photo said it all.

Exif can't be rewritten with common software, it can only be added to in fields such as image credits with some advanced applications. It can be erased as well but *not changed*. Photos with the exif intact will hold up in court. If the exif is hacked and this is not real, the CIA or a really good hacker did this, which I doubt, I'd say it's probably real.

Another smoking gun is that the voice recognition software put the word personal instead of personnel.

This is completely consistent with a blind software assisted dial out.

Surrounding this story is the fact that the man who managed to get this information to Farganne (forum member Glitch) was harassed and received many threatening voice mails over it, that is another piece of evidence pointing to this as being real. One thing is certain, once it's posted here on this site the *genie is out*. I cannot stress how important it is that the GPS coordinates in the photo do not perfectly match what Google says and are not posted anywhere on the web, because it proves that the source of those coordinates did not come from google or Wikipedia, they really did come from the imaging device and it *had to* be at Diego Garcia when it took the photo.

Interestingly, 7-days ago, on March 24, 2014 at 2:30 AM EDT, it was reported by Intellihub News that flight 370 landed at Diego Garcia, a secret U.S. military base leased from the EU, during the early morning hours of March 8, 2014 after a YouTuber by the name of Montagraph put two-and-two together following other reports.

An excerpt from the article reads:

MH370 most likely landed at Diego Garcia and the plane may have been ushered into a massive “Faraday cage” style hangar to avoid passengers from communicating with the outside world.”

Surprisingly, this all dovetails with a Malaysian Insider report released on Mar. 18 titled “US military base, South Asian airports in MH370 pilot’s simulator, says paper“, as the pilot of MH370 was found to have had scale simulations of Diego Garcia in his home flight simulator.

An excerpt from the Malaysian Insider reads:

Investigations into the flight simulator taken from the missing pilot’s home showed a software for five practice runways, including one belonging to the United States, Berita Harian reported today.

“Among the software we checked so far is the Male International Airport in Maldives, three airports in India and Sri Lanka, and one belonging to the US military base in Diego Garcia. All have a runway length of 1,000 metres,” a source told the Malay daily.

Police seized the flight simulator from pilot Captain Zaharie Ahmad Shah’s house last Saturday before reassembling it at the federal police headquarters in Bukit Aman, where experts were conducting checks.

If anyone has anymore information on this matter we urge you contact us at Intellihub News right away.

Update 2:49 PM EST

The following information was posted as a tip on Steve Quayle’s^{*147} website:

Re: the black/blank photo from the IBM tech on the lost Malaysian jet. The photo was taken inside a building just off the runways at Diego Garcia. I put the photo into my editing software, grabbed the GPS point and here it is. Try this: go to:itouchmap.com , choose #6, go to the bottom right box and input the info:

-7 18 58.3 LATITUDE

72 25 35.6 LONGITUDE

Click on: Showpoint

Zoom in and you will see where the photo originated. Wow. You’ll probably recognize the heavy aircraft parked nearby.^{*148}

147 www.stevequayle.com

148 Image via itouchmap.com (Via SteveQuayle.com) (featured photo at top of page: Wikimedia Commons)

A Tiny Microchip Was The Likely Motive For Pentagon Hijack Of MH370

HONG KONG - The question tormenting millions of cyber-sleuths is Why? What could be the motive behind the elaborate plan for the midair capture of Malaysian Airlines flight 370?

Among the 200-plus passengers bound for Beijing, the target group for the hijack is narrowing down to **20 tech employees** working for **Freescale Semiconductors**, based in Austin, Texas. Among these programmers and systems designers are 12 Malaysians and 8 citizens of mainland China.

The company is no newcomer but has long-time connections in East Asia, as the former design subsidiary of Motorola, which once dominated the Asian communications market in the post war era.

Freescale has design centers in Kuala Lumpur and in China, including Beijing, Tianjin, Shanghai, Chengdu and Suzhou.

Besides its lucrative production of microchips for automotive components, Freescale has extensive contracts with the U.S. military, producing wafers and circuits for navigation, periscopes, electronic targeting, self-guided missiles and other weapons systems that require intelligence controls.

Any defence-related company at the nerve centre of Pentagon hardware is bound to attract the attention of weapons designers from both adversarial and allied nations upgrading their military capability.

Japan, France and the UK, along with Russia, China and Iran, all want the leading edge that contractors like Freescale provide.

What technological innovation would prompt the Pentagon's military intelligence agencies to electronically interdict a civilian airliner in mid-flight, while disposing of the collateral passengers as shark bait?

Ultra-small Microcontroller

In February 2013, Freescale unveiled the Kinesis KL02, the world's smallest microcontroller, measuring 1.9 mm by 2 mm and containing RAM, ROM and a clock. The company brags that the device is so small that it can be swallowed for medical uses, such as releasing drugs according to prescription schedule or directing micro-surgery.

Tiny though it may be, the micro-controller is the key to next-generation warfare based on self-guidance, tactical versatility and hierarchy of commands, in short, an adaptive thinking weapon that can outsmart foes. Potential applications include:

- Drones smaller than a fly, either as remotes or autonomously, on surveillance missions or to deliver bio-warfare packets, for example, lab-

cloned viruses or toxic drugs. Their light weight means longer flying periods or even indefinite hovering time if solar-powered.

- Injectable implants to insert a human-machine interface, for example, a targeting system attached to the optic nerve, rendering Google glasses obsolete. Bionic implants could be implanted in nerves of the limbs to control battery-powered prosthetics, realizing the Pentagon's dream of a human-centred robotic warrior, known to anime fans as "meka".

- Maneuverable micro-satellites and mini-submarines that can be operated as drones or act independently to track and hunt larger weapons systems, spy satellites too small to be detected by ground telescopes, and orbiting warheads containing chemical, biological or nuclear materials.

Strategic Versus Commercial Interest

The series code of Kinesis KL02 stands for Version 2 made in Kuala Lumpur, which is the capital of Malaysia. This core of America's next-gen weapons systems was developed overseas, in a Muslim preponderant country economically allied with China, Russia and Japan and often at odds with US foreign policy. Therefore, an upcoming round of testing in China, and possible manufacture of Version 3 in Beijing, was a prospect that the Pentagon agencies, especially the NSA, the US Air Force's Space Command and DARPA, had to stop by any means available.

As Freescale Malaysia prepared to test Kinesis at its sister research labs in Beijing and Tianjin, alarm bells were sounding at the DARPA-funded Charles Stark Draper Laboratory in n Cambridge, Massachusetts. That leading weapons-research facility was created during World War II to build navigation systems and bomb sights stabilized against turning and vibrations by inertia. It has since moved on to microchips for every military application, including inertial guidance for ballistic missiles, communications, GPS, intelligent targeting systems, orbital piloting for the International Space Station and, under the cover of "biomedical", the transhuman super-soldier program.

The release of Kinesis exposed the Pentagon's dilemma over dual-use technology, which can garner vast profits through civilian applications, as shown by GPS for cars and smart phones, yet threaten to wipe out America's technological lead in warfare. The choice of whether to down on a new technology is not limited to Pentagon insiders and generals, since defence contractors and elite corporate executives are also involved.

Dirty Work for Israel

In the case of Freescale, the executive management and several veteran

board members are connected with the Carlyle Group, which favours civilian commercialization of defence-related technologies to benefit its investment partners, including George Bush Senior and several retired defence secretaries.

On the other hand, Freescale is financially controlled by private-equity group Blackstone, with major investors including the **Rothschild banking family** and several of its business partners. As **top financiers behind the Zionist movement**, the pro-Israeli interest is to prevent miniaturized robotic weapons from falling into the hands of Iran and its allies Hezbollah and Hamas. Micro-vehicles, self-guided and with tactical flexibility, swarming against Israeli cities, ports and airfields would be a nightmare for the Israel Defence Force.

Therefore, the defenders of the Jewish state had to take action. Better to kill 200 Malaysian enemies and Chinese nobodies than to harm one hair on the head of any of the Chosen People. And thus, the order came down from the Red Shield, the House of Rothschild, to their neocon subordinates inside the Pentagon: Stop Flight 370 at any cost to America's reputation.

The New Boss

Thus, in November, just a few months before the MH370 hijack, Freescale seated a new member on its Board of Directors. Joanne Maguire is an executive with three decades of experience in the Lockheed Martin Space Division. She studied electrical engineering at University of Michigan and UCLA, where she earned her master's degree. She was invited to the Harvard Program for Senior Executives in National and International Security. Caltech honored her with the Karmann Wings Award and she received the Peter Teets Award from the National Defense Industrial Association. As the very embodiment of the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), Maguire was the ideal choice to serve as watchdog against the corporate profiteers at Freescale.

Hijacking the Truth

There is no point in further disparagement of the pilot and co-pilot of the ill-fated flight, given their political connections with a compromised opposition beholden to the colonial past. The practicing with landing at Diego Garcia on the pilot's flight simulator indicates a deep background with the Western intelligence services and probably Israeli espionage operating out of Singapore.

Whatever the role of the plane crew, the **NSA and US Air Force Space Command do not need manned piloting**, except to maintain the appearance of normality at takeoff from Kuala Lumpur International Airport.

As discussed in my earlier article, **voice communication and navigational signals would have been disabled by a burst of powerful narrow-aperture radar used for electromagnetic warfare. The cockpit computer would then be reprogrammed, using Boeing's own emergency piloting system, expanded with Pentagon and Israeli software.**

From the South China Sea to Diego Garcia in the Indian Ocean, the jetliner would be remote-controlled by a drone operator. Its unscheduled flight path would be tracked and subsequently remoted from data records by the NSA listening posts in Sri Lanka and the Jindalee eavesdropping facility in northwest Australia. Radar stations in the Maldives, installed under a US maritime accord, served to guide the jetliner to the southernmost atoll of the archipelago toward Diego Garcia, immediately to the south.

The airliner's descent over the Maldives, according to witnesses, went smoothly, for a safe landing on the long tarmac at the US Air Force Base on Diego Garcia Island, a CIA rendition centre with underground hangars and prison used during the Iraq and Afghan wars.

Upon arrival, the passengers would be herded into separate waiting areas, with the prize captives from Freespace sent to a debriefing facility, where their hard drives, laptops and smart phones would be confiscated and data downloaded, while the human intelligence assets were being questioned. The interrogators had a fairly easy task in telling the defenceless programmers: Join us or die with the rest.

The cooperative would be given a new identity, and reintroduction into civilian life in a remote North American community after being administered memory-erasing drugs, similar to the ones first developed in the MK-ULTRA program.

After vetting of all passengers, the uncooperative and high-risk suspects would be drowned and their corpses tossed near a phony "crash site", off the coast of Western Australia, while US submarines discharge other bits of "evidence" into the cold waters. The crew of the plane was probably rewarded with a short walk off the plank into the jaws of waiting sharks. Anyone who puts their trust in imperial power deserves no less.

Once the operation is completed and the media begin the mourning rituals, tearful American diplomats will attend memorial services for the missing victims of a tragic accident. Meanwhile, a cabal of Air Force officers and defense contractors will be clinking beer mugs with their former boss and guru,

General Michael Hayden, the bureaucrat who militarize spaced and expanded the NSA into the global monstrosity that it has since become.

MH370 will be remembered on the History Channel as an unsolved riddle wrapped in mystery, but no TV station will mention the other code involved in this dreadful affair - KL02 - cause of the untimely deaths and mangled memories of any survivors.

Yoichi Shimatsu is a Hong Kong-based science writer, former editor of The Japan Times Weekly and a founding faculty member of journalism schools in Hong Kong and Beijing.

(From the author of this book)

Wow! In reading this information and putting it together with the following about another Boeing 777 flight MH 17 Malaysian airline*¹⁴⁹ which just happened to be “shot down” or “blown up” whilst straying through East Ukrainian war-zone airspace.

That is only 4 months and 9 days after the other Malaysian plane sort of “disappeared”.

If the above article is to be believed, then is it just also possible that the same plane was used in the latest Malaysian Airline crash. as an excuse to blame Putin and Russia in order to provoke World War 3?

Why have the rebels in East of Ukraine been able to “hide the bodies & some evidence” before international inspectors get there to the “scene of the crash”?

Something does not add up. We are shown pictures of a charred airline and yet a pile of perfectly new passports and passenger bags looking very new and not charred as the rest of the plane is. We are also told that people in Eastern Ukraine saw lots of bodies raining down from the sky from the airplane, and that debris from the airplane was scattered over an area of 15 kilometers? How can both be true?

Common sense would dictate that if 1) The plane was taken down by a missile or 2) Blown up by a bomb, then it is not logical that bodies would be seen falling out of a plane over a small area. In either of the above scenarios the bodies would have been disintegrated or burned beyond recognition.

It would appear that the 2nd Malaysian Flight MH 17 a 777 Boeing was probably the same plane as the Boeing 777 MH 137 which disappeared several months ago in Asia.

People have testified that some of the bodies looked like dummies.

So it looks like another 9/11 set-up in this case to blame the Russians and to try and provoke yet another conflict between East and West, and annihilate

all of the “useless eaters” in the process, whilst the Elite hide in their bunkers underground.

Whether or not Putin is in on the act since he is a good friend of Henry Kissinger remains to be verified. Perhaps he is actually smarter than the Elite and will by Satan’s power become the Antichrist who will end up turning against the Elite as he won’t want any competition. Let’s wait and see.

Another thought connecting with the Bermuda Triangle

In many of the strange topics of my book there is a common thread of evidence starting with Nicoli Tesla to all of the advanced scientific experiments done by DARPA that “alien technology” has been obtained with help from the “aliens.”

Again I am speculating here, but what if some evil segment of American military does indeed have contact with these “alien beings” as many have suggested throughout my book. Perhaps certain militaries on earth are using “dimensional technology” which utilize forces similar to such as exists in the Bermuda Triangle or in the Stealth top secret experiments in the USA known originally as the Philadelphia Experiment where (sailors on the Eldridge were transported in time and space and then brought back!) & also similar happenings during the Montauk Project (Time Travel and Brain Control experiments).

It is also a strange twist that the new electronic technology called Kinesis KL02 is itself the latest in Stealth technology and used for “cloaking aircraft” and other devices, and thus proving that they do indeed have the very technology of real invisibility today and that not just to radar, but to fully cloak aircraft when it suits their purpose. They keep the Stealth capabilities secret. I wonder about the side effects of using “dimensional technology” which the military is obviously “keeping under wraps”.

As mentioned in My personal Testimony in chapter 46 my own father was an exceptional man who accomplished a lot in his life. He not only was a decorated fighter pilot, but also an expert in electronics and inventing electronic gadgets. He was a very talented person and gifted in many areas. Long ago during the early 60’s he told me that he personally witnessed an experiment of “teleportation”. While in the military he told me that he was observer to seeing “physical objects” moved from one room to an identical room 200 yards away from the 1st building, using some sort of 3-D lasers. How that was possible in the early 50’s I cannot explain? He obviously knew about some of the technologies mentioned in my book and “teleportation” of objects.

Back to the subject at hand:-

Here is the question? If the USA military could make sailors disappear and reappear on a ship back in 1943 on the Eldridge during the Philadelphia Experiment; and assuming they have indeed continued their experiments, then how far has that type of transporting both “people and machinery” technology advanced by now in 2014?

We know Stealth aircraft exist and their technology is still top secret!

Are they now able to use dimensional technology using Tesla technology?

To literally be able to make a plane vanish, as in the case of the first Malaysian plane that disappeared in Asia 4 months ago, and also be able to shield all radar signals of the plane in the process.

Then when they have arrived at the desired sight: the Garcia airport mentioned above, then re-materialize the plane. That would be some futuristic technology!

It is certainly possible that they could then have re-used the same plane 4 months later and they only had to change the number on the fuselage from MH 370 to MH 17. They probably again had a few real passengers and filled the rest of the plane with dummies.

The BBC made a big mistake in reporting the latest Malaysian aircrafts crash.

The info was never repeated:

They stated that the flight started in Holland and was on its way to Malaysia. Why in God’s name would any intelligent pilot deliberately fly his plane through a very dangerous war-zone where planes had already been warned not to fly by the Ukrainians?

The flight path was actually changed at the last minute according the BBC initially. They showed a map of the plane entering western Ukraine from the north and being on a trajectory to the South of Ukraine. However $\frac{3}{4}$ the way south the plane suddenly veered East towards Eastern Ukraine and crashed some 20 miles from the Russian border?

It is very suspicious that 2 exactly the same 777 planes from the same airline could crash within a given 4 month period! It simply does not compute!

Numerology of the two planes: (by the author of this book)

The Elite like to signal to the initiated what they intend to do and also after the fact of so doing.

Look at the supposed info given out about the latest plane crash:

MH17 A 777 plane flying at 33,000 feet or 10,000 m

Maiden voyage as told by the BBC 17.7.97 Crashed exactly 17 years later on 17.7.14 ($14=2.7$)

We notice repeatedly the numbers 17 & 7 and also the highest signature number of the Illuminati 33 or the highest Masonic level.

The first flight was a 777 Boeing plane MH 370($37=10+10+17$) and vanished on Saturday 8.3.14

The 2nd flight was a 777 Boeing plane MH 17 and was destroyed on 17.7.14

The difference between the two flights is exactly 130 days. 13 is another of their nasty numbers again multiplied by 10.

The numbers are strangely 17, 7 and 33, as well as 13 and 10.

I think they send a message to the Illuminated.

In summary: Possible purpose of the 1st Flight's vanishing : steal the latest miniature Stealth technology.

Purpose of the 2nd Flight's crash and zero survivors: In order to blame Russia and start a big war between East and West and thus to bring total chaos!

However Putin is a very smart and pragmatic person and probably won't get drawn into an international conflict no more than he did last Sept when the same Elite tried to start a big conflagration involving Syria as the spark in Middle-East

If and I am only saying if it turns out that Putin is actually the coming Anti-Christ, then the Evil Elite have got major problems on their hands. God's Word will come to pass and the last 7 years of History will soon be written one way or another.

APPENDIX (II)

THE TWIN TOWERS: A RED FLAG EVENT

“You can understand so much more in just one flash of revelation from God”

Today while working on a very intriguing article about the two recent Malaysian airplanes that vanished and blew up respectively, I received the following whilst in prayer:

“The Twin Towers of 9/11 fame, were also brought down using “Alien technology”

I saw in a vision where they planted some strange machines in the buildings of the twin towers weeks before the horrific disaster. When switched on all the **iron and steel girders** which were the main structure holding the twin towers up **heated up** until they literally liquefied very quickly causing fires in the building and causing the building to fall into total free-fall as there was nothing holding the building up.”

I assume the planes crashing into the towers was to make it look genuine and acted as camouflage for the really intended orchestrated destruction that actually transpired.

In seeing a video of the Twin Towers going down one can clearly see the metal of the building pouring out of the building. Planes crashing into the Twin Towers would not generate the very high temperatures (1700 C) necessary to melt steel girders in only seconds! So what did melt the steel girdle structure of the Twin Towers so rapidly?

I remember at the time of 9/11 that experts exclaimed that there was **not enough debris from the falling Towers**. No one was allowed to the site afterwards and all the remaining debris was carted-off to China for recycling! I wonder why? Kind of odd don't you think?

If they used “Alien Technology” rather than the planting of atomic bombs deep below the basements of the Twin towers as suggested by demolition experts, then perhaps parts of the structure just **vanished into another dimension***¹⁵⁰, which would explain the lack of debris.

Two thousand structural engineers from the USA made a film last year, some of who were explosives and demolition experts, stating that the

destruction of Twin Towers was a demolition job!*¹⁵¹

In the warning vision that I received today, it was as if I could see the Fallen Angels laughing at the crazy scientists and those using the nightmarish “Alien Technology”*¹⁵² as it is all designed to enslave mankind and bring him quickly down to Hell. I had the impression that the “Alien technology” had many unforeseen very negative side-effects.

Experts have said that many have died because of “radiation poisoning” who were in the vicinity of the Twin Towers at the time of its demise.

MORE ABOUT THE TWIN TOWERS & THE PENTAGON BUILDINGS *¹⁵³

The very day before the 9/11 event in 2001, it was suddenly announced that there was to be an investigation into the disappearance of 2.3 trillion dollars in the pentagon’s budget!

The very next day in the **exact wing of the pentagon** where 80 consultants and accountants were looking into the pentagon’s accounts for the missing 2.3 trillion dollars **was hit** by a so-called plane (more like an automated guided military drone plane). Apparently 40 of the 80 accountants were killed and all the evidence as well. There was never a public inquiry into the matter afterwards but a hyped-up revenge call to **go and get the terrorists** such as Bin Laden, and Saddam Hussein. In 2011 we had the fabricated Arab Spring and the deposing of Muammar Gaddafi of Libya and his subsequent murder.

Think how many leaders of countries the Elite have deposed and even had killed since 9/11?

It is very sad to think how totally unscrupulous the Elite really are!

151 <http://911review.org/Wiki/TwinTowers.shtml> <http://911-engineers.blogspot.co.uk/2007/04/collapse-of-world-trade-center-twin.html>
<http://disinfo.com/2011/08/architects-engineers-for-911-truth-documentary/>

152 “molecular dissociation of materials” <http://wheredidthetowersgo.com/review/>

153 http://www.911myths.com/html/rumsfeld__9_11_and__2_3_trilli.html

APPENDIX (III)

Top Experts explained how the Philippine disaster was caused using DARPA'S HAARP weather altering machines. They mention many disasters which in their professional opinion were either directly caused or incidentally enhanced using weather altering machines, including Hurricane Katrina. There is a lot on information available about HAARP and altering the weather. **HAARP & THE PHILIPPINE DISASTER**^{154*}

HAARP Deadly Torsion Pyramid Experiments Could Have Damning Impact and Unleash Hell On Earth!^{155*}

154 <http://21stcenturywire.com/2014/02/18/weather-control-climate-change-deception-other-global-concerns/>

155 <http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/01/haarp-deadly-torsion-pyramid-experiments-will-unleash-absolute-hell-on-earth-breathtaking-videos-2457652.html>

APPENDIX (IV)

After writing the above comments I wanted to see what others have said and all the following points are other people's ideas put into my own words & incidentally transcribed from videos:-

POLITICS, INTRIGUE & THE ENDGAME *156

In finalizing my book and in this case writing in the appendix of my book, I have felt that there are yet some loose ends of great importance. This book has been very difficult to write, as all the time, **new terrible events** keep crossing the screen of our MATRIX. More things that are seemingly impossible to believe, and yet *are* happening all around us!

Piecing together information from many alternative media sites, here are a few more terabytes of very interesting information:-

In the case of the destroyed Malaysian flight ML17 downed on 17 July 2014, there are many discrepancies in the accounts given by the main media:-

1) Russia had absolutely nothing to gain by supposedly shooting down a passenger plane.

2) The day before the shooting down of the plane i.e. on 16th July 2014 Russia and the BRICS countries had formulated a plan to be independent of the IMF and the World Bank and effectively started their own versions of the same institutions.

3) This reminds me of the true reason why Libya was invaded.

Moammar Godaffi was trying to start the golden-dinar currency to include all of North Africa, and act totally independent of the dollar back in 2011.

4) Those who gained from the downing of the plane were clearly Ukraine & their Western backers.

5) The few bodies displayed as supposedly having been in the disaster were in amazingly good condition, with all of their body-members, and fully clothed with not a mark on them, surrounded with completely charred-out remains of a totally busted-up aircraft!

6) A pile of perfectly new passports were shown in a pile. Where the Elite "gave themselves away", was the fact that some of the passports had a small triangle clipped out of the front covers. This is what happens when your passport is out of date. You send it to the passport office and they clip a piece out of the old passport and return it to you as a souvenir.

7) Why would a passenger be flying with a Malaysian used passport? He

wouldn't get very far even if he tried! Something is very fishy about this flight!

8) All the supposed evidence pointing at Russian Separatists (so-called terrorists) in the East of Ukraine as the culprits have now proven to be bogus or fabricated evidence that simply does not add up.

9) Currently, as of July 29 2014, investigators to the **crash crime-scene** are saying that they can no-longer go in and investigate, as it is just too dangerous.

10) Amazingly most of the so-called evidence pointing the finger at Russian rebels was fabricated just from You-tube videos and mobile phones evidence.

11) Why did Flight MH17 fly the previous same 10 flights on a different course across Ukraine entirely avoiding the trouble zone in the east of Ukraine.

12) The Ukrainian Kiev government had previously banned all commercial flights to the war-zone on the 8th July! So why did the flight-control centre in KIEV re-direct the plane to the war-zone?

The plane was diverted to the East of Ukraine, which could only have been organized by KIEV and not Russia or the Eastern Ukraine rebels.

13) The air-traffic control tapes in KIEV were seized immediately after the plane went down and the Ukrainian government has refused to release them! This is very suspicious!

14) It is claimed that Ukrainian jet-fighters were tracked following the Malaysian airline and some websites claim that they can prove that Ukrainian soldiers were the ones who shot down the plane and furthermore that the US government actually has photographs of this which are classified.

15) Just before the downed plane Ukraine was actually having heavy losses fighting against the rebels in the east.

16) The government in Kiev has admitted that the rebels in the East of Ukraine do not have access to the Buk S 300 missile system allegedly used to bring down the plane.

17) Some have called the MH17 plane incident the largest conspiracy since 9/11.

The net result of all of the above is that the West can blame Russia and the build up to a big confrontation between East and West is now building quickly.

Certain parts of the US State department are screaming for war against Russia.

18) It is also said that the West is trying to tap into large quantities of

Shale gas as yet unexploited in Ukraine and thus negate the need for Russian gas.

The Elite are all saying that Russia is to blame. What is their Agenda?

19) (Author): I am not the only one to suspect that the former Malaysian flight MH370 which vanished months before the MH17 flight were actually the same aircraft. How could this be possible? Strangely*¹⁵⁷ now in late August 2014 5 months after MH 370 funds are stolen from 4 bank accounts of the missing passengers!*¹⁵⁸

20) Why does Israel keep an identical sister Boeing 777 Malaysian aircraft?

157 MH17 all but completely proven to be flight 370 (<http://therealsingapore.com/content/mh17-actually-mh370>)

- July 18 2014 [Source <http://www.jimstonefreelance.com/>]

158 <http://www.nydailynews.com/news/world/35g-missing-bank-accounts-mh-370-passengers-officials-article-1.1903798>

APPENDIX V

A VERY STRANGE STORY:-

TERRORISM & CANCELLED FLIGHT 297! (From some friends in Canada)

They may be “politically incorrect”, but at least they had the courage to report it.

“In my opinion, the Muslims are all getting very brave now. Read Tedd Petruna’s story below. Can you imagine, our own news media now are so politically correct that they are afraid to report that these were all Muslims?”

Tedd Petruna is a diver at the NBL (Neutral Buoyancy Lab) facility at NASA Houston. Tedd happened to be on the AirTran Flight 297, from Atlanta to Houston . Here’s his report :-

“One week ago, I went to Ohio on business and to see my father. On Tuesday, the 17th, I returned home. If you read the papers the 18th you may have seen a blurb about where an Air Tran flight was cancelled from Atlanta to Houston due to a man who refused to get off of his cell phone before take-off.. The story was only on Fox News. That was *not* what really happened.

I was seated in 1st class coming home. Eleven Muslim men got on the plane in full Muslim attire. Two of them sat in 1st class and the rest seated themselves throughout the plane, in coach class, all the way to the back. As the plane taxied out to the runway, the stewardesses gave the safety spiel that we are all so familiar with. At that time, one of the men in 1st class, got on his cell and called one of his companions back in coach. He proceeded to talk on the phone in Arabic very loudly and very, very aggressively. This activity took the 1st stewardess out of action for she repeatedly told the man that cell phones were not permitted at that time. He ignored her as if she were not there. The man, who answered the phone back in the coach section, did the same and this took out the 2nd stewardess. Further back in the plane, at the same time, two younger Muslims, one in the back on the aisle, and one sitting in front of him by the window, began to show footage of a porno video they had taped the night before. They were very loud about it.

The 3rd stewardess informed the two men that they were not to have any electronic devices on at this time. One of the men said “shut up infidel dog!”

The stewardess attempted to take the camcorder and the Muslim began to scream in her face in Arabic. At that exact moment, all eleven of the men got up and started to walk throughout the cabin. I guess that because of the noise, the flight crew must have decided that there was something amiss and changed the plane’s directions to head back to the terminal.

The commotion and noise was reaching a feverish pitch, and at this point I had had enough! I got up and started towards the back of 1st class when I heard a voice behind me from another Texan twice my size, say, "I got your back." Then I grabbed the man, who had been on the cell phone, by the arm and said, "You *will* sit down in your seat or you *will* be thrown from this plane!" As I "led" him around me to take his seat, the fellow Texan grabbed him by the back of his neck and his waist and headed him back to his seat. I then grabbed the 2nd man and said, "You *will* do the same!"

He protested loudly, but my adrenaline was flowing now and he was going to go also. Just as I escorted him forward, the plane stopped, the doors opened and three TSA agents and four police officers entered the cabin. Myself and my new Texas friend were told to cease and desist for they had the situation under control.

I was quite happy to oblige, actually. There was still some sort of commotion in the back, but within moments, all eleven Muslim men were escorted off the plane. The TSA agents then had their luggage unloaded. We talked about the occurrence and were in disbelief that it had happened.

Then suddenly, the door opened again and in walked all eleven Muslim men! Stone faced, eyes front and robotic, (the only way I can describe it)* ¹⁵⁹ and they were re-seated. The stewardess from the back had been in tears and when she saw the men, she was having *none* of it! Since I was up front, I heard and saw the whole ordeal. She told the TSA agents that there was *no way* she was staying on the plane with the Muslim men. The agent told her that they had searched the men and were going through their luggage with a fine tooth comb. However, nothing had been found and that the men were allowed to proceed on to Houston.

The captain and co-captain came out of the cockpit and told the agent, "We and our crew will not fly this plane!" After a word or two, the entire crew, luggage in tow, left the plane. Five minutes later, the cabin door opened again and a whole new crew walked on. Again, this was where I had had enough! I got up and asked the TSA agent, "What the hell is going on?"

I was told to take my seat. The airlines and TSA were sorry for the delay and we would be home shortly. I said, "I'm getting off this plane". The stewardess sternly told me that she could not allow me to get off. Now I'm really mad! I said, "I am a grown man who bought this ticket, whose time is mine, with a family at home, and I am going through that door, or I'm going through that door with you under my arm, but I *am* going through that door!"

And then I heard a voice behind me say, "So am I!" Then everyone behind us started to get up and say the same thing. Within two minutes, I was walking off that plane where I was met by more TSA agents, who asked me to write a statement about the incident. I had five hours to kill at this point waiting for the next flight to Houston, so why the hell not give them my statement. Due to the amount of people who got off that flight, it was cancelled. I was supposed to be in Houston at 6 PM, but I finally got there at 12:30 AM. If you don't believe this, look up the date and then Flight 297 from Atlanta to Houston.

If this wasn't a terrorism dry run, I don't know what is. The terrorists wanted to see how TSA would handle it, how the crew would handle it, and how the passengers would handle it. I'm telling this to you because I want you to know. The threat *is* real. I saw it with my own eyes." Tedd Petruna

May I request that you keep this going until this incident reaches the email of all politicians and the news media! People that delete this type of email, refuse to pass it on, or simply don't care are one of the reasons that people that do care can't make any headway... the threats are real.

(Author: Heavy incident! If you really want to see what will probably happen in the USA sometime in the future please listen to this radio interview on the Rick Wiles program. This Latin America girl & Rick really lay out the scenario that goes along the above news article! Worth a listen! *160

APPENDIX (VI)

The situation in Ukraine is so similar to one year ago with President Assad in Syria, and the “Chemical weapons facade”. Assad was blamed for firing chemical weapons at his own people and a massive war almost started in the Middle-East in September 2013.

America tried to start a war last Sept in the Middle-East but it was negated fortunately by the vote of the British parliament and the American people’s apathy to get involved in yet another war.

It was later proved that it was not Assad but the so-called freedom fighters in Syria that fired the missiles filled with chemical weapons to try and implicate Assad.

Since 9/11 the attitude of the American government as quoted by George Bush himself, “You are either with or us or you are a terrorist!” & “The truth is whatever I say it is!” What blind bats! All the while they lie through the teeth to get their way and commit murder on a massive scale. Anyone who does not agree with their madness is immediately hooted down as a traitor or “conspiracy theorist”.

APPENDIX (VII)

From doing a lot of research I can truthfully respond that **most of the sites I have visited are put up by individuals out of sheer desperation at the awful condition of our planet today**; and as British top psychologists doing extensive research into the matter have recently deduced, “those labelled ‘conspiracy theorists’ are actually normally more intelligent than those who just accept the status quo and never “rock the boat,” or ask difficult questions.

The horrors which have been done since 9/11 in 2001 are innumerable & all for the purpose of advancing the Elites’ Agenda i.e the assembling of the **One World Government**. They are willing to go to any lengths to make it happen even if millions or even hundreds of millions of people die in the process .

APPENDIX VIII

More personal information concerning the military in the UK & probably all militaries.

Right now there are terrible tragedies and mass slaughter of innocents around the world. Most is done secretly but some nations like Israel are blatantly obvious in Netanyahu's Israel's periodical genocidal tendencies towards the Palestinians, many of whom are Christians!

Gaza, Iraq & Syria

In doing research one finds out that actually most Muslims, whether Sunni or Shiite*¹⁶¹ do *not agree* with the *murderous slaughter* which is being carried out by the "so-called" Sunni Muslims in both Syria and Iraq. In the same way there are thousands of Israelis and Jewish people who have protested against Netanyahu's slaughter of the Palestinians. Most Jewish people do not support Zionism*¹⁶².

These monsters whether Al Qaida/ISIS or Netanyahu (stooge of the Elite), are certainly *not* what they claim to be, and are giving both the Muslims and the Israelis a very bad reputation; which could be *very detrimental for Muslims and Jews living abroad.*

It is very sad that the *innocent people of different races* are often lumped together with the actions of the *extremists*, which is very disturbing and damaging to say the least.

"Divide & conquer" is the Devil's own slogan.

Who in their right mind would purportrate the insane actions mentioned above who have no regard for human life, and which actions horrify most decent human-beings*¹⁶³.

Who finances all of the so-called young Muslim volunteer fighters from many countries.

The volunteers don't just suddenly get-up and go to the Middle-East. There is an insidious agenda behind it all, which could easily be stopped if governments in the West really cared!

Again the *Elite are behind stirring up trouble against the will of the majority in order to bring chaos!*

They can get away with it, simply because they have the *power and finances*

161 <http://www.presstv.com/detail/2014/08/19/375882/isil-enemy-numberone-of-islam/>

162 <http://ijsn.net/gaza/survivors-and-descendants-letter/>

163 <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/gaza-rift-the-sense-is-that-americans-are-disgusted-with-netanyahu-9672584.html>

to support crazy people like ISIS, Al Qaida and Netanyahu. Why did the CIA train both Al Qaida and ISIS and some say the Israelis also had something to do with training them.

As the Elite control most of the media THEY can tell the story "their way."

THE MURDEROUS MILITARIES

Back in the early seventies I was training to become a fighter-pilot when I was 19 years old. Having passed the exams and having the necessary qualifications, finally I was taken into a private room and ‘interrogated’. Two high-ranking officers were present and a bright light was shining towards me making it sort of an intimidating atmosphere. I was wondering what on earth was going on and what indeed would now transpire? One of the officers said to me, “Ok Mr Strutt, you have passed all of the exams and are ready for training as a fighter pilot, but we have one very important question for you to answer first. “If you were given command of a squadron of aircraft and commanded to go to Africa and bomb the hell out of a certain village; and kill every man, woman and child, could you do it without hesitation?””

I was absolutely shocked, and suddenly woke up to the fact that serving in the RAF was not just some sort of a glamorous career as a “Top Gun”, but that I would merely be a puppet and a probable killer, or even a potential mass-murderer! Wow!

So I said a definite *no* to their question and as a direct result, they told me that unfortunately they could *not* use me, as they only use robotic people as fighter-pilots!

APPENDIX IX

(08/08/14) **Tragically we can now all see AGENDA 21 happening right in front of our eyes!**

1) Israel is currently exterminating the Palestinians^{*164} & Netanyahu is publically denying it, stating that his war is the most righteous of all; and no nation lifts a finger to stop Israel! I wonder why? At least not yet! According to Ezekiel chapter 38-39, it will be the Anti-Christ who will put Israel in its place and 2/3 of the population will be decimated!

You reap what you sow. If you sow the wind, you will get the whirlwind!

You sow mass murder you will get the same back in the teeth!

2) A Nazi backed Kiev government is slaughtering the Russian minorities in the East of Ukraine. Will Russia cross the border and intervene?

3) ISIS^{*165}, the fanatical Sunni Muslims, are on the rampage and have just driven 100,000 people out of the Christian town of Mosul^{*166} in northern Iraq; where they have fled without even food and water to the neighbouring mountains. Many children have now died.^{*167} Interestingly enough even the Sunni Muslims do not agree with what ISIS are doing. The prime minister of Turkey said that it was the CIA of the USA who trained ISIS. I wonder who provided them with all of the new vehicles, weapons and supplies to go and slaughter the Christians and other “infidels”

4) Al Qaeda are still in southern Syria murdering the population and still are unsuccessful in throwing out president Assad.

5) I have also read that one of the main reasons that the Elite are using these so-called terrorists (trained by the CIA in all cases) is that many consider the Christians in the Middle East to be the only moderating influence stopping the direct confrontation of the Muslims against Israel. By removing the more moderate Christian influences, the Elite hope to incite a big war between Israel and the Muslims when it suits their purpose and the time is right.

164 <http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/08/dress-the-gaza-situation-up-all-you-like-but-the-truth-hurts-the-world-is-starting-to-turn-against-israel-3004180.html>

<http://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2014/07/29/israel-stealing-murdering-way-palestine-paul-craig-roberts/>

165 Isis, Al-Qaida & who backs them www.activistpost.com/2014/06/the-clandestine-reasons-for-isis-taking.htm

166 <http://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/aug/07/40000-iraqis-stranded-mountain-isis-death-threat>

167 <http://news.asiaone.com/news/world/least-20000-iraqis-have-safely-fled-mt-sinjar-officials>

Apparently some of the Big Wigs do not currently agree with Netanyahu's **genocide***¹⁶⁸ of the Palestinians in Gaza, including a top advisor to the Obama's administration Zbigniew Brzezinski*¹⁶⁹.

The following is a heart-breaking testimony sent to me during August 2014 by a good friend who is also a volunteer in Jordan concerning the bombing of GAZA:- Broken Back & Crushed Spinal Cord in Gaza By JS*¹⁷⁰

Noora from Gaza. She has 4 children, ages 14, 12, 11 and 8. At 1:30 a.m. just as they were going to sleep F16 fighter jets launched a missile into an open field next to her home. Her home has a zinc roof and is made of cinder blocks. The explosion of the blast caused the house to cave in on top of her. At the moment of the blast Noora immediately covered the children with her body shielding them from the roof and debris crashing down. The impact and weight of the house broke her back and crushed her spinal cord. Part of the zinc roof landed on Ibrahim's legs, her 14 year old son, who was also hospitalized. After 15 minutes the 4 children managed to dig their way out from under their mother and the rubble and were hysterical not knowing if their mother was alive or not. Noora fainted from the pain. The children have suffered major psychological trauma and stress from seeing their mother crushed. Noora went to the El Shifaa hospital with heavy internal bleeding, losing 4 quarts of blood, also suffering from severe damage to her lungs and internal organs. She lost so much blood that her stomach was extremely swollen as if pregnant, and had to have an operation to release the blood from her abdomen.

She was 5 days in ICU in Shejaiyah then taken to the Rafah border to go to Turkey for medical care. She was granted permission by Turkey to receive treatment in their country, but at the border she was denied passage by Egypt. She was then granted permission by King Abdullah to enter Jordan. She was not able to be airlifted so had to endure the trip from Erez in an old ambulance on a bumpy road with a broken and crushed back and internal injuries. The trip was torture. Noora's neighborhood is a poor neighborhood of families, no militants or militant activities, only civilians and children. Their house is completely destroyed and the family is homeless. The family only has the

168 <http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-emperors-rage-let-chaos-envelop-the-world/5393817>

169 <http://www.presstv.ir/detail/2014/07/26/372880/fundamental-change-in-us-israel-policy/>

170 Gaza news at my FB at: <https://www.facebook.com/jacki.scott.75>

clothes they are wearing. The Shifaa hospital was also bombed today so now she has no home and no hospital when she returns to Gaza. Noora asks, “When I get well, where will I stay? Where am I going to go?” She has no relatives in Amman, her husband and children are staying with friends in Gaza for now. 25 days after her injuries, Noora cannot sleep because of the constant extreme pain she has developed cardiovascular problems and breathing difficulties.

APPENDIX X

Now is looming the prospect of the plague of Ebola which is reported to be 85% fatal ravaging the whole world. It is currently in 5 countries in West Africa with a few cases currently reported in the USA. Many say has been deliberately doctored or genetically altered and that GMO Monsanto is directly involved.*¹⁷¹

171 <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2721836/Ebola-vaccine-rushed-ready-2015-says-WHO-experts-consider-deploying-experimental-drugs-treat-patients-outbreak-zone.html>

<http://www.thecommonsenseshow.com/2014/08/11/yahoos-ebola-tweet-is-a-lie-designed-to-promote-fear-based-acceptance-of-the-ebola-vaccine/>

http://www.naturalnews.com/046412_pandemic_virus_us_scientist_biological_hazard.html

APPENDIX XI

(VERY LAST MINUTE ADDITION) THE SCOTTISH REFERENDUM*¹⁷² & THE ROBBING OF £2.5 TRILLION IN OIL AND GAS FROM SCOTLAND; OR THE BIGGEST OIL FIND IN HISTORY JUST DISCOVERED, AND KEPT SILENT FROM THE SCOTS UNTIL AFTER THE REFERENDUM ON 18TH SEPT 2014. I REST MY CASE ABOUT THE HORRIBLY CORRUPT POLITICS AND THOSE WHO CARE NOT FOR THE PEOPLES OF THE EARTH!

172 The Scottish Referendum <http://endtimeblog.com/on-the-scottish-referendum/>

APPENDIX XII

A FINAL QUESTION: HOW DO ELITE/ILLUMINATI GET AWAY WHICH SUCH HORRORS AS MENTIONED ABOVE? THEY THINK THAT THEY ARE INVINCIBLE AND THAT GOD IS AN “ABSENTEE LANDLORD”=(QUOTE FROM THE MOVIE: THE DEVIL’S ADVOCATE), WHO IS NOT NOTICING THE TERRIBLE EVIL THAT THEY KEEP PURPORTRATING.

As **John Todd**, one of the modern martyrs fighting against the **Illuminati** said many years ago that the days will come when the Illuminati will not care that the people know of their intentions for a tight-controlled One World Government and know of their intense evil as it will already be too late to stop them!

As I have stated before THEY always make the mistake of leaving out the God Factor and the Word of God clearly states that Evil will *not* end up winning, but that truth will in the end triumph when Jesus returns.

The **Meek shall inherit the Earth** not the arrogant & violent and cruel monsters who will end up in Hell and the Lake of Fire.(Matthew 5.5 & Revelations 20.1-3)

I urge all people everywhere of every race and creed to **pray desperately** for the **slaughter of the innocents to stop, and for Evil to be exposed more and more.**

If millions sincerely pray to God, then He will have to intervene!

ALL THAT IS NECESSARY FOR EVIL TO TRIUMPH IS FOR GOOD MEN TO DO *NOTHING*.^{*173}

United we can all stand against Evil and for the Truth! Let your voice count!

173 <http://www.washingtonsblog.com/2014/08/fellow-christian-brothers-sisters-know-government-supporting-islamic-terrorists.html> Christians are becoming wimps <http://archive.constantcontact.com/fs160/1102880899791/archive/1118130404907.html>

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2721043/U-S-drones-fighters-carry-four-new-air-strikes-protect-stranded-Yazidis-attacks-Islamic-State-jihadists.html>

AUTHORS AND SITES (WHICH HAVE INFLUENCED THE WRITING OF THIS BOOK)

WRITER	BOOKS	WEBSITE PUBLISHER
John Benjamin	Earthshaker (2012)	www.amazon.com
Allan Trenholm	Journey to Tricon; Journey to Gragau	www.amazon.com
Charles Berlitz	The Bermuda triangle; The Philadelphia Experiment,	www.amazon.com
the Roswell Incident,	Gone Without a Trace.	www.amazon.com
Tom Horn	Apollyon Rising; The Apocrypha vol 1:	http://www.raidersnewsupdate.com
Tom Horn		
& Chris Putman	Petrus Romanus & Exo-vaticana	www.amazon.com
Steve Quayle	Giants	http://www.stevequayle.com , www.amazon.com
L.A. Marzulli	Politics, Prophecy & The Supernatural	www.lamarzulli.com , www.amazon.com
Preston Nichols	The Montauk Project	amazon.com
Timothy Good	Need To Know	amazon.com
Gavin Cooke	Frozen Britain	amazon.com
Joseph Candel	Economics & Politics	www.endtimeinfo.com
Robert	Politics and End-time events	www.peopleofthekeys.com
Dr R. A Moody	Life after Life	amazon.com
Dr. R.W Bernard	Flying Saucers from the Centre of the Earth (1960)	many websites
Margaret Cheney	Tesla: man out of time	amazon.com
Admiral Byrd	Admiral's Diary 1956	many websites
Olaf Jansen	Trip to the centre of the earth in 1829	many websites
Patricia Pearson	Opening Heaven's Door (May 2014)	Simon & Schuster

TOPICS & WEB SOURCE REFERENCES

*(notes) + (extra references) in approximate order of appearance throughout the book:-

- Quarks <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/science/einstein-was-right-you-can-be-in-two-places-at-once-2162648.html>
- 2 en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Lion,_the_Witch_and_the_Wardrobe
- 3 http://www.encyclopedia.com/topic/Bermuda_Triangle.aspx
- 4 <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DARPA>
- 5 www.gsi.net/w5www/philly.html
- <http://beforeitsnews.com/paranormal/2013/06/hearing-on-ufo-disclosure-2452396.html>
- 6 [Hhttps://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1IAhDGYlpqY](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1IAhDGYlpqY)
- 7 https://uk.search.yahoo.com/search?p=head+in+the+sand+mentality+picture&ei=UTF-8&fr=chr-greentree_ff&ilc=12&type=293224
- 8 www.bermuda-triangle.org
- 9 www.unexplainedstuff.com
- 10 bermudatrianglesecrets.webs.com/thetrianglesurvivors.htm
- 11 <http://tvaraj.com/2014/03/10/-mystery-of-malaysia-airlines-flight--mh370/>
- 2 http://www.extremetech.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/73522823_china_malaysia_plane5_624.jpg
- 3 <http://www.paranormal-encyclopedia.com/v/vile-vortices/>
- 4 <http://www.infowars.com/disappearance-of-malaysia-airlines-flight-370-begins-to-demand-supernatural-explanations/>
- 5 <http://voices.yahoo.com/air-france-plane-missing-near-bermuda-triangle-3429986.html?cat=62>
- 6 <http://www.extremetech.com/extreme/178156-the-mystery-of-flight-mh370-how-can-we-track-a-smartphone-anywhere-on-earth-but-a-giant-plane-can-go-missing>
- 7 <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2582326/From-islands-Indonesia-steppe-Kazakhstan-Hunt-missing-flight-MH370-switches-land-covers-ELEVEN-countries.h>
- 8 Hollow Earth by Arjun Walia www.youtube.com/watch?v=zXtOjokEqwO
- 9 Photo <http://ts4.mm.bing.net/th?id=H.4758412705271179&pid=15.1&w=173&h=126&p=0>
- 20 en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Military-industrial_complex
- 21 http://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php?title=Military-industrial_complex
- 22 Shambala <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread406969/pg1>
- 23 <http://www.pdmi.ras.ru/EIMI/EulerBio.html>
- 24 Admiral Byrd [http\(1\)://www.south-pole.com/p0000107](http(1)://www.south-pole.com/p0000107) (2) ufodigest.com/byrd.html (3)<http://www.lhup.edu/~dsimanek/hollow/morrow.htm> (4)<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/176273/Earths-core> (5)http://www.cspg.org/documents/Conventions/Archives/Annual/2010/0303_GC2010_Structure_of_Earths_Shallow_Outer_Core.pdf (6)http://www.geol.umd.edu/~mcdonoug/Encyclopedia_Geomagnetism_Paleomagnetism.pdf (7)<http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-23180271> (8)http://www.columbia.edu/~vjd1/earth_int.htm (9)<http://archive.org/details/philtrans00697664> (10)<http://www.pdmi.ras.ru/EIMI/>

- EulerBio.html (11)<http://www.amazon.com/Hollow-Earth-ebook/dp/B007QEE59U>
 (12)<http://www.uh.edu/engines/epi2180.htm> (13)http://www.branchcollective.org/?ps_articles=peter-w-sinnema-10-april-1818-john-cleves-symmess-no-1-circular (14)<http://www.airspacemag.com/history-of-flight/highjump-QandA.html> (15)http://video.nationalgeographic.com/video/places/regions-places/polar-regions/antarctica_byrdexpedition/ (16)<http://library.osu.edu/find/collections/byrd-polar-archives/byrd/> (17)<http://www.nytimes.com/1988/10/09/us/body-of-adm-byrd-s-son-68-found-in-empty-warehouse.html> (18) http://www.indiana.edu/~geol105/images/gaia_chapter_3/seismic.htm (19)http://www.upi.com/Science_News/2013/04/26/Earths-core-hotter-than-thought-hot-as-suns-surface/UPI-23241367007255/ (20) <http://rt.com/news/russian-navy-ufo-records-say-aliens-love-oceans/>
 25 <http://www.nytimes.com/1988/10/09/us/body-of-adm-byrd-s-son-68-found-in-empty-warehouse.html>
 26 en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Raymond_W_Bernard <http://www.thehollowearthinsider.com/go-deeper/Site-New/Bernard1.html> www.amazon.com/Flying-Saucers-From-Earths-Interior/dp/
 27 Olaf Jansen http://uk.search.yahoo.com/search?p=Olaf+Jansen+and+his+trip+to+the+centre+of+the+earth+in+1829&ei=UTF-8&fr=chr-greentree_ff&iic=12&type=293224
 28 Diary of Admiral Byrd: www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=7822
 29 Koshertorah.com
 30.1 <http://www.thecontroversialfiles.net/2013/10/nazis-and-hollow-earth-hitlers-escape.html>
 .2 <http://darkparadox88.blogspot.co.uk/2012/02/hollow-earth.html>
 31 Hitler escaped Germany <http://www.wnd.com/2014/01/shocking-evidence-hitler-escaped-germany/>
 32 <http://greyfalcon.us/restored/Germany.htm>
 33 [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knights_Templar_\(Freemasonry\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knights_Templar_(Freemasonry))
 34 Agartha en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agartha
 35 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thule_Society
 36 http://www.echoesofenoch.com/Museum13%2vriil_society.htm
 37 [En.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Foo fighter & UFOs](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Foo_fighter_%26_UFOs)
 38 Antarctic Bases http://www.beyondweird.com/ufo/Branton_The_Omega_File_Part_2_Nazi_Bases_In_Antarctica.html
 39 Wn.com/tsunami_japan_11_03_2011 <http://ufos.about.com/b/2011/4/01/japan-earthquake-and-ufo.htm>
 40 www.quora.com/Escalation-of-the-Syrian-Conflict-Aug-Sept..
 41 MEN IN BLACK <http://ufoevidence.org/topics/meninblack.htm>
 42 See other similar descriptions throughout this book
 43 <http://endtimeinfo.com/page/2?s=podcasts&submit=Search>
 44 http://bibliotecapleyades.net/montauk/rainbow/phoenix_2.htm
 45 Journey to Gragau Excerpt from Journey to Gragau (trip into Hell) by Allan Trenholm http://www.amazon.com/s/ref=nb_sb_ss_i_0_13?url=search-alias%3Dstripbooks&field-keywords=journey+to+gragau&prefix=journey+to+gr%2Cstripbooks%2C979&r

- 46 www.peopleofthekeys.com
- 47 www.stevequayle.com <http://www.genesis6giants.com/>
- 48 <http://www.wnd.com/2014/08/scientist-fired-for-making-dinosaur-discovery/>
- 49 Giant Structures <http://www.infowars.com/newly-found-megalithic-ruins-in-russia-contain-the-largest-blocks-of-stone-ever-discovered/>
- 50 <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/05/scientists-discover-proof-that-humanity-is-getting-dumber-smaller-and-weaker/> 2 <http://www.prisonplanet.com/dna-results-for-the-nephalim-skulls-in-peru-are-in-and-the-results-are-absolutely-shocking.html>
- 51 https://uk.images.search.yahoo.com/search/images;_ylt=A9mSs2VTx.NT6yMAN7pLBQx.;_ylu=X3oDMTB1MTU0bXMyBHNIYwNzYwRjb2xvA2lyMgR2dGlkA1NNRVVLDNVfMQ--?_adv_prop=image&fr=chr-greentree_ff&va=elongated+skulls+a lien+dna
- 52 Transhumanism: (<http://ministerfortson.com/?p=32912>)
- 53 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4Qsj5QyB1bk>
- 54 www.sacred-texts.com/bib/apo/index.htm
- 55 Tom Horn & Transhumanism www.youtube.com/watch?v=-dz1LNUg6zw
- 56 *Recommended*:- Dr Kent Hovind Creation versus Evolution www.scribd.com/doc/26054114
- 57 L A Marzulli www.lamarzulli.com lamarzulli.wordpress.com/category/great-deception/page/3
- 58 www.earlychurch.org.uk/josephus.php
- 59 Admiral Byrd
<http://www.whoislog.info/profile/richard-evelyn-byrd.html>
- 60 <http://search.yahoo.com/search?p=drawings+of+the+hollow>
- 61 Operation High Jump <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GU85o4Laizw>
Recommended: Steve Quayle: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oJHyYn0xjdl>
- 62 <http://hollowplanet.blogspot.co.uk/> <http://agartha.greylfalcon.us/agartha2.html>
http://echoesofenoch.com/a_hollow_earth.htm
- 63 Smithsonian Institute en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Smithsonian_Institution
- 64 The Coming Race <http://www.sacred-texts.com/atl/vril/vrl28.htm>
- 65 <http://mara-gamiel.blogspot.com/2009/03/north-pole-satellite-image.html>
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=z22RqApTcXo&hd=1> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ExgAbZV6RuA&hd=1>
- 66 The book Earthshaker by John Benjamin <http://www.amazon.com/Earthshaker-The-Coming-Global-Destruction/dp/1449771831>
- 67 <http://www.bible-codes.org/Names-bible-code-printable.htm> <http://www.ufosaliens.co.uk/cosmicspecies.htm>
- 68 Unholy Communion by David Ruffino <http://amazon.co.uk/Unholy-Communion-Abduction-Phenomenon-Originates/dp/0984061142>
- 69 Journey to Gragau by Alan Trenholm <http://www.amazon.com>
- 70 www.peopleofthekeys.com
- 71 (See Chapter 18 of “Out of the Bottomless Pit”)
- 72 (See Chapter 5)
- 73 (See the Philadelphia Experiment in chapter 23)
- 74 Scientist confirms dinosaurs did live at the same time as humans <http://www.shtfplan.com/headline-news/grounbreaking-research-scientist-terminated-for->

- proving-dinosaurs-and-humans-walked-the-earth-together_07252014
 75 LOCH NESS MONSTER spotted 18.04.14 <http://uk.video.search.yahoo.com/video/play?p=daily+mail+loch+ness+monster+satellite+pictures&vid=a473055fe22a99988c5480d34241aac1&l=00%3A48&turl=http%3A%2F%2Fts1.mm.bing.net%2Fth%3Fid%3DVA.349998684080%26pid%3D15.1&rurl=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.youtube.com%2Fwatch%3Fv%3Dh1Ryk5TXitU&tit=Loch+Ness+Monster+Found+By+Apple+maps+VIDEO+Nessie+Found+LochNess+Monster+CAUGHT+ON+TAPE&c=0&sigr=11a8fllq8&igt=12obu2qfr&ct=p&age=0&&tt=b>
<http://www.nocandhu.com/page7.htm>
 76 Marco Polo <http://www.forbidden-history.com/dinosaur-movie.html>
 77 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=k8KCuyHryH8&feature=youtu.be>
 78 Recommended:- www.drdino.com
 79 SINK HOLES https://uk.search.yahoo.com/search?p=new+sinkholes+in+Russia&ei=UTF-8&fr=chr-greentree_ff&ilc=12&type=293224 <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/artdicle-2306085/Samara-The-Russian-city-eaten-alive-giant-sinkholes.html>
<http://www.theguardian.com/world/gallery/2010/jun/03/natural-disasters-guatemala>
[a#/?picture=377144983&index=0](http://www.theguardian.com/world/gallery/2010/jun/03/natural-disasters-guatemala/a#/?picture=377144983&index=0)
 80 <http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/08/horrifying-discovery-found-inside-the-earth-could-mean-disaster-increased-earthquakes-strange-noises-sinkholes-and>
<http://theextinctionprotocol.wordpress.com/2014/08/26/giant-sink-hole-near-cowshill-in-northeast-england-could-keep-growing/>
<http://theextinctionprotocol.wordpress.com/2014/01/06/giant-sinkhole-reported-in-peak-district-of-derbyshire-uk/>
<http://theextinctionprotocol.wordpress.com/2011/12/01/oklahoma-disaster-zone-tornadoes-drought-weather-extremes-earthquakes-and-now-sinkholes/>
 81 www.ice-agenowinfo.com www.exactaweather.com
<http://ice-agenow.info/2014/03/interview-robert-felix-the-coming-ice-age/>
 82 Volcano <http://www.jonfr.com/volcano/?p=4845>
 83 Earthquakes <http://endoftheamericandream.com/archives/large-holes-forming-near-the-new-madrid-fault-and-a-giant-crack-in-the-earth-in-north-mexico>
 84 Glaciers (<http://iceagenow.info/2014/08/glaciers-forming-scotland/>)
 85 Media <http://theantimedia.org/10-george-orwell-quotes-that-predicted-life-in-2014-america/>
 86 (https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=VIGLqF12W7s#t=299) <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/08/archon-invasion-the-return-of-the-nephilim/>)
 87 Veda atomic blast: http://uk.search.yahoo.com/search?p=Veda%2C+Ancient+City+in+India%2C+Irradiated+from+Atomic+Blast&ei=UTF-8&fr=chr-greentree_ff&ilc=12&type=293224 <http://veda.wikidot.com/ancient-city-found-in-india-irradiated-from-atomic-blast>
 88 Olaf Jansen <http://librarising.com/hollow/smoky.html> http://www.voyagehollowearth.com/arctic_explorers.html
 89 Birdmuda Pigeons: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2197923/Birdmuda-triangle-Hundreds-homing-pigeons-mysteriously-vanishing-mid-flight-So-mobile-phones-moon-beams-anti-terror-satellites-blame.html>
 90 The Philadelphia Experiment <http://www.qsl.net/w5www/philly.html>

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Unified_field_theory

91 Al Bielek & Brad Steiger "The Philadelphia Experiment and Other UFO Conspiracies"

92 A Roswell-type Event in 1938 in Bavaria <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/antarctica/antarctica11.htm>

93 <http://dmontanet.blogspot.co.uk/2012/06/thats-no-moon-its-space-station-saturns.html>

94 The Montauk Project by Preston Nichols <http://www.v-jenterprises.com/montauk.html> http://mars-earth.com/cydonia_eygpt/ <http://www.enterprisemission.com/moon1.htm> http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/montauk/esp_montauk.htm en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Manchurian_Candidate

95 <http://endtime.com/2014/05/scientists-discover-proof-that-humanity-is-getting-dumber-smaller-and-weaker>

96 Peter Kolosimo's book "Timeless Earth" (Garntestone Press, London. 1973).

97 Underground city <http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/05/massive-underground-city-discovered-beneath-house-could-accommodate-over-20000-people-13-stories-deep-13000-air-shafts-and-much-more-incredible-video-footage-and-photos-2461450.html>

98 3 metre Troll runs after train: <http://beforeitsnews.com/paranormal/2014/02/troll-runs-after-train-in-flooded-england-2464210.html>

99 (The worship of the serpent traced throughout the world, by the Rev. John Bathurst Deane., London., J.G. & F. Rivington., 1833)

100 Illuminati <http://www.v-j-enterprises.com/serpent.html>

101 Order out of Chaos <http://www.alt-market.com/articles/2277-order-out-of-chaos-the-doctrine-that-runs-the-world>

Part 1 http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zAjlGJkxk_A&feature=player_embedded

Part 2 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PW6inf3r9ro&feature=related>

Part 3 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ACBU7Z-dKEY&feature=related>

Part 4 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zw9KNd7I3Gw&feature=related>

102 <http://unmyst3.blogspot.co.uk/2008/11/tiahuanaco.html>

103 The Supernatural Worldview by Chris Putman <http://www.raidersnewsupdate.com/Supernatural14.htm>

104 <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-1312922/Pope-astronomer-Guy-Consolmagno-Aliens-souls-living-stars.html?printingPage=true> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/science/space/825832/UN-to-appoint-space-ambassador-to-greet-alien-visitors.html>

105 <http://dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-1315339/Aliens-hit-nukes-They-landed-Suffolk-base-claim-airmen.html?ITO=1490>

106 <http://www.foxnews.com/scitech/2010/09/23/aliens-monitoring-nukes-worry-ex-air-force-officers/>

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=g5PVMr56Dtc&feature=related>

107 <http://www.news.com.au/technology/former-air-force-caption-to-expose-ufo-threat/story-e6frfo0-1225928480574>

108 <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/science/space/8025832/UN-to-appoint-space-ambassador-to-greet-alien-visitors.html>

109 Tom Horn www.raidersnewsupdate.com

- 110 www.stevequayle.com
- 111 Dr Jacques F. Vallee <http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc608.htm>
- 112 Temple at the Centre of time by David Flynn & Tom Horn www.raidersnewsupdate.com
- 113 Dawn of the Luciferian Era pt 1 (<http://www.newswithviews.com/McGuire/paul152.htm>)
- 114 (see chapter 38 Close Encounters),
- 115 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QK-XATA-5gs&feature=related>
- 116 www.peopleofthekeys.com/ Close Encounters
- 117 *Skin-tight* suit mentioned throughout the book in different people's *strange experiences*
- 118 Journey to Tricon by Allan Trenholm <http://www.amazon.com/Journey-Tricon-Heaven-Library-Edition/dp/1482914433>
- 119 www.endtimeinfo.com/tag/mark-of-the-beast/
 (<http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/04/the-mark-scientist-claims-human-microchip-implants-will-become-not-optional/>)
 (<http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/04/swedish-city-introduces-payment-by-hand-scanning/>)
 (<http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/02/bbc-propaganda-why-i-want-a-microchip-implant/>)
 (<http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/01/will-your-next-phone-be-powered-by-your-heartbeat/>)
- 120 www.endtimeinfo.com/page/2/?s=podcasts&submit=Search
- 121 <http://businessinsider.com/brain-implants-will-give-us-superpowers-2014-4#ixzz32YPL8LyD>
- 122 <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/04/the-mark-scientist-claims-human-microchip-implants-will-become-not-optional/> <http://www.businessinsider.com/10-brain-implant-superpowers-2014-5#ixzz32YP26mIE>
- braingate2.org
- 123 Dawn of the Luciferian Era pt 2 <http://www.newswithviews.com/McGuire/paul/paul153.htm>
- 124 Book "Corrupting the Image" by Douglas Hamp
- 125 Dangers of GMO=Genetically modified organism <http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2011/05/05/the-dirty-secret-gmo-companies-dont-want-you-to-know.aspx#!> **GMOs** The ultimate Killing machine <http://www.fromthetrenchesworldreport.com/the-ultimate-killing-machine-gmos/73380>
- 126 Horrors of Eugenics http://www.libertynewsonline.com/article_301_30341.php
- 127 Eugenics and Extermination of populations <http://www.emmerich1.com/EUGENICS.htm>
- 128 endtimeinfo.com 14 Points of the End-time
- 129 <http://signsofthebloodmoon.com/?hop=prophecy7> <http://www.wnd.com/2014/08/summers-2nd-supermoon-looming/>
- 130 Financial collapse <http://www.wnd.com/2014/08/shocker-economic-crashes-linked-to-bible-pattern/>
- 131 <http://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2014/02/20/ukraine-drifting-toward-civil-war-great-power-confrontation/>

- 132 http://www.academia.edu/1783455/The_New_Age_of_Russia._Occult_and_Esoteric_Dimensions_ed._Birgit_Menzel_Michael_Hagemeister_Bernice_Rosenthal
- 133 <http://www.sott.net/article/273602-US-Assistant-Secretary-of-State-Victoria-Nuland-says-Washington-has-spent-5-billion-trying-to-subvert-Ukraine>
- 134 <http://rt.com/news/ukraine-kiev-firearms-weapons-police-934/>
- 135 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BwBKDAUvqi8>
- 136 <http://endoftheamericandream.com/archives/if-you-believe-that-the-cold-war-is-over-just-look-at-what-is-happening-in-ukraine> <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NbhNBBS85mc>
- 137 <http://rt.com/news/putin-address-military-russia-125> <http://www.theglobalist.com/russo-papal-alliance-mideast>
- 138 http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j4vumb&J-x8&feature=player_embedded
- 139 <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/05/the-u-s-dollar-must-fall-false/>
- 140 <http://www.crossroad.to/articles2/05/dialectic.htm>
- 141 http://kingworldnews.com/kingworldnews/KWN_DailyWeb/Entries/2014/5/23_Paul_Craig_Roberts_-_Putins_Threat_Just_Stunned_U.S._%26_Europe.html
<http://www.presstv.ir/detail/2014/05/26/364229/why-war-is-inevitable/> <http://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2014/02/22/sleepwalking/>
- 142 (*See Life after Life by Dr R A Moody*)
- 143 <http://www.pressdisplay.com/pressdisplay/viewer.aspx#>
- 144 (https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=VIGLqFI2W7s#t=299) <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/08/archon-invasion-the-return-of-the-nephilim/>)
- 145 Gene Disintegration: <http://endtimeinfo.com/2014/05/scientists-discover-proof-that-humanity-is-getting-dumber-smaller-and-weaker>
- 146 (By Yoichi Shimatsu Exclusive To Rense.com 3-25-14)
- 147 www.stevequayle.com
- 148 Image via itouchmap.com (Via SteveQuayle.com)
- 149 Malaysian press charges Ukraine government shot down MH 17 <https://www.wsws.org/en/articles/2014/08/09/mala-a09.html>
- 150 <http://www.theage.com.au/tv/Documentary/911-Explosive-Evidence-4313104.html>
- 151 <http://911review.org/Wiki/TwinTowers.shtml> <http://911-engineers.blogspot.co.uk/2007/04/collapse-of-world-trade-center-twin.html> <http://disinfo.com/2011/08/architects-engineers-for-911-truth-documentary/>
- 152 “molecular dissociation of materials” <http://wheredidthetowersgo.com/review/>
- 153 http://www.911myths.com/html/rumsfeld_9_11_and_2_3_trilli.html
- 154 <http://21stcenturywire.com/2014/02/18/weather-control-climate-change-deception-other-global-concerns/>
- 155 <http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/01/haarp-deadly-torsion-pyramid-experiments-will-unleash-absolute-hell-on-earth-breathtaking-videos-2457652.html>
- 156 <http://www.alt-market.com/articles/2277-order-out-of-chaos-the-doctrine-that-runs-the-world>
- 157 MH17 all but completely proven to be flight 370 (<http://therealsingapore.com/content/mh17-actually-mh370>)
- July 18 2014 [Source <http://www.jimstonefreelance.com/>]

- 158 <http://www.nydailynews.com/news/world/35g-missing-bank-accounts-mh-370-passengers-officials-article-1.1903798>
- 159 Manchurian Candidate <http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=6509>
- 160 <http://www.trunews.com/tuesday-august-12-2014-evangelist-anita-fuentes/>
- 161 <http://www.presstv.com/detail/2014/08/19/375882/isil-enemy-numberone-of-islam/>
- 162 <http://ijsn.net/gaza/survivors-and-descendants-letter/>
- 163 <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/gaza-rift-the-sense-is-that-americans-are-disgusted-with-netanyahu-9672584.html>
- 164 <http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/08/dress-the-gaza-situation-up-all-you-like-but-the-truth-hurts-the-world-is-starting-to-turn-against-israel-3004180.html> <http://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2014/07/29/israel-stealing-murdering-way-palestine-paul-craig-roberts/>
- 165 Isis, Al-Qaida & who backs them www.activistpost.com/2014/06/the-clandestine-reasons-for-isis-taking.htm
- 166 <http://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/aug/07/40000-iraqis-stranded-mountain-isis-death-threat>
- 167 <http://news.asiaone.com/news/world/least-20000-iraqis-have-safely-fled-mt-sinjar-officials>
- 168 <http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-emperors-rage-let-chaos-envelop-the-world/5393817>
- 169 <http://www.presstv.ir/detail/2014/07/26/372880/fundamental-change-in-us-israel-policy/>
- 170 Gaza news atj FB at: <https://www.facebook.com/jacki.scott.75>
- 171 <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2721836/Ebola-vaccine-rushed-ready-2015-says-WHO-experts-consider-deploying-experimental-drugs-treat-patients-outbreak-zone.html> <http://www.thecommonsenseshow.com/2014/08/11/yahoos-ebola-tweet-is-a-lie-designed-to-promote-fear-based-acceptance-of-the-ebola-vaccine/> http://www.naturalnews.com/046412_pandemic_virus_us_scientist_biological_hazard.html
- 172 <http://www.washingtonsblog.com/2014/08/fellow-christian-brothers-sisters-know-government-supporting-islamic-terrorists.html> Christians are becoming wimps <http://archive.constantcontact.com/fs160/1102880899791/archive/1118130404907.html>
- <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2721043/U-S-drones-fighters-carry-four-new-air-strikes-protect-stranded-Yazidis-attacks-Islamic-State-jihadists.html>

VOCABULARY INDEX

A

- Abaddon..... 85,125
- Abysse..... 273
- Admiral Byrd's Diary..... 124
- Admiral Richard Byrd.....26, 76,273
- Adolf Hitler..... 33, 34, 151, 203,249,272,282,283
- Advanced Civilizations.....25, 27
- Advanced Stealth Techno.....
36,124,133,276
- Advanced Technology..... 254
- Aero-Dynamic.....42-43
- Agenda 21:..... 132,151,231
- Agharta..... 34,75,80,160
- Ailerons.....42-43
- Air France Plane Missing..... 19,325
- Airplane Ml 370 Missing..... 21,325
- Al Bielek.....96,141,280,329
- Aleister Crowley..... 245
- Alice In Wonderland.....109,127,278
- Alien Abduction.....3,5,10,11,31,70,105,124-5,
..... 138,169,177,198-9,202,207-9,285
- Alien Contact..... 198-200
- Alien God..... 204
- Alien Greys.....45
- Alien Invasion..... 11,181,206
- Alien Predators.....
158,161,163
- Alien Scientific Gospel..... 182
- Anatomists.....63
- Ancient Artefacts..... 156
- Ancient Astronauts.....153,191
- Ancient Cataclysm..... 155
- Ancient Computer..... 156
- Ancient Greeks..... 156
- Angels..... 31,41,44,49,51,56,83,99,209,215,
.....219,233,237,273-4,276,284,290
- Antarctica.....40, 76, 88, 141,176,264,326-9

Antarcticans	39
Anthropological Evidence	151
Antichrist	102-4,181-3,203-5,208-9,215-6,229,233-7,245,277,282-3,302
Anti-Gravitation.....	37, 48,166
Anti-Matter	59
Apocrypha Books	8
Apollyon.....	85,119-121,125
Apostasia.....	184
Archaeological Investigation.....	135
Arctic Explorer Olaf Jansen. .	11, 28,124,136,273,276,324,326,328,336
Arctic.....	46,74,76,77,78,87,97,136,274,328
Armageddon	181,201,233,237,238
Aryan.....	82, 88, 89,176,245,275
Asteroid	61
Astrolabe.....	156
Astrophysicist.....	189
Atlantean Gods.....	39, 94,207
Atlantis.....	154,275
Atomic Bombs	58, 74,305
Atomic Radiation	133
Aurora Borealis	27,95
Author: C S Lewis.....	7,127,130,278
Author: Charles Berlitz.....	4, 8,9,12,13,14,17,127,324
Author: Chuck Missler	93,203
Author: Collyns	164,184-5
Author: David Flynn	202,330
Author: Dr R. W. Bernard.....	127,137,324
Author: Edgar Allen Poe	33
Author: Edgar Rice Borroughs.....	33,42
Author: Edward Bulwer-Lytton.....	82,127
Author: Erich Von Daniken	191
Author: Gary Stearman.....	202,204
Author: George H. Pember	203-4
Author: H G Wells.....	278
Author: H.M. Howell.....	83-84
Author: Ivan Sanderson	17
Author: J R R Tolkien	127,278

Author: Jacques Bergier	173,203
Author: John Keel	199
Author: Jules Verne	33,127,279
Author: L.A. Marzulli	4, 68,71,324,327
Author: Leonhard Euler	25
Author: Lewis Carol	127,278
Author: Louis Pauwells	203
Author: Paris Flammonde	173
Author: Peter Kolosimo	157,329
Author: Pierre Guerin	199
Author: Preston Nichols	4,143,144,329
Author: Robert Hastings.. . . .	186,188
Author: Ruffino & Jordan	107,125
Author: Steve Quayle	4, 77,160,296,324,327
Author: Tom Horn	4, 53,69,191,202,244,324,327,329,330
Author: Zechariah Zitchin.. . . .	71
Axis Powers	160

B

Babylon The Great Whore	233,236
Babylonian Deities	35
Ballistic Missile Agency	40
Banjoes, Spain 1887	173
Banking Elite	256
Battle Of Gog And Magog.. . . .	238
Beast	147,196,204,216,222,229
Bermuda Triangle	3-8,12-20,47,54,94, 108,138,274,280,283-4,302,324-5
Biblical Flood	155
Bizarre Hybrid Races	66
Bizarre Occurrences	13
Black Boxes	8
Black Budgets	166
Black Nobility	244
Black Stars	58
Black Sun	276
Black Sun Symbol	35
Black Holes	59, 60
Blood Moons.. . . .	6,240-243,272

Bloodline	55, 71, 91, 195, 202
Book "Alien Encounters"	93,203
Book "Antiquities"-Josephus	56, 72, 99,193,327
Book "At Earth's Core"	33
Book "Chariots Of The Gods"	191
Book "Chronicles Of Narnia"	130,278
Book "Coming Race"	5, 34, 82, 124,127,277,327
Book "Darkness In Tibet"	169
Book "Earth's Earliest Ages"	203
Book "Earthshaker"	3,4,98,324,327
Book "Exovaticana"	324
Book "Flying Saucers"	74
Book "Jasher"	7,69,193
Book "Journey To Gragau"	4, 55,108,324-327
Book "Journey To The Centre Of The Earth"	33,279
Book "Journey To Tricon"	14,217,324,330-1
Book "Kabala"	28
Book "Life After Life"	263,324,331
Book "Lord Of The Rings"	66,127,278
Book "Mothman Prophecy"	159,169
Book "Ms Found In A Bottle"	33
Book "Operation Trojan Horse"	198
Book "Rocket To The Moon"	279
Book "The Green Door"	278
Book "The Omega Conspiracy"	199
Book "The Timeless Earth"	157,329
Book "Ufo Disclosure"	190,325
Book "Unholy Communion"	107,327
Book "Voyage Of Olaf Jansen"	28
Book "Daniel"	49,104,133,191,202-4,209,241,278
Book "Enoch"	35,49-59,68-71,79,93,114,123,130,142,192-3, 130,142,193-4,198,202,218,272,283,326
Book Of II Ezdras	279
Book "Ezekiel"	48,125-6,279,318,359
Book "Jubilees"	7, 52, 53,193,194,336
Book "Jude"	52, 54, 57,105,170,193,207
Book Of Revelations	6, 7,48-60,90,94-97,117-126,179, 200,214-7,221,233,275-7,283-292

Bottomless Pit	3, 7,59, 85,112,119,120-125,128,236,238,272,275,278,282,327
Breeding Program	198,200-1
Brics Nations	308
British Museum.....	155,164
Brontosaurus	114
Brute Beasts.....	161
Burial Chambers.....	72

C

Cain	30, 90-93,275,358
Cain's Descendents.....	90-93,275
Camouflage.....	137,305
Cannibalism.....	56,64,277
Captain John Symmes	25
Carlos Miguel Vaca	63
Cattle Mutilations.....	159
Cemetary Of The Gods.....	63
Centaur	30, 69,194-5
Central Sun.....	23-7, 30,69,194-5
Chambers Inside The Earth.....	91
Changaiminas.....	63
Chimeras	52,194
Climate Shift	131
Cloaked By Clouds	48, 95,179,237,274,279-8
Close Encounter	6,191,205,210,214,330
Communism	168,224
Computer Chip	222-4,235
Concentric Circles	284
Conspiracy	32, 36, 72,107,149,167,193,195,199,309
Conspiracy Revealed	149
Conspiracy Theorist.....	314-5
Constellations.....	274
Corroborated Stories	200
Cowboys & Aliens Movie.....	50
Creation Science.....	151
Crimea.....	247
Crimes (Crazy).....	148

Cross-Mutations	192
Crystal City.....	94
Crystal Technology	49, 74, 82,101,154,276
Cuban Missile Crisis.....	230
Cubit	50,99
Cybernetic Drones.....	34
D	
Dan	92
Darpa.....	9,224-6,298-9,302,307,325
Darwinism.....	184-5
Days Of Noah	202-3,207-9,338
Dead Sea Scrolls	54,90
Deception(The Great).....	71,180-4,200-2,229
Deception.....	158,163166,185,229,232,307,331
Declassified Information	188
Defective Genome.....	286
Demi-Gods.....	68, 70,275,285
Demon Deceivers	163
Demons	31, 34,41,57,69, 70,105,124,127,129,137, 153,179,193,198-9,201,203,206-7,215,220,229,275
Denizens Of Darkness	
Deutsche Bank.....	256
Devastating Cataclysm	157
Devolving.....	71,151
Dimensional Creatures	124
Dimensions.....	14, 54,108,142,206,217,244,277-8,282.285,331
Dinosaurs	11,114-9,273,276,279,327-8
Disappearances.....	8,12-21
Disembodied Spirits	11,105,207
Disinformation.....	9,187,247
Dna	50, 66-70,139,174,191-203,229,284,327
Dollar Collapse.....	230,258
Doomsday Predictions	246
Dr. Eric Schmidt.....	156
Dr Gary Habermas.....	263
Dr Herman Orberth.....	39
Dr Jacques Vallee	198,330

Dr John Edward Mack	201
Dr John Von Neumann.....	144
Dr Josef Allen Hynek	201
Dr R A Moody.....	263,324,331
Dr Wolley.....	155
Draconians	160
Dragon.....	17, 30, 34,57,59,114,117,118-9,158,165,174,205-6,273,276,282
Dragon's Triangle.....	13,16,17
Dragon-Like Creatures	156
Dream-Channel	45
Drona Parva.....	134
Drones.....	297-8,323,332
Dulce Wars	160
Dungeon-Like Cavern.....	169
Dungeons & Dragons.....	34

E

Et Agenda.....	107
Earth's Crust	113,128
East-West Paradigm	256
Economic Collapse	231
Edmund Halley.....	24-5,30,80,284-5
Educational Brainwashing	131
Egyptian Mythology.....	69-70
Egyptian Pyramids.....	72
Einstein	7,54,75,113,140,272,280,325
Einstein's Unified Field Theory	54
Einstein's Theory Of Relativity.....	113
Electromagnetic Fields	154
Electronic Mind Surveillance	143
Elite.....	6,13,18,25,33,65,119,132,151,165,168,230,232,256,257,286,298, 302-310,315-318
Elongated Skulls	327
Empty Place.....	87,95
End Of Time.....	87-8,277
End-Time Prophecy.....	234
Eschatology.....	8,181

Eskimos	75,80
Esoteric	36,74,190
Esoteric Influence In Russia	244-5,331
Eternal Life	104,289-292
Eu	247-252,295
Eugenics	151,231,286,330
Euphrates	57,64,156
Eussr	252-3
Evil Spirits	59,61,69,70,178,213
Evolution	70,79,115,118,133,150-3,168,180-1,193, 207-8,229,253,279,286,293,327,357
Excavations	72,135,155,171,173
Extra-Terrestrial	191

F

Fall Of Man

Fallen Angels	5,30,41-49,52-59,71,88,105,124,133,142,198, 205-209,270-285,306
False Prophet (The)	205,216,232,235,244
Feast Of Tabernacles	241-3
F E Warren Nuclear Base	188
Fema	231
First World War	248
Flight Data Recording	26
Flight Log	77
Floating Cities	96
Flying Saucers	27,38,74-5,136-7,171-3,205,208,217,276,324
Flying Throne	48
Foo Fighters	37-8
Forces Of Light	277-8
Forgotten Race	157
Free Energy Technology	180
Freemasonry	34,167,326
French National Council	199
Fukushima	42
Full Disclosure	181,185
Futuristic City	106

G

Garden Of Eden	28-31, 57, 86,155,164,237,273-5,283-4
Gaza	316,318-320,332
Gehinnom (Hell)	31
Gene Defects	286
Genesis	28,30,33,52-3,56,63,68,71-2,83,90,142,153,155,162,168, 182,191-5,198,202-204,207,209,243,279,327
Genetic Experiment	192
Genghis Khan.	283
Geometric Structures	101
George Soros	253
Gervase Of Tilbury	171
Giant Coil Cage	280
Giant Lens	279
Giants	28,30,52-56,63-69,71-2,85,91,124,139, 192-198,207,210-11,272,275-77
Gleaming Limestone.	101
Global Banks	256
Global Currency	256-8
Global Warming	130-1
Gmo	231-2,330
God Of Forces	362,204
Gold To Skyrocket.. ..	259
Goliath.	63-4,72,92,193
Grand Canyon	72-3
Grave	17,27,36,67,84,112-3,120,125,237,270
Graven Image	90,125-7
Gravity	40,48,113,123,166,218,274,285
Great Depression	260
Great Power Confrontation	244,246,250,330
Great Pyramid	101
Great Tribulation (The)	233,235-6,364
Great White Throne Judgement	238,365
Greek & Roman Emperors.	282
Greek & Roman & Other Mythologies	24,52-3, 55,68-70,80,139,182,276
Greys	136-8,144,153,163
Gurus	276

H

Hades	80, 88, 105, 158, 276
Halley's Comet	24, 30, 61, 284-5
Harborview Hospital	262
Harmonics	36
Heaven/Heavenly City	3, 45, 52, 55-60, 84-90, 94-104, 116-121, 124-129, 151-2, 181-2, 190-6, 202, 206-209, 217, 221, 237-9, 241-3, 263, 271, 275, 277-8, 282-5, 292, 330
Hell	14, 23, 25, 27, 31, 55, 57, 59, 79, 83-4, 88-91, 105-112, 121, 123, 129, 239, 264, 271, 275, 277-8, 282-5, 306, 323, 326, 331
Hell's Hornets Nest	275
Henry Kissinger	257, 302
Hidden Agenda	185
Hidden Masters	36
Hieroglyphics	70, 165
Higher Dimension	275, 278, 282
Himalayas	174
Hindu Legend	34, 80, 164
Hiroshima	74, 134-6
Hollow Earth	11, 22-27, 30, 33, 36, 74-81, 84-6, 93, 107, 125, 137, 272-6, 283-5, 325-7
Homing Pigeons	138, 328
Homo Sapiens	67, 191, 203
Hornets (Killer Type)	124
Huge Serpents	118
Human Relic	155
Human Sacrifice	41, 56, 133
Human Interceptor	38
Hybrid Nephelim	53
Hybridization	91, 195, 200-3
Hypnosis	106

I

Ice-Age	130, 328
Illuminati	36, 132, 167-8, 170, 230-1, 272, 286, 304, 323, 329
Imf	247, 257-9, 308

Imf Of Darkness	179
Independence Day Movie.....	48,206
Indian Sacred Writings	134
Inner Earth	6,23-31,41,74-6,80,86-7,92,95,105,107,124,138,273-6,279,283-5
Inner Elite.....	151,168
Inner Friction.....	274
Inner Realms	30
Inner Sun	81,165,276
Insanity	119,249
Inspired Writers	278
Inter-Dimensional Voids	108
Interior Sun.....	33
International Monetary Fund	256
Invasion From Outer Space.....	182-3,205,215
Invasion	34,40,105,107,133,180-3,202,205-8,211,215,247,272,277-8,286,328,331
Invisibility.....	96,140,143,302
Invisibility Realm.....	277
Irregular Weather Pattern.....	147
Isaac Newton Principia	25,285

J

Jewish New Year	241-2
John F Kennedy	230
John Todd.....	167-8,323
Josephus.....	56,72,193,327

K

Kabbalah.....	244
Kgb.....	257
Kiev.....	247,250-5,309,318,331
Knights Templar.....	34-36

L

Lacerated Minor	161-2
Lake Of Fire.....	56,238,275,323
Land Of Nod.....	88,91
Laodicea.....	54,357

Legal Pardon	282
Leviathan	116
Levitating Globes.....	37
Life After Death	3,109,270,272,280,344
Living Machine.....	49
Lizard Men	159
Loch Ness Monster	115-6,328
Lord Of Darkness	281,283
Lower Dimension	281-2,285
Lucifer.....	41,56-7,94,102,167,205,229,233,330
Lying Wonders	181,207,208

M

Madame H P Blavatsky	245
Magnetic Anomalies.....	13,20
Magnetic Field	23,139-40,280
Magnetic Power	159
Mahabharata	134-5
Main Media.....	9,131-2,232,308
Makhpelah	28-30
Malaysian Authorities.....	19
Malaysian Flight Flight Mh 370	14
Mammoths	75,273,276
Manchurian Candidate.....	54,312,329,332
Mandan	80
Manhattan Project.....	136,144
Manipulation.....	158,170,177,198,203,244
Marco Polo	118,328
Mark Of The Beast.....	3,121,124,222,231,235,272,278,330
Marriage Supper Of The Lamb	237
Mars	25,39,142,153,220,278,284,329
Martin Luther.....	178-9
Mass Mind-Control.....	281
Master Of Underworld.....	14,80,82,92,158,276
Materialism.....	233
Matrix	7,9,65,165,223,277,281,308
Medal Of Honour.....	26,74,287
Media Corporations	132

Media.	9,15,65,130-3,151-3,177,180-1,215,231-2, 244,260,296,300,308,311,313,317,328
Men In Black ..	46-7,166,326
Mental Institution ..	138
Merchant ..	35,50,116,231,244
Messerschmitt.	38
Messianic Prophecies ..	243
Metallic Apparatus.	156
Metsar ..	84
Middle Earth ..	279
Middle-East Peace ..	181,241,243
Military Defence.	157
Military Eye-Witness ..	180
Military Industrial Complex.	22-3, 78,325
Millennium ..	95-6, 97, 103,124,237-8,243
Mind Control.	53,147-8, 169,281
Mindless Zombies ..	278
Minotaur.	30,69,194
Missile Launch Officer ..	186
Missile System Defence ..	251
Missing Link ..	180-1,184
Mobile Phones “Still Ringing” ..	18
Monsters.	65,115,118,198-9,316,323
Montauk Air-Force Base ..	146,148
Montauk Project ..	280-2,302,324,329
Mountain Of The Congregation ..	94
Multi-Dimensional Doors ..	283
Murians ..	39
Mystical Third Reich.	34
 N	
Nachash ..	162
Nagas.	175
Nagasaki ..	34-6,74
Nasa ..	40,142,165,243,278,311
Nato ..	181,244,248-252,260
Nazi Bases In Antarctica ..	40,326
Nazi.	33,37,39,40-1,49,77,82-3,88-92,176,249,255,318

Nazi Space Bases	40
Neanderthals	67,180,185
Near-Death-Experience	262
Neo-Paganism	204,245
Nephalim	30,52-4,66-7,71,139,141,194-9,202-4,276
Nephalim Skulls	68,327
Nether World	161,164,173
Neu Schwabenland	40,77,88
New World Order	184,245,257
Nightmare	210,299
Neopaganism	245
Nikita Khrushchev	230
Nimrod	53-4,356
Nishaya	31
Nordic Blond	176
North Polar Opening	95
North Pole	26-7,34,74-6,82-89,95,102,323-4,327
Nuclear Exchange	185
Nuclear Missiles	186-8
Nuclear War	71,121,135,230-3,236,272
Nuclear Weapons	254
Nuland	246-7,250,331

O

Old Testament Abraham	28-9,155
Old Testament Abraham's Bosom	72, 83,85-6,275,357
Occult	34-5,37,41,49,54,82-3,92,101-2,158,161, 163,167,173,175,198,244-5,272,331
Occult Revival	245
One World Government	117,121,231,272,315,323
Operation High Jump	26,40,77,327
Operation Paper Clip	39
Ophion	164
Ouija Board	105,265
Outer Space Treaty	189

P

Pacifism	276
Pacifistic Religions	277

Pantheon.....	139
Paracas Skulls.....	66-8
Paradise	84-6,91,104,123,275
Parallel Universes.....	142
Paranormal	3,8,10,17,70,145,162,325,329
Passover	241-2
Patalas	34
Paul-Henri Spaak.....	181
Pavlovian Conditioning.....	65
Philadelphia Experiment ..	11,96,113,140-4,149,272,280-1,302-3,324-9
Philippines Disaster 2013.....	44
Philistines.....	92
Phoenix	30,53,328
Phosphorescent Glow.....	157
Poles Of The Earth.....	26
Pollen.....	274
Poltergeists & Ufos.....	10,70
Population Genetics.....	286
Portals	54,219,274,283
Precious Stones.....	98-102,174
Pre-Deluvians	157
Premonition.....	3,17,261
Principality Of The Air.....	204
Private Hell	110
Professor David M Jacobs.....	200
Professor Stephen Hawking	189
Project Blue Book	201
Projected Residual Image.....	7
Protective Water Canopy.....	279
Pseudo-Humans	201
Psychic Powers	88
Psychological Control.....	158
Pulitzer Prize-Winner.....	201
Pyramid	51,72,74,94,102,142,278,284,307,331
Pythagorean Math.....	36
Q	
Quantum Leap.....	208,283
Quantum Physics.....	7

Quarks.....7

R

Race Of Giants..... 72,277
 Radioactive Ash 134-5
 Raf Bentwaters 187
 Rainbow Project 144
 Rama Empire (India) 135
 Rapture 121
 Real Truth 18, 90,131
 Regan's Alien Speech 206
 Regime Change..... 249
 Religions Destroyed 24, 41,70, 120,180
 Resurrection Of The Dead.....238,241-2,270,283
 Restraining Force..... 282
 Richard Byrd Junior..... 26
 Richard Dolan 190
 Rings (Living) 49
 Rise Of Total Darkness 282
 River Stix 111
 Robots..... 210,224,227,278
 Rockefellers.....39, 76
 Rosicrucian 34, 74, 82,137,170
 Roswell.....11,141,324,329
 Rothschild Dynasty 167
 Royal Society..... 24-5,189
 Rt.Com 131,231,248,254,326
 Rudolf Hess..... 39
 Ruins At Baalbek 72
 Ruins Of Harappa..... 135
 Russian Iskander Missiles..... 250
 Russian Submarines 254

S

Sadhu.....174-5
 Sage Radar..... 145
 Satan 41,44,49,56-7,60-2,65,92,94,102,117,119,121-3,158,
160,163,169,178-9,181,184,195,,201-3,205,208,

.....	221,229,233-4,238,240,245-6,275-6,277-283
Satan (King Of Empires)	282
Satellite, Explorer 1	40
Saturn (Moons Of)	142,329
Satyrs	194
Saurian-Grays	157-9
Schauberger (Victor) [Scientist]	36
Science “Falsely So-Called”	357
Scientific God	183,205,215
Scientific Researchers	143
Scientific Witchcraft	283
Scientist- Priests	79
Scorpion-Locusts	85,123-6
Scottish Referendum (Sept 18Th 2014)	322
Sea Monster	117
Second Law Of Thermodynamics	279
Second World War	287
Secret Societies	37,82-3,158
Secrets Of Longevity	207
Security Services	187
Seed Of The Serpent	91,204,229
Semi-Human	198
Sentient Entities	31
Septuagint	193
Serpent Mound	72
Serpent Race	157-8,160,163,167-8,170,176,276
Serpent-God	164
Shambala	24,80,325
Shedim (Demons)	31
Shiva	174
Sides Of The North	94-6,102
Signing Of The Covenant	235
Signs Of The Times	234,240
Sinkholes (Giant Ones)	3,128-9,328
Sioux	80
Sir Edmond Halley	80
Sir Ernest Shackleton	264
Sirens	69-70,198,275

Skeletons	63,72,136
Skin-Tight Costumes	46,112,211
Smithsonian Institute	81,327
Solar Eclipse	24,242,272
Sorcerer's Spells	178
Sorcerers	169
Soulless Being	7,158
South Pole Expedition	74-7,81,88,326
Soviet Leadership	249
Space Ambassador	184-5,329
Space-Time (Hole)	143-4
Space-Travelling Creatures	174
Special Drawing Rights Currency	257
Spies	254
Spinning Top	274
Spiral Serpent Symbol	164
Spirit World	7,10,34,42,44,62,70,108,112,117,208,217,233,277-8,282,285
Spiritual Vampires	210
Spiritual Warfare	10
Spitfire Pilot	287
Star Wars Epic	170,207,211
Star-Gates	278
Stealth Aircraft	140,144,254
Stooges Of The Elite	232,256
Strange Disaster	161
Strange Happenings	8,11,141,148
Strong Delusion	71,81,208
Subterranean Buildings	80,82,84,86-8,92,105-7,155,157-8,160,163-4,170-6,272
Sunspot Activity	131
Super-Natural Bodies	206
Supernatural Powers	68,70-1,238,276
Survival Of The Fittest	286
Swastika	77
Syria	43,192,230,232,249,304,314,316,318,326

Tartarus	84,88,273-5,277-8,285
Telepathy.....	74,124,145
Temple Of The Sun	176
Tesla	9,140,272,280,303
Tesla & Time-Travel.....	54,281,302
The Pope.....	178,184,232,244
The Cold War.....	252-4
The Event	184,190
The God Ra.....	186
The Great Tribulation.....	233,236
The New Heaven And New Earth.....	98,100,104,239
Theodore Illion (Writer)	169
Theory Of Levitation	35-6
Thule Society.....	35-6,82-3,326
Tiahuanaco	175-6,329
Tibetan Monks	80
Time Continuum	9,144,280
Time Discrepancy	16
Time Machine	35,278
Time Matrix.....	281
Time Paradox	283
Time Project	282
Time Travel.....	54,280-1,302
Time Warp	113
Titans	72,194
Top Secret Project	144
Torah Sages	28-31
Tower Of Babel.....	30,53,282
Transgenic Modification	194
Transhumanism.....	66,69,229,286,329
Transportation Devices.....	42
Tree Of Knowledge	28-9,273-4
Tree Of Life.....	85-6,97,273-4
Tribal Origins.....	80
Trips To Hell	108
Tsunami (Japan 2011).....	42,326
Tuscarora	80

U

U-Boats	40
Ufos..... ,3,10,20,27,34,36-7,39-51,74-5,79,105,124,156,170,181,	184-6,188,190,199,205,208,210,272,285,327
Uk Space Agency.....	189
Ukraine	16,244-260,272,292,301-318,330-1
Ultimate Purpose Of Montauk Project.....	281-2
United Nations	181
Uncontrollable Vibrations.....	102
Underground Installations.....	157
Underground Tunnels.....	23,80,157,170,172,176,272,276,279,282
“Undesirables”	282
United States Of America.....	232
Universal Reconciliation	97
Unknown Weapon.....	134
Ur Mounds	155
Uriel	273
Useless Eaters.....	286,302
Uss Eldridge.....	141,143-4
Us World Hegemony	246

V

V7.....	38
Vaccines	231
Vagabond.....	90-1
Valhalla.....	180
Valkries.....	80
Vampires.....	69,210,212
Vatican.....	184
Veda	134,328
Vegetarian.....	115,276-7
Vile Vortices.....	16-7,325
Villains.....	282
Vimanas.....	24
Virgin	198
Vladimir Putin	244,251,253,257
Volcanoes	273-4
Vril Force	82

Vril Society 35-6,82,326

W

War Of The Worlds208,217,278

Watchers 53,68-9,192-6,199-200

Wernher Von Braun..... 39

Wicca. 167

Witchcraft167,283

Wolfpittes, 12 Century 171-3

Womb Of Hades..... 61,82,276

World War Two.....37

Wormwood..... 60

X

X-Conference..... 190

Z

Zero Gravity Point 123

Zohar.....30-1

Zombie Army.....278,281,283

BIBLE INDEX

Ch=Chapter of this book

INTRODUCTION

Luke 17.21

MYSTERIES (CH 1)

Ephesians 6.12

2 Corinthians 10.45

Matthew 7.7

Proverbs 2.2

2 Corinthians 2.11

HOLLOW EARTH (CH 3)

Genesis 2 Garden of Eden

Oral Torah

Zohar

Genesis 10: Tower of Babel

Genesis 6: Fallen Angels

Zechariah 14

Book of Enoch 22

Genesis 7: Noah (Ch 4)

UFO'S IN BIBLE (CH 6)

Ezekiel 1 &10

Revelations 4

Ezekiel 1.4-28

Daniel 7.9

Book of Enoch 14 v 15-22 (wheels)

Zechariah 5.1-5 (UFOs)

Revelations 6.5-6

Hosea 12.7

Amos 8.5

Book of Enoch Chapter 108.4-6

FALLEN ANGELS (CH 7)

Genesis 6.2-4
 Book of Enoch 6.1-2, 7.1-5
 Book of Jubilees 5.1
 Book of Enoch 10.9, 10.15 “Watchers”
 Genesis 6.4 Nimrod
 Book of Jubilees 10.21 Tower of Babel
 Book of Enoch quoted by Jude 14-15
 Revelation 3.16 Laodicea “the sleepy church”
 Matthew 24.37
 Genesis 6.4 Noah
 Book of Enoch 15-20
 Josephus Antiquities 1.73-74
 Luke 10.18
 Revelations 9.14
 2 Peter 2.4
 Matthew 25.41
 Revelations 12.10
 Romans 16.25; Mark 9.7-8,
 Colossians 1.26,
 John 17.5
 Colossians 1.16
 Revelations 12.4
 Revelations 8.10-11 Wormwood
 Isaiah 44.24-25 Black Holes

GIANTS (CH 8)

(Genesis 6.2-7 Enoch 6.1-2 Jubilees 5.1-2 Jasher 4.4) Fallen Angels
 Book of Enoch 10.9, 15.8
 Book of Jasher 4.18 Transhumanism
 Book of Enoch 19.2 Sirens
 Romans 1.20-32 2 Peter 2.12, 2 Peter 3.3-10 Evolution
 1 Timothy 6.20 Science “falsely so-called”
 2 Thessalonians 2 GREAT DECEPTION
 2 Thessalonians 2.10-12
 Josephus Antiquities 1.31, 5.23

(CH 10) HOLLOW EARTH

Isaiah 40.22 Circle of the Earth
 Genesis 2.10-14 (Ch 11)
 Luke 16.19-26 “Abraham’s Bosom”
 Ps 116.3 Hell
 Ephesians 4.9 Tartarus
 Matthew 27.52-53
 2 Corinthians 5.8
 1 Peter 3.18-20
 Isaiah 26.13-14
 Joel 2.1-11
 Revelations 9.1-11 Locusts
 Rev 2.7

HOLLOW EARTH (CH 12)

Job 26.7 Empty Space
 Job 38.30
 Psalm 33.7
 Job 26.10
 2 Peter 3.5-7
 Job 26.8
 Amos 9.2
 Exodus 20.4
 Revelations 12.12
 Genesis 4:11-16
 Genesis 3
 I John 3.12 Cain
 Numbers 13.33
 Num 13:33.
 Deuteronomy 2:11, 20, 3:11, 13
 Josh 12:4, 13:12, 15:8, 17:15, 18:16.

THE HEAVENLY CITY (CH 14)

Revelations 21-22
 Isaiah 14.13
 Job 26.7-9
 Isaiah 2.2 Micah 4.1-3

Revelations 21.2, 10-11
 Isaiah 2.2
 Micah 4.1-2, 3
 Revelations 22.2-3
 Isaiah 66.17
 Revelations 21-22
 Isaiah 54:10-14 The Heavenly City
 Psalm 48.1-2
 Isaiah 2.2
 Isaiah 2.2-4
 Psalm 145.18-19
 Daniel 2.44

ALIEN ABDUCTIONS (CH 15)

1 Thessalonians 4.1
 2 Thess 2.9
 2 Corinthians 11.14
 2 Peter 2.4
 Jude 6
 Philippians 2.9-11

DRAGONS (CH 17)

Book of Enoch
 Job Ch 38; Ch 39.20-25
 Job Ch 40 verses 15-24
 Job 41.1-4
 Revelations 12.9-10 Monster
 Revelations 17.3
 Revelations 9 Apollyon
 Revelations 11.3-6
 Zechariah 4.2-3, 14
 Revelations 11.5-13
 Revelations chapters: 17-18
 Revelations 13 MARK of the BEAST
 Revelations 9

BOTTOMLESS PIT (CH 18)

Rev 20.1-3
 Book of Enoch 22.2 Hollow Spaces
 Revelations 14.9-10
 Revelations 12.8
 Matthew 8.29
 Revelations 5.13
 Exodus 20.4
 Philippians 2:10
 Revelation 9:2
 1Peter 3:19
 Psalms 28:1
 Psalms 88:6
 Proverbs 1:12
 Revelation 9:11
 Ezekiel 26:20
 Ezekiel 31:14
 Revelation 11:7
 Ephesians 4:9
 Revelation 5:13
 Exodus 20:4
 Philippians 2:10
 Revelations 5:13
 Psalm 63:9
 Ezekiel 31:14
 Ephesians 4:9
 Revelations chapters 8-14

SINKHOLES (CH 19)

Rev 12:12
 Ps 9.17
 Jeremiah 12.17

ICE-AGE (CH 20)

Job 38.22
 Book of Enoch 100.13

TECHNOLOGY ADVANCES

Daniel 12.4 (Ch 21)
 Genesis 6
 Book of Enoch 6

EVOLUTION (CH 25)

Romans 1:20-28
 2 Peter 3:3-5
 Ecclesiastes 3.15
 Is 44.24-6

THE GREAT FLOOD (CH 26)

Genesis Ch. 7, v. 11
 HALLEY'S BIBLE HANDBOOK (see: pp. 77-79)

ALIEN PREDATORS (CH 28)

2 Peter 2:12
 Genesis chapter 3 Serpent
 Matthew 23.33.
 Matthew 6.23
 Matthew 6.33

DEMONS (CH 31)

Leviticus 17.7
 Deuteronomy 32.17
 Ps 106.37
 Matthew 12.45
 Mark 1.26; 5.9, 7.30, 9.17, 16.9
 Lu 9.1, 10.19
 Acts 8.7, 19.13,
 Ephesians 6.12;
 1 Timothy 4.1
 James 2.19
 Revelations 16.14

FULL DISCLOSURE (Ch 32)

2 Thessalonians 2.7-9
 (Mystery of Iniquity)
 Armageddon
 Luke 18.7-8
 Hebrews 12.26-27
 Luke 21.26

COMING GREAT DECEPTION (Ch 33)

2 Thessalonians 2.3
 Apostasy: 2 Thessalonians 10-12
 Matthew 24.24 (Ch 33)
 1 Timothy 1.19, 4.1
 2 Timothy 4.4
 Hebrews 3.12
 2 Peter 3.17

UFO's (Ch 34)

Luke 21.26 FEAR!
 Luke 21.25

ALIENS (Ch 35)

Genesis 3.15
 Daniel 2.43 Mingle with the seed
 Enoch 10.3-8
 Genesis 6.2
 Jude 6
 Septuagint
 1 Enoch 10:3-8
 Genesis 6:2
 Jude 6
 Septuagint
 Book of Jubilees: 5:1-5, 21, 25.
 2 Samuel 21:20; 23:20
 Book of Jasher
 Joshua 10:13
 2 Samuel 1:18.]

Jasher 4:18 Hybrids
 Genesis 3:15
 Genesis 6:9

HUMAN HYBRIDS (CH 36)

Genesis 6
 Enoch 6
 Matthew 24:37 Days of Noah
 Matthew 24.21
 Matthew 24.29-31
 Revelation 13:1

UFO'S & ANTI-CHRIST

Daniel 11:39 "god of forces" (Ch 37)
 Matthew 24:24 "Deceive the Elect"
 Revelation 12:9 "Satan cast out"
 1 Corinthians 10:11
 Luke 21:26
 Rev 19:19 & Rev 16.16 Armageddon
 Rev 19:11-16 Invasion
 Rev 12:7-12) Dragon on Earth
 Hebrews 13.2
 Genesis 6.1-4 Jude 1-6
 2 Peter 2.4-5
 2 Thessalonians 2.9 Lying Wonders
 2 Thessalonians 2.10-11 Alien gospel
 Luke 21.26
 2 Thessalonians 2.3 APOSTASY
 Hebrews 12.26-27
 Luke 21.26

SPIRITUAL VAMPIRES (CH 38)

I Corinthians 10.13
 Revelations 13.7
 Luke 21.11, 25-26
 Revelations 13.3

WAR OF THE WORLDS (CH 39)

Revelations 21-22

Acts Chapter 6-7

Acts (8.39)

Hebrews 11.5

Job 41.34

Revelations 12.7

Revelations 13.3-5

Revelations 20.1-3

NUCLEAR WAR (CH 41)

Revelations 6.5-6

Revelations 18.23

Hosea 12.7

Matthew 24

Joel 2

Isaiah 24

Zechariah 14.12

Revelations 18.2,8

Revelations 17.9

Revelations 19.19

Revelations 17.12-13

Philippians 1.28

Amos 3.7

Revelation 17:12-13, 16-17; 18:2, 7-8

Philippians 1.28

1. SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Matthew 24:7

Matthew 24:14

2 Thessalonians 2:3; 2 Timothy 3:13 Matthew 24:12; 2 Timothy 3:1-4

Luke 21:25-26

2. RISE OF THE ANTICHRIST

Daniel 8:23-25; 11:21, 24; 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4

3. SIGNING OF THE COVENANT

Daniel 9:27a

Daniel 8:11; 9:27; Matthew 24:15; 2 Thessalonians 2:4).

Daniel 11:21-24, 39

4. BREAKING OF THE COVENANT

Daniel 9:27b

Daniel 11:28-31

Revelation 13:7-8

2 Thessalonians 2:4

Revelation 13:11-14

Revelation 13:14-15

Matthew 24:15, 21

5. THE GREAT TRIBULATION

(Revelation 13:16-18).

(Revelation 12:6, 14)

Revelation chapter 8; 9:1-11; 11:3-6

Revelation 11:3, 5-6)

Matthew 24:21

Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 13:5; 12:6, 14; 11:3

6. NUCLEAR WAR

Revelation 17:12-13, 16-17; 18:2, 7-8)

7. THE RAPTURE

Matthew 24:29-31; Revelation 1:7).

1 Corinthians 15:51-52

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

8. MARRIAGE SUPPER

Revelation 19:7-9; 2:10

9. WRATH OF GOD

Revelation 11:18; 14:9-10; 16:1-11

10. THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON

Revelation 16:12-16; 19:11-21

11. THE MILLENNIUM

Isaiah 11:6-9; 14:7; 65:25;

Hosea 2:18

Daniel 2:44; 7:18, 22, 27;

Revelation 5:10

Revelation 20:1-3

Isaiah 2:4; Revelation 2:26; 20:4-6

Philippians 3:20-21; Luke 20:36

1 John 3:2;

John 20:19, 26;

Luke 24:31;

Acts 10:40-41).

Hebrews 8:11;

Habakkuk 2:14

Isaiah 26:10

12. THE BATTLE OF GOG AND MAGOG

Revelation 6:14;

2 Peter 3:10

Revelation 20:7-10; 21:1

13. THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT

Revelation 20:11-13

2 Peter 3:9; 1 Timothy 2:4; 1 Peter 3:18-19

14. THE NEW HEAVEN AND NEW EARTH

Revelation 21:1-3

Revelation 21:16

Revelation 21:18

2 Peter 3:9

1 Timothy 2:4

Philippians 2:10-11

BLOOD MOONS (CH 42)

Joel 2:31
 Luke 21:25,
 Acts 2:20,
 Revelation 6.12
 Revelation 11. 2
 Joel 2.31

BUILD-UP TO WAR (CH 43)

Revelation 18.23

NEW WORLD ORDER (CH 44)**LIFE AFTER DEATH (CH 45)**

Philippians 3.21
 John 3.2
 John 20.19,26
 Luke 24.36-43
 1 John 4.8
 I Corinthians 15.51-56

CONNECTING THE DOTS (CH 46)

Book of Enoch Ch 17-32
 Genesis 1.6-8
 Job 1.7
 Ecclesiastes 1.9, 3.15
 Daniel 9.27; 12.3-4
 Book of II EZDRAS 4.41; 5.52
 Matthew Ch 4
 2 Thessalonians 2.7-12
 Revelations 9.1-11; 10.6-7
 Revelation 12.7
 Revelations 13.16-17; 19.19
 Revelations 20.1-3

AUTHOR'S BACKGROUND (CH 47)

John 15.26

2 Corinthians 5.17

Revelation 3.20

John 14.6

2 Corinthians 5.17

Romans 3.23

John 3.36

Ephesians 2.8-9

Matthew 18.20

2 Timothy 2.15

John 14.26

Luke 1.17

1 Corinthians 12.10

Romans 12.6

SALVATION

Revelations 3.20

John 3.36

1 Jn 4.16

Titus 3.5

John 14.6

www.outofthebottomlesspit.co.uk

